This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

THE
INTERNATIONAL
SCIENTIFIC SERIES

600044602M

1939 e. 38

THE

INTERNATIONAL SCIENTIFIC SERIES.

Each Book Complete in One Volume. Crown 8vo. cloth.

I. **FORMS of WATER: a Familiar Exposition of the Origin and Phenomena of GLACIERS.** By J. TYNDALL, LL.D., F.R.S. With 25 Illustrations. Eighth Edition. *5s.*

II. **PHYSICS and POLITICS**; or, Thoughts on the Application of the Principles of 'Natural Selection' and 'Inheritance' to Political Society. By WALTER BAGEHOT. Sixth Edition. *4s.*

III. **FOODS.** By EDWARD SMITH, M.D., LL.B., F.R.S. With numerou Illustrations. Eighth Edition. *5s.*

IV. **MIND and BODY**: the Theories of their Relation. By ALEXANDER BAIN, LL.D. With Four Illustrations. Seventh Edition. *4s.*

V. **The STUDY of SOCIOLOGY.** By HERBERT SPENCER. Eleventh Edition. *5s.*

VI. **On the CONSERVATION of ENERGY.** By BALFOUR STEWART, M.A., LL.D., F.R.S. With 14 Illustrations. Sixth Edition. *5s.*

VII. **ANIMAL LOCOMOTION**; or, Walking, Swimming, and Flying. By J. B. PETTIGREW, M.D., F.R.S., &c. With 130 Illustrations. Third Edition. *5s.*

VIII. **RESPONSIBILITY in MENTAL DISEASE.** By HENRY MAUDSLEY, M.D. Fourth Edition. *5s.*

IX. **The NEW CHEMISTRY.** By Professor J. P. COOKE, of the Harvard University. With 31 Illustrations. Eighth Edition, remodelled and enlarged. *5s.*

X. **The SCIENCE of LAW.** By Professor SHELDON AMOS. Fifth Edition. *5s.*

XI. **ANIMAL MECHANISM**: a Treatise on Terrestrial and Aërial Locomotion. By Professor E. J. MAREY. With 117 Illustrations. Third Edition. *5s.*

London: KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, & CO., 1 Paternoster Square.

XII. **The DOCTRINE of DESCENT and DARWINISM.** By Professor Oscar Schmidt (Strasburg University). With 26 Illustrations. Sixth Edition. *5s.*

XIII. **The HISTORY of the CONFLICT between RELIGION and SCIENCE.** By J. W. Draper, M.D., LL.D. Eighteenth Edition. *5s.*

XIV. **FUNGI:** their Nature, Influences, Uses, &c. By M. C. Cooke, M.A., LL.D. Edited by the Rev. M. J. Berkeley, M.A., F.L.S. With numerous Illustrations. Third Edition. *5s.*

XV. **The CHEMICAL EFFECTS of LIGHT and PHOTOGRAPHY.** By Dr. Hermann Vogel (Polytechnic Academy of Berlin). Translation thoroughly revised. With 100 Illustrations. Fourth Edition. *5s.*

XVI. **The LIFE and GROWTH of LANGUAGE.** By William Dwight Whitney. Fourth Edition. *5s.*

XVII. **MONEY and the MECHANISM of EXCHANGE.** By W. Stanley Jevons, M.A., F.R.S. Sixth Edition. *5s.*

XVIII. **The NATURE of LIGHT, with a General Account of PHYSICAL OPTICS.** By Dr. Eugene Lommel. With 188 Illustrations and a Table of Spectra in Chromo-lithography. Third Edition. *5s.*

XIX. **ANIMAL PARASITES and MESSMATES.** By Monsieur Van Beneden. With 83 Illustrations. Third Edition. *5s.*

XX. **FERMENTATION.** By Professor Schützenberger. With 28 Illustrations. Fourth Edition. *5s.*

XXI. **The FIVE SENSES of MAN.** By Professor Bernstein. With 91 Illustrations. Fourth Edition. *5s.*

XXII. **The THEORY of SOUND in its RELATION to MUSIC.** By Professor Pietro Blaserna. With numerous Illustrations. Third Edition. *5s.*

XXIII. **STUDIES in SPECTRUM ANALYSIS.** By J. Norman Lockyer, F.R.S. With Six Photographic Illustrations of Spectra, and numerous Engravings on Wood. Third Edition. *6s. 6d.*

London: KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, & CO., 1 Paternoster Square.

The International Scientific Series—continued.

XXIV. **A HISTORY of the GROWTH of the STEAM ENGINE.** By Professor R. H. Thurston. With numerous Illustrations. Third Edition. *6s. 6d.*

XXV. **EDUCATION as a SCIENCE.** By Alexander Bain, LL.D. Fourth Edition. *5s.*

XXVI. **The HUMAN SPECIES.** By Professor A. de Quatrefages, Membre de l'Institut. Third Edition. *5s.*

XXVII. **MODERN CHROMATICS.** With Application to Art and Industry. By Ogden N. Rood. Second Edition. With 130 original Illustrations. *5s.*

XXVIII. **The CRAYFISH:** an Introduction to the Study of Zoology. By T. H. Huxley, F.R.S. Fourth Edition. With 82 Illustrations. *5s.*

XXIX. **The BRAIN as an ORGAN of MIND.** By H. Charlton Bastian, M.D. Third Edition. With 184 Illustrations. *5s.*

XXX. **The ATOMIC THEORY.** By Professor A. Wurtz. Translated by E. Cleminshaw, F.C.S. Third Edition. *5s.*

XXXI. **The NATURAL CONDITIONS of EXISTENCE as they affect Animal Life.** By Karl Semper. Third Edition. With 2 Maps and 106 Woodcuts. *5s.*

XXXII. **GENERAL PHYSIOLOGY of MUSCLES and NERVES** By Prof. J. Rosenthal. Third Edition. With Illustrations. *5s.*

XXXIII. **SIGHT:** an Exposition of the Principles of Monocular and Binocular Vision. By Joseph Le Conte, LL.D. Second Edition. With 132 Illustrations. *5s.*

XXXIV. **ILLUSIONS: a Psychological Study.** By James Sully. Second Edition. *5s.*

XXXV. **VOLCANOES: what they are and what they teach.** By John W. Judd, F.R.S. Third Edition. With 92 Illustrations. *5s.*

XXXVI. **SUICIDE: an Essay on Comparative Moral Statistics.** By Professor H. Morselli. Second Edition. *5s.*

XXXVII. **THE BRAIN AND ITS FUNCTIONS.** By J. Luys, Physician to the Hospice de la Salpêtrière. With numerous Illustrations. Second Edition. *5s.*

London: KEGAN PAUL TRENCH, & CO., 1 Paternoster Square.

XXXVIII. **MYTH AND SCIENCE: an Essay.** By TITO VIGNOLI. Second Edition. *5s.*

XXXIX. **THE SUN.** By C. A. YOUNG, Ph.D., LL.D. Second Edition. With numerous Illustrations. *5s.*

XL. **ANTS, BEES, and WASPS.** A Record of Observations on the Habits of the Social Hymenoptera. By Sir JOHN LUBBOCK, Bart., M.P. Seventh Edition. With 5 Chromo-lithographic Plates, *5s.*

XLI. **ANIMAL INTELLIGENCE.** By GEORGE J. ROMANES, LL.D., F.R.S. Third Edition. *5s.*

XLII. **The CONCEPTS and THEORIES of MODERN PHYSICS.** By J. B. STALLO. Third Edition. *5s.*

XLIII. **DISEASES of MEMORY.** An Essay in the Positive Psychology. By TH. RIBOT. Second Edition. *5s.*

XLIV. **MAN BEFORE METALS.** By N. JOLY, Correspondent de l'Institut de France. Third Edition. *5s.*

XLV. **THE SCIENCE of POLITICS.** By Prof. SHELDON AMOS. Third Edition. *5s.*

XLVI. **ELEMENTARY METEOROLOGY.** By ROBERT H. SCOTT. Third Edition. *5s.*

XLVII. **THE ORGANS of SPEECH.** By GEORG HERMANN VON MEYER. *5s.*

XLVIII. **FALLACIES.** A View of Logic from the Practical Side. By ALFRED SIDGWICK. *5s.*

XLIX. **THE ORIGIN OF CULTIVATED PLANTS.** By ALPHONSE DE CANDOLLE. *5s.*

L. **JELLY FISH, STAR FISH, AND SEA URCHINS.** Being a Research on Primitive Nervous Systems. By G. J. ROMANES, LL.D., F.R.S. *5s.*

LI. **THE COMMON SENSE OF THE EXACT SCIENCES.** By the late WILLIAM KINGDON CLIFFORD. With 100 Figures. *5s.*

LII. **PHYSICAL EXPRESSION: its Modes and Principles.** By FRANCIS WARNER, M.D., F.R.C.P. With 50 Illustrations. *5s.*

London: KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, & CO., 1 Paternoster Square.

THE

INTERNATIONAL SCIENTIFIC SERIES.

VOL. IX.

THE

NEW CHEMISTRY.

BY

JOSIAH PARSONS COOKE, LL.D.

ERVING PROFESSOR OF CHEMISTRY AND MINERALOGY IN HARVARD UNIVERSITY.

EIGHTH EDITION,

REMODELLED AND ENLARGED.

LONDON:
KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, & CO., 1 PATERNOSTER SQUARE.
1884.

BODLEIAN LIBRARY
5 OCT 85
OXFORD.

(*The rights of translation and of reproduction are reserved*)

THIS REMODELED WORK

I DEDICATE TO

HER

WHOSE AFFECTIONATE SYMPATHY

HAS GLADDENED MY LIFE

AND INSPIRED MY RIPER STUDIES.

CONTENTS.

LECTURE PAGE

I. MOLECULES AND AVOGADRO'S LAW 1

II. THE MOLECULAR CONDITION OF THE THREE STATES OF MATTER—THE GAS, THE LIQUID, AND THE SOLID . . 29

III. HOW MOLECULES ARE WEIGHED 65

IV. LAW OF CONSERVATION OF MASS—LAW OF DEFINITE PROPORTIONS, AND LAW OF GAY-LUSSAC 86

V. CHEMICAL COMPOSITION — ANALYSIS AND SYNTHESIS — THE ATOMIC THEORY 98

VI. ELEMENTARY SUBSTANCES AND COMBINING PROPORTIONS . 119

VII. ATOMIC WEIGHTS AND CHEMICAL SYMBOLS 138

VIII. CHEMICAL REACTIONS 165

IX. CHEMICAL CHANGES CLASSIFIED 191

X. THE THEORY OF COMBUSTION 216

XI. GUNPOWDER AND NITRO-GLYCERINE 237

XII. METATHESIS AND QUANTIVALENCE—ALKALIES AND ACIDS. 257

XIII. ELECTRO-CHEMICAL THEORY 290

XIV. ISOMERISM, AND THE SYNTHESIS OF ORGANIC COMPOUNDS. 321

XV. THERMO-CHEMISTRY 355

PREFACE TO REVISED EDITION.

THE progress in chemistry during the ten years which have elapsed since this work was first published and stereotyped has been accompanied by no such revolution in its philosophy as the previous transition from the dualistic system of Berzelius to the unitary system of structural organic chemistry had involved. Nevertheless, there has been a constant advance, during which we have gained clearer conceptions and more comprehensive views of the fundamental principles of the science; and many of the accidental features which marked the transition period have disappeared. Meanwhile the distinction between elementary substances and materials consisting of isolated elementary atoms has become clear, and in making these last, alone, the elements of chemistry we have pushed our science, if not to its extreme limits, still one step further back; and in taking this step we have left behind many of the anomalies which previously encumbered our philosophy. Except in a very limited sense, the so-called elementary substances are now seen to be as truly compounded as any other substances, and it is manifest that their qualities must depend on molecular structure, or on the resulting dynamical relations, as well as on the fundamental attributes of the ultimate atoms. There is, therefore, no longer any reason for limiting the statement of the great fundamental law of definite proportions to the relations of elementary substance, and clearness of exposition is gained by giving to this statement the widest possible scope.

But unquestionably the most important advance in chemistry during the last decade has resulted from the study of the thermal changes accompanying chemical processes, which has proved that the law of the conservation of energy is a directing principle in chemistry as important as it is in physics. This study has developed an entirely new branch of our science called thermo-chemistry; and we now confidently look forward to a time in the near future when we shall be able to predict the order of phenomena in chemistry as fully as we now can in astronomy.

So important and fundamental have been the changes required by the recent progress that, in preparing this book for a new edition, the author has found it necessary to add a great deal of new material and in many places to rewrite the old, but he has endeavored to make the new edition, like the first, a popular exposition of the actual state of the science.

CAMBRIDGE, U. S. A., *October 22, 1883.*

PREFACE.

THE lectures now published were delivered before the Lowell Institute, in Boston, in the autumn of 1872. They aimed to present the modern theories of chemistry to an intelligent but not a professional audience, and to give to the philosophy of the science a logical consistency, by resting it on the law of Avogadro. Since many of the audience had studied the elements of chemistry, as they were formerly taught under the dualistic system, it was also made an object to point out the chief characteristics by which the new chemistry differed from the old. The limitations of a course of popular lectures necessarily precluded a full presentation of the subject, and only the more prominent and less technical features of the new system were discussed. In writing out his notes for the press, the author has retained the lecture style, because it is so well adapted for the popular exposition of scientific subjects; but he is painfully conscious that any description of experiments must necessarily fall far short of giving that force of impression which the phenomena of Nature produce when they speak for themselves, and, in weighing the arguments presented, he must beg his readers to make allowances for this fact.

CAMBRIDGE, *September* 6, 1873.

INTRODUCTION.

In most works on chemistry this subject is defined as the science which treats of the composition of bodies; and it is made the chief object to present the scheme of the chemical elements, and to show that, by combining these elements, the innumerable products of nature and the arts may be prepared; and, although the fundamental laws of the science may be fully illustrated, the discussion of these general principles is made a subordinate feature of the work.

In the larger treatises, which must consist chiefly of descriptions of substances and processes, this method of treatment is both natural and necessary. But the same plan is almost invariably adopted in the elementary text-books, which are made for the most part compilations of facts, and differ from the larger works chiefly in the brevity and consequent incompleteness of their descriptions. To the great mass of learners the study of these text-books is uninteresting and profitless; for, before the student is made familiar, through long laboratory practice, with the materials and processes described, such a book is little more to him than a catalogue of names to which he attaches no significance.

While, however, the facts of chemistry have multiplied to an extent that renders it impossible to present them, even briefly, in a volume of moderate size, the general principles of the science have been so developed that they now form an important body of scientific truths, which may be studied to advantage by themselves, before attempting to grasp the great scheme which the composition of material nature presents.

On this plan the present work has been written. The aim has been to develop the general principles of chemistry in a systematic order, and only so far to describe substances and processes as seemed necessary to illustrate these principles.

Chemistry is defined as the science which treats of those phenomena of nature that involve a change of substance, and such phenomena are defined as chemical processes. It is shown that a chemical process always consists in the change of certain substances called the factors into certain other substances called the products, and that the first object of chemical investigation is to determine, in regard to each chemical process, what are the factors and what are the products. It is further shown that every chemical process obeys three fundamental laws: 1. That the sum of the weights of the products equals the sum of the weights of the factors. 2. That the relative weights of the several factors and products bear to each other a definite ratio. 3. That, if the factors or products are aëriform, the volumes of such vapors or gases are very simply related. These laws are called respectively—

The Law of Conservation of Mass;
The Law of Definite Proportions;
The Law of Gay-Lussac.

It will be noticed that the fundamental laws of chemistry, thus enunciated, are facts capable of simple experimental illustration, and involve no hypothesis whatsoever. At this point, however, the molecular theory, by which these laws are explained and shown to be related to a system of science, is introduced. The way has already been prepared by stating the general principles of the kinetic theory of gases, by which molecules are defined, and their relative weights established; involving the well-known laws of Mariotte, of Charles, and of Avogadro.

It is next made to appear that the molecular weights deduced from the kinetic theory are very simply related to the definite proportions observed in chemical processes; and thus we are led to the chemical as distinguished from the physical conception of the molecule, and it is shown how greatly the coincidence between the chemical and the physical results confirms the molecular theory. The molecule having been further defined as the smallest mass in which the qualities of a substance inhere, it is made clear that in all chemical processes the action must be referred to the molecules of which the several masses of the factors and products are aggregates.

Thus far nothing has been said about the composition of matter; but it is now shown that the study of chemical processes requires us to admit that in some cases the material of a product was formerly a part of the material of a factor, while in other cases the material of two or more factors has united to form the material of a single product. Hence arise necessarily our conceptions of decomposition or composition, of analysis or synthesis; and we thus easily reach the further conception of a class of substances, which, while capable of synthesis, are incapable of analysis. These are the elementary substances; and although at this stage the complex processes of chemical analysis can not be fully explained, yet the general principles may be made intelligible, and the method of expressing the percentage composition of chemical compounds clearly stated.

From this stage in the development of our chemical philosophy we take the next important step without difficulty. Since the qualities of a substance inhere in its molecules, the composition of the molecule must be the same as the composition of the substance; and the percentage of any element, found from an analysis of a mass of the substance, is the percentage of that element in the molecule itself. These elementary parts of the molecules are the atoms of chemistry, and we thus reach not only a conception of the smallest particles into which matter has been subdivided, but also attain to a knowledge of the general method by which the atomic weights have been established.

When the conceptions which modern chemistry connects with the words molecule and atom have been realized by the student, the meaning of the symbolical language of the science is made intelligible with only a few words of explanation. The simple symbols stand for the atoms, with their invariable relative weights; molecules are represented by writing together the symbols of the atoms of which they consist, indicating the number of atoms of each kind by a subscript Arabic numeral; and these molecular formulæ indicate not only the molecular weight, but all such formulæ also represent equal gas-volumes. Lastly, chemical processes are represented by writing the formulæ of the molecules of the factors as the first member, and those of the products as the second member, of an equation; indicating by numerical co-efficients before each of these terms the number of the molecules of each substance involved in the reaction. After this simple system of symbols has been described, it becomes evident that our chemical equations not only accurately represent the relations of a chemical process, but also that they are constant declarations of the three great fundamental laws of chemistry already stated—the Law of Conservation of Mass; the Law of Definite Proportions; and the Law of Gay-Lussac.

A full command of the symbolical language of chemistry is so essential to every student of the science that we next illustrate its use by a number of examples which are so selected as to prepare the way for a further development of the subject. These examples include the phenomena of combustion as a preparation for the grand generalizations of thermo-chemistry.

The conception of the molecule as a system of atoms having been fully grasped, the next step is to bring forward the evidence of molecular structure, and to illustrate the doctrine of quantivalence, or atomicity. Beginning with the compounds called hydrates, including those important chemical agents the acids and alkalies, and first showing that the characteristic qualities of these bodies depend upon a common feature in their molecular structure, known as the hydroxyl group, we readily develop the subject so far as to give a general idea of the conceptions of modern structural chemistry, and of the striking results to which it has led; not forgetting to point out how far our representations of molecular structure are conventional and how far they embody undoubted truth.

Having recognized the very great difference in the stability of molecules, whether resulting from their own structure or from their association with each other, and seeing the manifest tendency of chemical processes to the products of greatest stability, we next study the facts which prove that, while a change from a more to a less stable substance is attended with the absorption of heat, and therefore requires the expenditure of energy, the reversion to the stable condition is accompanied by an equal evolution of heat, or a corresponding manifestation of energy; and we discover that the familiar phenomena of combustion are merely striking examples under this general law. We thus reach the conception that by conditions of structure the atoms of molecules may be held apart from those more intimate associations into which the atomic forces tend to bring them; and from the analogy of the constructions of man, in which large masses of masonry are held above the surface of the earth in opposition to the force of gravitation, but fall in ruin when the supports crumble, we gain a clearer idea of the nature of chemical processes. Such processes are now seen to be in harmony with the general order of nature and with the great law of conservation of energy. When the sun-rays, acting on the green leaves of the plants, generate the products of organic life, they do work like that of those elder builders who spread over many a consecrated shrine magnificent carved vaultings secured in place by accurately fitting and balancing the massive blocks of stone; and now when key-stone or buttress fail, and the fret-work comes tumbling down, the energy developed in the fall furnishes us a similitude of the wonderful manifestations of power which accompany the falling back of organic products into the stable materials from which they originally sprang.

Finally, if the union of atoms is attended with an ever-increasing evolution of heat as they press together into closer and closer associations, we should naturally expect that the effect of increasing temperature would be to part the atoms; and as we study the phenomena of disassociation we are led to the latest conception of chemical philosophy, that of a condition of disassociated atoms out of which the material universe has been developed. Such isolated atoms are for the present at least the ultimate elements of chemistry, and before reaching this condition all qualities which distinguish substances disappear except only a definite mass whose rhythmic pulsations the spectroscope may reveal. As out of such a primal chaotic condition molecular structures were evolved, the qualities of substances appeared, and the energy of nature was awakened. To discover the laws of this evolution so as to follow its various steps and be able to predict the results under given conditions, is the future work of chemistry.

The plan of developing the principles of chemistry sketched above is suitable not only for a popular presentation of the subject like that in this volume, but also for a course of laboratory teaching. In such a course every point in the reasoning should be fully enforced by experiments, which should be so devised that the student will be led to the result inductively, and at the same time will understand the limitations within which the principle illustrated holds true. On this plan his interest can be sustained to the end, which is hardly possible in following through the weary catalogue of elementary substances, involving a repetition of details as profitless to the general student as it is tedious and uninteresting.

CAMBRIDGE, *April 22, 1884.*

THE NEW CHEMISTRY.

LECTURE I.

MOLECULES AND AVOGADRO'S LAW.

In every physical science we have carefully to distinguish between the facts which form its subject-matter and the theories by which we attempt to explain these facts, and group them in our scientific systems. The first alone can be regarded as absolute knowledge, and such knowledge is immutable, except in so far as subsequent observation may correct previous error. The last are, at best, only guesses at truth, and, even in their highest development, are subject to limitations, and liable to change.

But this distinction, so obvious when stated, is often overlooked in our scientific text-books, and not without reason, for it is the sole aim of these elementary treatises to teach the present state of knowledge, and they might fail in their object if they attempted, by a too critical analysis, to separate the phenomena from the systems by which alone the facts of Nature are correlated and rendered intelligible.

When, however, we come to study the history of science, the distinction between fact and theory obtrudes itself at once upon our attention. We see that, while the prominent facts of science have remained the same, its history has been marked by very frequent revolutions in its theories or systems. The courses of the planets have not changed since they were watched by the Chaldean astronomers, three thousand years ago; but how differently have their motions been explained—first by Hipparchus and Ptolemy, then by Copernicus and Kepler, and lastly by Newton and Laplace!—and, however great our faith in the law of universal gravitation, it is difficult to believe that even this grand generalization is the final result of astronomical science.

Let me not, however, be understood to imply a belief that man cannot attain to any absolute scientific truth; for I believe that he can, and I feel that every great generalization brings him a step nearer to the promised goal. Moreover, I sympathize with that beautiful idea of Oersted, which he expressed in the now familiar phrase, "*The laws of Nature are the thoughts of God;*" but, then, I also know that our knowledge of these laws is as yet very imperfect, and that our human systems must be at the best but very partial expressions of the truth. Still, it is a fact, worthy of our profound attention, that in each of the physical sciences, as in astronomy, the successive great generalizations which have marked its progress have included and expanded rather than superseded those which went before them. Through the great revolutions which have taken place in the forms of thought, the elements of truth in the successive systems have been preserved, while the error has been as constantly eliminated; and so, as I believe, it always will be, until the last generalization of all brings us into the presence of that law which is indeed the thought of God.

There is also another fact, which has an important bearing on the subject we are considering. Almost all the great generalizations of science have been more or less fully anticipated, at least in so far that the general truth which they involve has been previously conceived. The Copernican theory was taught, substantially, by the disciples of Pythagoras. The law of gravitation was suggested, both by Hooke and Cassini, several years before Newton published his "Principia;" and the same general fact has been recently very markedly illustrated in the discovery of the methods of spectrum analysis, every principle of which had been previously announced. The history of science shows that the age must be prepared before really new scientific truths can take root and grow. The barren premonitions of science have been barren because these seeds of truth fell upon unfruitful soil; and, as soon as the fulness of the time was come, the seed has taken root and the fruit has ripened. No one can doubt, for example, that the law of gravitation would have been discovered before the close of the seventeenth century if Newton had not lived; and it is equally true that, had Newton lived before Galileo and Kepler, he never could have mastered the difficult problems it was his privilege to solve. We justly honor with the greatest veneration the true men who, having been called to occupy these distinguished places in the history of science, have been equal to their position, and have acquitted themselves so nobly before the world; but every student is surprised to find how very little is the share of new truth which even the greatest genius has added to the previous stock. Science is a growth of time, and, though man's cultivation of the field is an essential condition of that growth, the development steadily progresses, independently of any individual investigator, however great his mental power. The greatest philosophical generalizations, if premature, will fall on barren soil, and, when the age is ripe, they are never long delayed. The very discovery of law is regulated by law, or, as we rather believe, is directed by Providence; but, however we may prefer to represent the facts, this natural growth of knowledge gives us the strongest assurance that the growth is sound and the progress real. Although the foundations of science have been laid in such obscurity, its students have worked under the direction of the same guiding power which rules over the whole of Nature, and it cannot be that the structure they have reared with so much care is nothing but the phantom of a dream. Still it is true that, beyond the limits of direct observation, our science is not infallible, and our theories and systems, although they may all contain a kernel of truth, undergo frequent changes, and are often revolutionized.

Through such a revolution the theory of chemistry has recently passed, and the system which is now universally accepted by the principal students of the science is greatly different from that which has been taught in our schools and colleges until within a few years. I have, therefore, felt that the best service I could render in this course of lectures would be to explain, as clearly as I am able, the principles on which the new philosophy is based, and to show in what it differs from the old. I have felt that there were many who, having studied what we must now call the old chemistry, would be glad to bridge over the gulf which separates it from the new, and to become acquainted with the methods by which we now seek to group together and explain the old facts.

Those who studied the science of chemistry twenty years ago, as it was taught, for example, in the works of the late Dr. Turner, were greatly impressed with the simplicity of the system and the beauty of its nomenclature. Until recently the study of the *new chemistry* has been far less inviting; since the science has been passing through a process of reconstruction, and displayed the imperfections of any half-built edifice; but it has now reached a condition in which it can be presented with the unity of a philosophical system. Our starting-point in the exposition of the modern chemistry must be the great generalization which is now known as the law of Avogadro, or Ampère. This law was first stated by Amedeo Avogadro, an Italian physicist, in 1811, and was reproduced by Ampère, a French physicist, in 1814. But, although attained thus early in the history of our science, this grand conception remained barren for nearly half a century. Now, however, it holds the same place in chemistry that the law of gravitation does in astronomy, though, unlike the latter, it was announced half a century before the science was sufficiently mature to accept it. The law of Avogadro may be enunciated thus:

EQUAL VOLUMES OF ALL SUBSTANCES, WHEN IN THE STATE OF GAS, AND UNDER LIKE CONDITIONS, CONTAIN THE SAME NUMBER OF MOLECULES (*Avogadro*, 1811—*Ampère*, 1814).

The enunciation of this law is very simple, but, before we can comprehend its meaning, we must understand what is meant by the term MOLECULE. This word is the one selected by Avogadro in the enunciation of his law. It is obviously of Latin origin, and means simply a *little mass* of matter. Ampère used in

I shall use the word molecule in precisely the same sense. [illegible] [illegible] signify the smallest mass into which any substance is capable of being subdivided by physical processes; that is, by processes which do not change its chemical nature. In many of our text-books it is defined as the smallest mass of any substance which can exist by itself, but both definitions are in essence the same.

As this is a very important point, it must be fully illustrated. In the first place, we recognize in Nature a great variety of different substances. Indeed, on this fact the whole science of chemistry rests; for, if Nature were made out of a single substance, there could be no chemistry, even if there could be intelligence to study Nature at all. Chemistry deals exclusively with the relations of *different* substances. Now, these substances present themselves to us under three conditions: those of the *solid*, the *liquid*, and the gas. Some substances are only known in one of these conditions, others in only two, while very many may be made to assume all three. Charcoal, for example, is only known in the solid state; alcohol has never been ? frozen, but can easily be volatilized; while, as every one knows, water can most readily be changed both into solid ice and into aëriform steam. Let me begin with this most familiar of all substances to illustrate what I mean by the word molecule.

When, by boiling under the atmospheric pressure, water changes into steam, it expands 1,800 times; or, in other words, one cubic inch of water yields one cubic foot of steam, nearly. Now, two suppositions are possible as modes of explaining this change.

The first is, that, in expanding, the material of the water becomes diffused throughout the cubic foot, so as to fill the space *completely* with the substance we

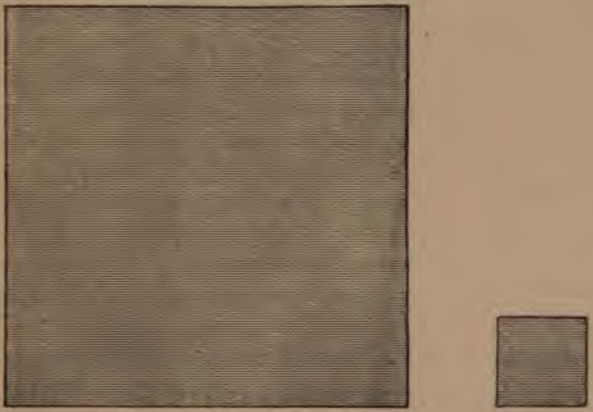


FIG. 1.

call water, the resulting mass of steam being absolutely homogeneous, so that there is no space within the cubic foot, however minute, which does not contain its proper proportion of water.

The second is, that the cubic inch of water consists of a certain number of definite particles, which, in the process of boiling, are not subdivided, so that the cubic foot of steam contains the same number of the same particles as the cubic inch of water, the conversion of the one into the other depending simply on the action of heat in separating these particles to a greater distance. Hence the steam is not absolutely homogeneous; for, if we consider spaces sufficiently minute, we can distinguish between such as contain a particle of water and those which lie between the particles. Now, the small masses of water, whose isolation we here assume, are what Avogadro calls molecules, and, follow-

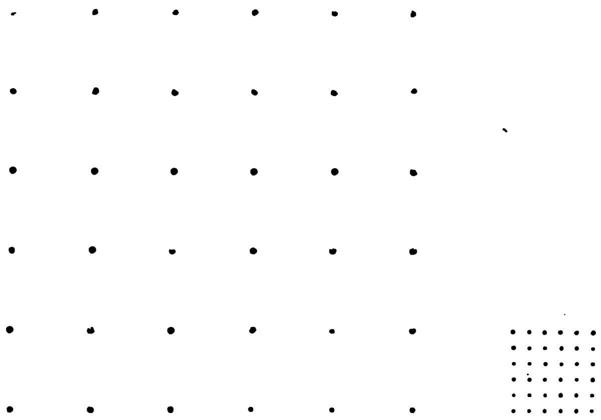


FIG. 2.

ing his authority, we shall designate them hereafter exclusively by this word.

The rude diagrams before you will help me to make clear the difference between the two suppositions I have made. In the first (Fig. 1), we assume that the material of this cubic inch is uniformly expanded through the cubic foot. In the other (Fig. 2), we have in both volumes a definite number of molecules, the only difference being that these dots, which we have used to represent the molecules, are more widely separated in the one case than in the other. Now, which of these suppositions is the more probable? Let us submit the question to the test of experiment.

We have here a glass globe, provided with the necessary mountings—a stop-cock, a pressure-gauge, and a thermometer—and which we will assume has a capacity of one cubic foot. Into this globe we will first pour one cubic inch of water, and, in order to reduce the conditions to the simplest possible, we will connect the globe with our air-pump, and exhaust the air, although, as it will soon appear, this is not necessary for the success of our experiment. Exposing, next, the globe to the temperature of boiling water, all the liquid will evaporate, and we shall have our vessel filled with ordinary steam. If, now, that cubic foot of space is really packed close with the material we call water—if there is no break in the continuity of the aqueous mass—we should expect that the vapor would fill the space, to the exclusion of every thing else, or, at least, would fill it with a certain degree of energy which must be overcome before any other vapor could be forced in. Now, what is the case? The stop-cock of the globe is so arranged that we can introduce into it an additional quantity of any liquid on which we desire to experiment, without otherwise opening the vessel. If, then, by this means, we add more water, the additional quantity thus added will not evaporate, provided that the temperature remains at the boiling-point. Let us next, however, add a quantity of alcohol, and what do we find? Why, not only that this immediately evaporates, but we find that just as much alcohol-vapor will form as if no steam were present. The presence of the steam does not interfere in the least degree with the expansion of liquid alcohol into alcohol-vapor. The only difference which we observe is, that the alcohol expands more slowly into the aqueous vapor than it would into a vacuum. If, now that the globe is filled with aqueous vapor and alcohol-vapor at one and the same time, each acting, in all respects, as if it occupied the space alone, we add a quantity of ether, we shall have the same phenomena repeated. The ether will expand and fill the space with its vapor, and the globe will hold just as much ether-vapor as if neither of the other two were present; and so we might go on, as far as we know, indefinitely. There is not here a chemical union between the several vapors, and we cannot in any sense regard the space as filled with a compound of the three. It contains all three at the same time, each acting as if it were the sole occupant of the space; and that this is the real condition of things we have the most unquestionable evidence.

You know, for example, that a vapor or gas exerts a certain very considerable pressure against the walls of the containing vessel. Now, each of these vapors exerts its own pressure, and just the same pressure as if it occupied the space alone, so that the total pressure is exactly the sum of the three partial pressures.

Evidently, then, no vapor completely fills the space which it occupies, although equally distributed through it; and we can give no satisfactory explanation of the phenomena of evaporation except on the assumption that each substance is an aggregate of particles, or units, which, by the action of heat, become widely separated from each other, leaving very large intermolecular spaces, within which the particles of an almost indefinite number of other vapors may find place. Pass now to another class of facts, illustrating the same point.

The three liquids, water, alcohol, and ether, are expanded by heat like other forms of matter, but there is a striking circumstance connected with these phenomena, to which I wish to direct your observation. I have, therefore, filled three perfectly similar thermometer-bulb tubes, each with one of those liquids. The tubes are mounted in a glass cell standing before the condenser of a magic lantern, and you see their images projected on the screen. You also notice that the liquids (which have been colored to make them visible) all stand at the same height; and, since both the bulbs and the tubes are of the same dimensions, the relative change in volume of the inclosed liquids will be indicated by the rise or fall of the liquid columns in the tubes. We will now fill the cell with warm water, and notice that, as soon as the heat begins to penetrate the liquids, the three columns begin to rise, indicating an increase of volume; but notice how unequal is the expansion. The ether in the right-hand tube expands more than the alcohol in the centre, and that again far more than the water on the left. What is true of these three liquids is true in general of all liquids. Each has its own rate of expansion, and the amount in any case does not appear to depend on any peculiar physical state or condition of the liquid, but is connected with the nature of the substance, although, in what way, we are as yet wholly ignorant.

But you may ask: What is there remarkable in this? Why should we not expect that the rate of expansion would differ with different substances? Certainly, there is no reason to be surprised at such a fact. But, then, the remarkable circumstance connected with this class of phenomena has yet to be stated.

Raise the temperature of these liquids to a point a little above that of boiling water, and we shall convert all three substances into vapor. We thus obtain three gases, and, on heating these aëriform bodies to a still higher temperature, we shall find that, in this new condition, they expand far more rapidly than in the liquid state. But we shall also find that the influence of the nature of the substance on the phenomenon has wholly disappeared, and that, in the aëriform condition, these substances, and in general all substances, expand at the same rate under like conditions.

Why, now, this difference between the two states of matter? If the material fills space as completely in the aëriform as it does in the liquid condition, then we cannot conceive why the nature of the substance should not have the same influence on the phenomena of expansion in both cases. If, however, matter is an aggregate of definite small masses or molecules, which, while comparatively close together in the liquid state, become widely separated when the liquids are converted into vapor, then it is obvious that the action of the particles on each other, which might be considerable in the first state, would become less and less as the molecules were separated, until at last it was inappreciable; and if, further, as Avogadro's law assumes, the number of these particles in a given space is the same for all gases under the same conditions, then it is equally obvious that, there being no action between the particles, all vapors may be regarded as aggregates of the same number of isolated particles similarly placed, and we should expect that the action of heat on such similar masses would be the same.

Thus these phenomena of heat almost force upon us the conviction that the various forms of matter we see around us do not completely fill the spaces which they appear to occupy, but consist of isolated particles separated by comparatively wide intervals. There are many other facts which might be cited in support of the same conclusion; and among these two, which are more especially worthy of your attention, because they aid us in forming some conception of the size of the molecules themselves.

If this mass of glass is perfectly homogeneous—if the vitreous substance completely fills its allotted space, and there is no break whatever in the continuity of the material—then you would expect that its physical relations would not depend at all on the size of the surface affected. Suppose you wished to penetrate it with a fine wire. The point of this wire, however small, would not detect any difference at different points of the surface. Assume, however, that it consists of masses separated by spaces, like, for example, this sheet of wire netting. Then, although the surface would seem perfectly homogeneous to a bar large enough to cover a number of meshes, it would not be found to be by any means homogeneous to a wire which was small enough to penetrate the meshes. If, now, there are similar interstices in this mass of glass, we should expect that, if our wire were small enough (that is, of dimensions corresponding to the interstices), it would detect differences in the resistance at different points of this glass surface.

Make, now, a further supposition. Assume that we have a number of these wires of different sizes, the largest being twice as stout as the smallest. It is obvious that, if the interstices we have assumed were, say, several thousand times larger than the largest wire, all the wires would meet with essentially the same opposition when thrust at the glass. If, however, the interstices were only four or five times larger than the wires, then the larger would encounter much greater resistance from the edges of the meshes than the smaller.

It is unnecessary to say that no physical point can detect an inequality in the surface of a plate of glass, but we have, in what we call a beam of light, an agent which, in passing through its mass, does discover differences of the kind we have attempted to describe. Now, it is perfectly true that we have no absolute knowledge of the nature of a beam of light. We have a very plausible theory that the phenomena of light are the effects of waves transmitted through a highly-elastic medium we call ether, and that, in the case of our plate of glass, the motion is transmitted through the ether, which fills the interstices between the molecules of this transparent solid; but we have no right to assume this theory in our present discussion.

Indeed, I cannot agree with those who regard the wave-theory of light as an established principle of science. That it is a theory of the very highest value I freely admit, and that it has been able to predict the phases of unknown phenomena, which experiment has subsequently brought to light, is a well-known fact. All this is true; but then, on the other side, the theory requires a combination of qualities in the ether of space, which I find it difficult to believe are actually realized. For instance, the rapidity with which wave-motion is transmitted depends, other things being equal, on the elasticity of the medium. Assuming that two media have the same density, their elasticities are proportional to the squares of the velocities with which a wave travels. The velocity of the sound-wave in air is about 1,100 feet a second or $\frac{1}{5}$ of a mile, that of the light-wave about 192,000 miles a second, or about one million times greater; and, if we take into account certain causes, which, though they tend to increase the velocity of sound, can have no effect on the luminiferous ether, the difference would be even greater than this.

Now, were the density of the ether as great as that of the atmosphere (say $\frac{1}{3}$ of a grain to the cubic inch), its elasticity or power of resisting pressure would be a million square, or a million million times that of the atmosphere. But, as you well know, the atmosphere can resist a pressure of about fifteen pounds to the square inch; hence the ether, when equally dense, would resist a pressure of fifteen million million pounds to the square inch, or, making the correction referred to above, seventeen million million pounds to the square inch. Of course, such numbers convey no impression, except that of vast magnitude; and you will obtain a clearer idea of the power when I tell you that this pressure is about the weight of a cubic mile of granite rock. Here is a glass cylinder filled with air, and here a piston which just fits it. The area of the piston is about a square inch—we will assume that it is exactly that. If we put a weight of fifteen pounds on the top of the piston, it will descend just half-way in the tube, and the air will be condensed to twice its normal density. Now, if we had a cylinder and piston, ether-tight as this is air-tight, and of sufficient strength, and, if we put on top of it a cubic mile of granite rock, it would only condense the ether to about the same density as that of the atmosphere at the surface of the earth. Of course, the supposition is an absurdity, for it is assumed that the ether pervades the densest solids as readily as water does a sponge, and could not, therefore, be confined; but the illustration will give you an idea of the nature of the medium which the undulatory theory assumes. It is a medium so thin that the earth, moving in its orbit 1,100 miles a minute, suffers no perceptible retardation, and yet endowed with an elasticity in proportion to its density a million million times greater than air.

Whether, however, there are such things as waves of ether or not, there is something concerned in the phenomena of light which has definite dimensions, that have been measured with as much accuracy as the dimensions of astronomy, although they are at the opposite extreme of the scale of magnitude. We represent these dimensions to our imagination as wave-lengths, that is, as the distances from crest to crest of our assumed ether-waves, and we shall find it difficult to think clearly upon the subject without the aid of this wave-theory, and every student of physics will bear me out in the statement that, though our theory may be a phantom of our scientific dreaming, these magnitudes must be the dimensions of something. Here they are:

Dimensions of Light-waves.

COLORS.	Number of waves in one inch.	Number of oscillations in one second.
Red	39,000	477,000,000,000,000
Orange	42,000	506,000,000,000,000
Yellow	44,000	535,000,000,000,000
Green	47,000	577,000,000,000,000
Blue	51,000	622,000,000,000,000
Indigo	54,000	658,000,000,000,000
Violet	57,000	699,000,000,000,000

You know that the sensation we call white light is a very complex phenomenon, and is produced by rays of all colors acting simultaneously on the eye. A very pretty experiment will illustrate this point. I have projected on the screen the image of a circular disk made of sectors of gelatine-paper, variously colored. By means of a very simple apparatus, I can revolve the disk, and thus cause the several colors to succeed each other at the same point with great rapidity, and you notice that the confused effect of the different colors produces the impression you call white, or, at least, nearly that.

The sunbeam produces the same impression, because it contains all these colored rays; and, if we pass it through a prism, the several rays, being bent unequally by the glass, diverge on emerging, so that, if we receive the beam thus divided on a screen placed at a sufficient distance, we obtain that magnificent band of blending hues we call the solar spectrum.

To each of the colored rays which fall along the line of the spectrum corresponds a definite wave-length. In the diagram, we have given the wave-lengths, corresponding to only a few selected points, one in each color, and marked in the solar spectrum itself by certain remarkable dark lines by which it is crossed. These values always create a smile with a popular audience, which makes it evident that, by those unfamiliar with the subject, they are looked upon as unreal if not absurd. But this is a prejudice. In our universe the very small is as real as the very great; and if science in astronomy can measure distances so great that this same swift messenger, light, traveling 192,000 miles a second, requires years to cross them, we need not be surprised that, at the other end of the scale, it can measure magnitudes like these.

Let not, then, these numbers impair your confidence in our results; but remember that the microscope reveals a universe with dimensions of the same order of magnitude. Moreover, the magnitudes with which we are here dealing are not beyond the limits of mechanical skill. It is possible to rule lines on a plate of glass so close together that the bands of fine lines thus obtained cannot be resolved even by the most powerful microscopes; and I am informed that the German optician, Nobert, has ruled bands containing about 224,000 lines to the inch. He regularly makes plates with bands consisting of from about 11,000 to 112,000 lines to the inch. These bands are numbered from the 1st to the 19th, and are used for microscopic tests. I am indebted to our friend Mr. Stodder for the opportunity of exhibiting to you a beautiful photograph of the 19th band, containing over 112,000 lines to the inch (Fig. 3). The photograph was made with one of Tolles's microscopes, and any microscopist will tell you that to resolve this band is a great triumph of art, and that you could have no better evidence of the skill of our eminent optician than this photograph affords. In projecting the image on the screen, some of the sharpness is lost, but I think the separate lines of the band must be distinctly visible to all who are not too far off.

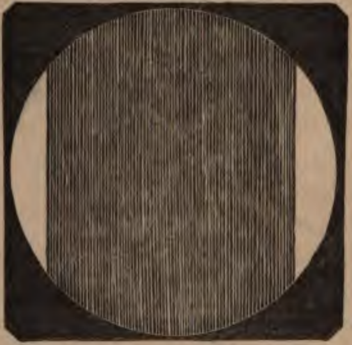


FIG. 3.—Nobert's 19th Band.

Now, the distance between the lines on the original plate is not very different from one-half of the mean length of a wave of violet light, or one-third of a wave-length of red light; and, what is still more to the purpose, these very bands give us the means of measuring the dimensions of the waves of light themselves. Evidently, then, the dimensions with which we are dealing are not only conceivable, but wholly within the range of our perceptions, aided as they have been by the appliances of modern science.

But, to return to my argument: these values, if they are not wave-lengths, are real magnitudes, which differ from each other in size just as the above measurements show. Moreover, we have reason to believe that the various color-giving rays differ in nothing else, and it is certain from astronomical evidence that they all pass through the celestial spaces with the same velocity. Now, when a beam of light enters a mass of glass, not only does its velocity diminish, but, what is more remarkable, the different rays assume at once different velocities, and, according to the well-known principles of wave-motion, the unequal bending that results is the necessary effect of the unequal change in velocity which the rays experience. But, if the material of the glass were perfectly homogeneous throughout, it is impossible to conceive, either on the wave theory or any other theory of light we have been able to form, how a mere difference in size in what we now call the luminous waves should determine this unequal velocity with the accompanying difference of refrangibility, and the fact that such a difference is produced is thought by many to be strong evidence that there is not an absolute continuity in the material; in fine, that there are interstices in the glass, although they are so small that it requires the tenuity of a ray of light to detect them.

Still we cannot make our conceptions the measure of the resources of Nature, and I, therefore, do not attach much value to this additional evidence of the molecular structure of matter. But the importance of these optical phenomena lies in this, that, assuming the other evidence sufficient, they give us a rough measure of the size of the molecules. For, as is evident from our illustration with the wire meshes, the size of the molecular spaces cannot be very different from that of the waves of light. Our diagram shows that the red waves are only half as long again as the violet, and if the molecular spaces were, say, either ten thousand times larger or ten thousand times smaller than the mean length, the glass could produce no appreciable difference of effect on the different colored rays. We are thus led to the result that, if the glass is an aggregate of molecules, the magnitude of these molecules[1] is not very different from the mean length of a wave of light. Accepting the undulatory theory of light, we can submit the question, as Sir William Thompson has done, to mathematical calculation; and the result is that, though the effects of dispersion could not be produced unless the size of the molecules were far less than that of the wave-lengths, yet it is not probable that the size is less than say $\frac{1}{500,000,000}$ of an inch.

Before closing the lecture, allow me to dwell, for a few moments, on the second of the two classes of facts for which I have already bespoken your attention, since they confirm the results we have just reached, in a most remarkable manner. Every one has blown soap-bubbles, and is familiar with the gorgeous hues which they display. Many of you have doubtless heard that blowing soap-bubbles may be made more than a pleasant pastime, and I will endeavor to show how it can be made a philosophical experiment, capable of teaching some very wonderful truths. It is almost impossible to show the phenomena to which I refer to a large audience, and I cannot, therefore, feel any confidence in the success of the experiment which I am about to try; but I will show how you can all make the experiment for yourselves. And, first, I must tell you how to prepare the soap-suds.

---

[1] The mean distance between the centres of contiguous molecules.

Procure a quart-bottle of clear glass and some of the best white castile-soap (or, still better, pure palm-oil soap). Cut the soap (about four ounces) into thin shavings, and, having put them into the bottle, fill this up with distilled or rain-water, and shake it well together. Repeat the shaking until you get a saturated solution of soap. If, on standing, the solution settles perfectly clear, you are prepared for the next step; if not, pour off the liquid and add more water to the same shavings, shaking as before. The second trial will hardly fail to give you a clear solution. Then add to two volumes of soap-solution one volume of pure, concentrated glycerine.

Those who are near can see what grand soap-bubbles we can blow with this preparation. The magnificent colors which are seen playing on this thin film of water are caused by what we call the interference of light. The color at any one point depends on the thickness of the film, and by varying the conditions we can show that this is the case, and make these effects of color more regular. For this purpose I will pour a little of the soap-solution into a shallow dish, and dip into it the open mouth of a common tumbler. By gently raising the tumbler it is easy to bring away a thin film of the liquid covering the mouth of the glass. You can all easily make the experiment, and study at your leisure the beautiful phenomena which this film presents. To exhibit them to a large audience is more difficult, but I hope to succeed by placing the tumbler before the lantern in such a position that the beam of light will be reflected by the film upon the screen, and then, on interposing a lens, we have at once a distinct image of the film. Success now depends on our keeping perfectly still, as the slightest jar would be sufficient to break this wonderfully delicate liquid membrane. See! the same brilliant hues which give to the soap-bubble its beauty are beginning to appear on our film, but notice that they appear in regular bands, crossing the film horizontally. As I have already stated, the color at any point depends on the thickness of the film, and, as it is here held in a vertical position, it is evident that the effect of gravity must be to stretch the liquid membrane, constantly thinning it out, beginning from the upper end—which, however, it must be remembered, appears on the screen at the lower end, since the lens inverts the image—and notice that, as the film becomes thinner and thinner, these bands of color which correspond to a definite thickness move downward, and are succeeded by others corresponding to a thinner condition of the film, which give place to still others in their turn. These colors are not pure colors, but the effect is produced by the overlapping of very many colored bands, and, in order to reduce the conditions to the simplest possible, we must use pure colored light—monochromatic light, as we call it. Such a light can be produced by placing a plate of red glass (colored by copper) in front of the lantern. At once all the particolors vanish and we have merely alternate red and dark bands. Watch, now, the bands as they chase each other, as it were, over the film, and notice that already new bands cease to appear, and that a uniform light tint has spread over the upper half (lower in the image) of the surface. Now comes the critical point of our experiment. If the film is in the right condition so that it can be etched to a sufficient degree of tenuity, this light tint will be succeeded by a gray tint, ... and there it appears in irregular patches at the upper border. But in an instant all has vanished, for the film has broken, as it always breaks, soon after the gray tint appears.

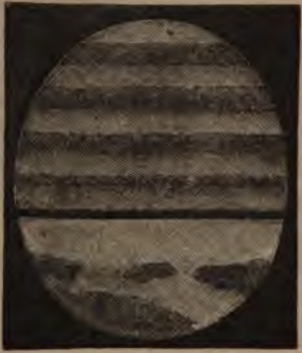


FIG. 4.—Bands on Soap-film.

Having now seen the phenomena, you will be better prepared to appreciate the strength of the argument to which I now have to ask your careful attention. You know that the red and dark bands seen in the last experiment, when we used the red glass, are caused by the interference of the rays of light, which are reflected from the opposite surfaces of the film. It is evident that the path of the rays reflected from the back surface must be longer than that of those reflected from the front surface by just twice the thickness of this film of water; and, as Prof. Tyndall has so beautifully shown you in the course of lectures just finished, whenever this difference of path brings the crests of the waves of one set of rays over the troughs of the second set, we obtain this wonderful result—that the union of the two beams of light produces darkness. It would, at first sight, seem that such a result must be produced in the case of our film whenever its thickness is equal to $\frac{1}{4}$, $\frac{3}{4}$, $\frac{5}{4}$, $\frac{7}{4}$, or any odd number of fourths of the length of a wave of red light, and this would be the case were it not for the circumstance that, in consequence of certain mechanical conditions, the rays of light reflected from the back of the film lose one-half of a wave-length in the very act of reflection. But, without entering into details, which have been so recently and so beautifully illustrated in this place, let me call your attention to this diagram, which tells the whole story:

ORDER OF BANDS.	Retardation of rays reflected from back-surface of film.	Thickness of film in waves of red light $\frac{1}{39000}$ of an inch.
Gray film...............	$\frac{1}{2}$ wave-length.	Less than $\frac{1}{4}$ wave-length.
Light film...............	1 "	$\frac{1}{4}$ "
First dark band....... .	$1\frac{1}{2}$ "	$\frac{1}{2}$ or $\frac{2}{4}$ "
First light band.........	2 "	$\frac{3}{4}$ "
Second dark band.......	$2\frac{1}{2}$ "	1 or $\frac{4}{4}$ "
Second light band.......	3 "	$1\frac{1}{4}$ " $\frac{5}{4}$ "
Third dark band...	$3\frac{1}{2}$ "	$1\frac{1}{2}$ " $\frac{6}{4}$ "
Third light band........	4 "	$1\frac{3}{4}$ " $\frac{7}{4}$ "
Fourth dark band.......	$4\frac{1}{2}$ "	2 " $\frac{8}{4}$ "
Fourth light band.......	5 "	$2\frac{1}{4}$ " $\frac{9}{4}$ "

You thus see that the theory of light enables us to measure the thickness of the film, and we know that where that gray tint appeared in our experiment the thickness of the film was less than $\frac{1}{4}$ of the length of a wave of red light, or less than $\frac{1}{156,000}$ of an inch, and no wonder that the film broke when it reached such a degree of tenuity as that.

But, having followed me thus far, and being assured, as I hope you are, that we are on safe ground, and talking about what we do know, your curiosity will lead you to inquire whether we can stretch the film any farther.

The facts are that, after the appearance of the gray tint, although the film evidently stretches to a limited extent, it very soon breaks. Practically, then, we cannot stretch it beyond this point to any great extent; but why not? Theoretically, if the material of water is perfectly homogeneous, there would seem to be no good reason why it should not be capable of an indefinite extension, and why this film could not be stretched to an indefinite degree of attenuation. Assume, however, that water consists of molecules of a definite size, then it is evident that a limit would be reached as soon as the thickness of the film was reduced to the diameter of a single molecule. Obviously we could not stretch the film beyond this without increasing the distance between the molecules, and thus increasing the total volume of the water. Now, there is evidence that, when the gray tint appears, we are approaching a limit of this sort. It is hardly necessary to say that we cannot separate, to any considerable extent, the molecules of water from each other—that is, increase the distance between them—without changing the liquid into a gas, or, in other words, converting the water into steam, and the only way in which we can produce this effect is by the application of heat. The force required is enormous, but the force exerted by heat is adequate to the work, and it is one of the triumphs of our modern science that we have been able to measure this force, and reduce it to our mechanical standard. In order to pull apart the molecules of a pound of water, that is, convert it into steam, we must exert a mechanical power which is the equivalent of 822,600 foot-pounds, that is, a power which would raise nearly four tons to the height of one hundred feet, and, as we can readily estimate the weight of say one square-inch of our film, we know the force which would be required to pull apart the molecules of which it consists.

Again, on the other hand, singular as it may seem, we have been able to *calculate* the force which is required to stretch the film of water. This calculation is based on the theory of capillary action, of which the soap-bubble is an example. Moreover, to a certain limit, we are able to *measure* experimentally the force required to stretch the film, and we find that, as far as our experiments go, the theory and the experiments agree. Our experiments necessarily stop long before we reach the limit of the gray film; but our theory is not thus limited, and we can readily calculate how great a force would be required to stretch the film until the thickness was reduced to the $\frac{1}{500,000,000}$ of an inch; that is, the $\frac{1}{3,000}$ of the thickness of the light film, or the $\frac{1}{12,000}$ of a wave-length. Now, the force required to do this work is as great as that required to pull apart the molecules of the water and convert the liquid into vapor. It is therefore probable that, before such a degree of tenuity can be attained, a point would be reached where the film had the thickness of a single molecule, and that, in stretching it further, we should not reduce its thickness, but merely draw the molecules apart, and, thus overcoming the cohesion which determines its liquid condition, and gives strength to the film, convert the liquid into a gas.

There are many other physical phenomena which point to a similar limit, and, unless there is some fallacy in our reasoning, this limit would be reached at about the $\frac{1}{500,000,000}$ of an inch. Moreover, it is worthy of notice that all these phenomena point to very nearly the same limit. I have great pleasure in referring you, in this connection, to a very remarkable paper of Sir William Thompson, of Glasgow, on this subject, which, appearing first in the English scientific weekly called *Nature*, was reprinted in *Silliman's Journal* of July, 1870. He fixes the limits at between the $\frac{1}{250,000,000}$ and the $\frac{1}{5,000,000,000}$ of an inch, and, in order to give some conception of the degree of coarse-grainedness (as he calls it) thus indicated by the structure, he adds that, if we conceive a sphere of water as large as a pea to be magnified to the size of the earth, each molecule being magnified to the same extent, the magnified structure would be coarser-grained than a heap of small lead shot, but less coarse-grained than a heap of cricket-balls.

These considerations will, I hope, help to show you how definite the idea of the molecule has become in the mind of the physicist. It is no longer a metaphysical abstraction, but a reality, about which he reasons as confidently and as successfully as he does about the planets. He no longer connects with this term the ideas of infinite hardness, absolute rigidity, and other incredible assumptions, which have brought the idea of a limited divisibility into disrepute. His molecules are definite masses of matter, exceedingly small, but still not immeasurable, and they are the points of application to which he traces the action of the forces with which he has to deal. These molecules are to the physicist real magnitudes, which are no further removed from our ordinary experience on the one side, than are the magnitudes of astronomy on the other. In regard to their properties and relations, we have certain definite knowledge, and there we rest until more knowledge is reached. The old metaphysical question in regard to the infinite divisibility of matter, which was such a subject of controversy in the last century, has nothing to do with the present conception. Were we small enough to be able to grasp the molecules, we might be able to split them, and so, were we large enough, we might be able to crack the earth; but we have made sufficient advance since the days of the old controversy to know that questions of this sort, in the present state of knowledge, are both irrelevant and absurd. The molecules are to the physicist definite units, in the same sense that the planets are units to the astronomer. The geologist tears the earth to pieces, and so does the chemist deal with the molecules, but to the astronomer the earth is a unit, and so is the molecule to the physicist. The word molecule, which means simply a small mass of matter, expresses our modern conception far better than the old word atom, which is derived from the Greek *α*, privative, and *τέμνω*, and means, therefore, indivisible. In the paper just referred to, Sir W. Thompson used the word atom in the sense of molecule, and this must be borne in mind in reading his article. We shall give to the word atom an utterly different signification, which we must be careful not to confound with that of molecule. In our modern chemistry, the two terms stand for wholly different ideas, and, as we shall see, the atom is the unit of the chemist in the same sense that the molecule is the unit of the physicist. But we will not anticipate. It is sufficient for the present if we have gained a clear conception of what the word molecule means, and I have dwelt thus at length on the definition because I am anxious to give you the same clear conviction of their existence which I have myself. As I have said before, they are to me just as much real magnitudes as the planets, or, to use the words of Thompson, "pieces of matter of measurable dimensions, with shape, motion, and laws of action, intelligible subjects of scientific investigation."[1]

---

[1] *See* Lecture on Molecules, by Prof. Maxwell, *Nature*, Sept. 25, 1873.

LECTURE II.

THE MOLECULAR CONDITION OF THE THREE STATES OF MATTER—THE GAS, THE LIQUID, AND THE SOLID.

In my first lecture I endeavored to give you some conception of the meaning of the word molecule, and this meaning I illustrated by a number of phenomena, which not only indicate that molecules are real magnitudes, but which also give us some idea of their absolute size.

Avogadro's law declares that all gases contain, under like conditions of temperature and pressure, the same number of molecules in the same volume; and, if we can rely on the calculations of Thompson, which are based on the well-known theorem of molecular mechanics deduced by Clausius, this number is about one hundred thousand million million million, or 10^{23} to a cubic inch. Of course, as the volume of a given quantity of gas varies with its temperature and pressure, the number of molecules contained in a given volume must vary in the same way; and the above calculation is based on the assumption that the temperature is at the freezing-point, and the pressure of the air, as indicated by the barometer, thirty inches. The law only holds, moreover, when the substances are in the condition of perfect gases. It does not apply to solids or liquids, and not even to that half-way state between liquids and gases which Dr. Andrews has recently so admirably defined. In the state of perfect gas, it is assumed that the molecules are so widely separated that they exert no action upon each other, but the moment the gas is so far condensed that the molecules are brought within the sphere of their mutual attraction, then, although the aëriform state is still retained, we no longer find that the law rigidly holds; and when, by the condensation, the state of the substance is changed to that of a liquid or a solid, all traces of the law disappear. In order that you may gain a clear conception of this relation, I shall ask your attention in this lecture to the explanation which our molecular theory gives of the characteristic properties of the three conditions of matter, the gas, the liquid, and the solid. We begin with the gas, because its mechanical condition is, theoretically at least, by far the simplest of the three.

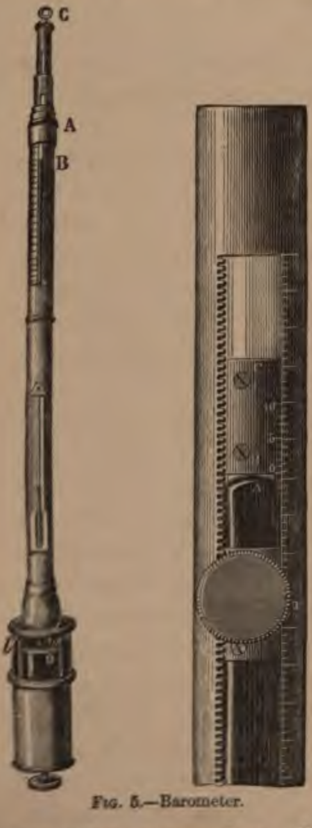


Fig. 5.—Barometer.

Every one of my audience must be familiar with the fact that every gas is in a state of constant tension, tending to expand indefinitely into space. In the case of our atmosphere, this tension is so great that the air at the level of the sea exerts a pressure of between fourteen and fifteen pounds on every square inch of surface—about a ton on a square foot.

It is this pressure which sustains the column of mercury in the tube of a barometer (Fig. 5); and since, by the laws of hydrostatics, the height of this column of mercury depends on the pressure of the air, rising and falling in the same proportion as the pressure increases or diminishes, we use the barometer as a measure of the pressure, and, instead of estimating its amount as so many pounds to the square inch, we more frequently describe it by the height in inches (or centimetres) of the mercury-column, which it is capable of sustaining in the tube of a barometer. The tension of the air is balanced by the force of gravitation, in consequence of which the lower stratum of the air in which we live is pressed upon by the whole weight of the superincumbent mass. The moment, however, the external pressure is relieved, the peculiar mechanical condition of the gas becomes evident.

Hanging under this large glass receiver is a small rubber bag (a common toy balloon), partially distended with air (Fig. 6). The air confined within the bag is exerting the great tension of which I have spoken, but the mass remains quiescent, because this tension is exactly balanced by the pressure of the atmosphere on the exterior surface of the bag. You see, however, that, as we remove, by means of this air-pump, the air from the receiver, and thus relieve the external pressure, the bag slowly expands, until it almost completely fills the bell. There can, then, be no doubt that there exists within this mass of gas a great amount of energy, and since this energy exactly balances the atmospheric pressure, it must be equal to that pressure.

But I wish to show you more than this, for not only is it true that the bag expands as the pressure is relieved, but it is also true that the gas in the bag expands in exactly the same proportion as the external pressure diminishes. In order to prove this, I will now place under this same glass one of those small gasometers, which are used by the itinerant showmen in our streets for measuring what they call the volume of the lungs, while under this tall bell at the side I have arranged a barometer-tube for measuring the external pressure. The two receivers are connected together by rubber hose, so as to form essentially one vessel, and both are connected with the air-pump.

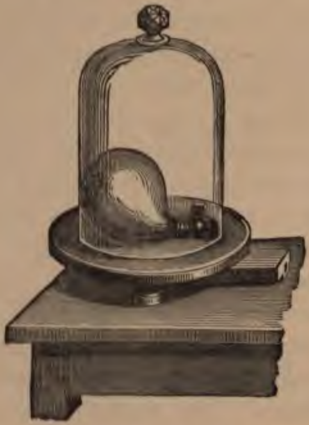


FIG. 6.—Expanding Bag under Air-pump.

We will begin by blowing air into the gasometer until the scale marks 100 cubic inches, and, noticing after adjusting the apparatus that the barometer stands at 30 inches, we will now proceed to exhaust the air, at the same time carefully watching the barometer. . . . It has now fallen to 15 inches; that is, the pressure on the outside of the gasometer has been reduced to one-half, and the scale of the instrument shows me that the volume of the air in the interior has become 200 cubic inches; that is, has doubled. But let us continue the exhaustion. . . . The barometer now marks 10 inches, showing that the pressure has been reduced to one-third. The gasometer now contains 300 cubic inches of gas. The volume, then, has trebled. . . . Pushing the experiment still further, we have now the barometer standing at 7½ inches, and the scale of the gasometer shows that the volume of the inclosed air has become 400 cubic inches. The pressure has been reduced to one-fourth, and the volume of the air has quadrupled; and so we might go on. . . . Let, now, the atmosphere reënter the apparatus, and at once the air in the gasometer shrinks to its original volume, while the barometer goes back to 30 inches.

We might next take a condensing-pump, and, arranging our apparatus so as to resist the ever-increasing pressure, as the air was forced into the receivers, we should find that, when the barometer marked 60 inches, the scale of the gasometer would show 50 cubic inches, and that, when the mercury column had risen to 120 inches, the air in the gasometer would have shrunk to 25 cubic inches; and so on. There are, however, obvious mechanical difficulties, which make this phase of the experiment unsuitable for a large lecture-room, and what we have seen is sufficient to illustrate the general principle which I wished to enforce. The principle, in a few words, is this:

The volume of a confined mass of gas is inversely proportional to the pressure to which it is exposed: the smaller the pressure the larger the volume, and the greater the pressure the less the volume.

This principle holds true not only with air, but also with every kind of aëriform matter. If, instead of using that mixture of oxygen and nitrogen we call air, we had introduced into the gasometer 100 cubic inches of pure oxygen or of pure nitrogen, or of any other true gas, we should have obtained precisely the same effect. The results of the experiment are not in the least degree influenced by the nature of the gas employed; and, assuming that we start with the same gas-volumes, the resulting volumes are the same at each stage of the experiment. In every case the volume varies inversely as the pressure. The principle thus developed is one of the most important laws of physical science. It was discovered by the chemist Boyle in England in 1662, and verified by the Abbé Mariotte in France somewhat later, and is by some called the law of Mariotte, and by others the law of Boyle.

It is always important to look at the phenomena of Nature from different sides, for otherwise we shall be liable to mistake their true relations when we see them under unusual aspects. So, in order that we may the more fully comprehend the bearing of the law of Mariotte on the philosophy of chemistry, it will be well for us to study this important principle from a point of view somewhat different from that we have just presented.

Both in the rubber bag and in the small gasometer we experimented with the *constant quantity* of gas which we at first introduced, and we measured its varying volume with the changing pressure. But more frequently we have to deal with a *constant volume* of gas, and to consider what quantity of gas—measured by its weight—a given vessel holds under different pressures. Here is a strong copper reservoir holding, we will assume, a cubic foot of gas, and, excepting the very small fluctuations caused by variations of temperature, this volume is constant. Connected with the reservoir is a pressure-gauge similar to those you may see on any steam-boiler, and by this we can measure the *tension* of the confined gas. By means of this pump we can force air or any other gas into the chamber, and as we work the pump our gauge shows an ever-increasing *tension;* and here, lest you should be confused by the two terms *tension* and *pressure* applied to the same manifestation of energy, let me call your attention to the obvious distinction between the condition of permanent elasticity or tension of a mass of gas, and either the *outward pressure* which in consequence of its tension the gas exerts on every surface exposed to its action, or the *external pressure* by which the tension is balanced and the mass of gas confined within a limited volume. Still, as in a state of rest, the *tension* everywhere exactly balances the *pressure*, the two terms are frequently interchangeable, although it is usual to estimate pressure as so many pounds on a square inch, and to measure tension by the height of the column of mercury which it is capable of sustaining. Either of these measures, however, can always be easily reduced to the other.

Now, what relation does the tension of the air in this copper vessel sustain to the quantity of air (measured, of course, by its weight) which the chamber contains? The law of Mariotte, as we have already stated it, enables us to answer this question. We already know that if we force two cubic feet of air into one cubic foot, the pressure exerted on this mass of gas, and therefore the tension of the gas, must be doubled. If we force three cubic feet into one cubic foot, both the pressure and the tension must be trebled, etc. In other words, the tension of a mass of gas confined under a constant volume will be proportional to the quantity—that is, to the weight—of gas so confined, and conversely the weight must be proportional to the tension. But, as you see, this is merely another mode of stating the same general property of aëriform matter which we have called the law of Mariotte. If it is true that *the volume of a constant weight of any gas is inversely proportional to the pressure to which it is exposed*, it must also be true that *the tension of a constant volume of the same gas is directly proportional to its weight.*

Consider a further consequence of the property of aëriform matter we have been discussing, which exhibits still another phase of the law of Mariotte. According to the well-known principle of Archimedes, every object immersed in the atmosphere is buoyed up by a force exactly equal to the weight of air it displaces. This force, which produces such a marked effect in the ascension of a balloon, cannot be neglected in any scientific investigation in which it becomes necessary to determine weights with great accuracy. It is, however, a variable force, because, since the tension of the atmosphere as shown by the barometer is continually varying, the weight of air displaced in any case must also vary. But, working as we must amid this variableness, the law of Mariotte comes to our aid and enables us to predict what must be the effect in any given case; for as the weight of a constant volume of gas is directly proportional to its tension, so the weight of air displaced by a body of invariable dimensions must be proportional to the heights of the barometer column which at different times measures the tension of the atmosphere.

In this discussion of Mariotte's law, we have necessarily assumed that all the conditions which may modify the volume or density of a mass of gas were constant, except only the one we have been studying. It is, however, a familiar fact that the condition of our atmosphere may be modified by several causes, and of these temperature produces even a greater effect than the ordinary variations of pressure. To the influence of temperature on the condition of a gas we must next give our attention; but, before we attack this somewhat difficult problem, let me point out to you that the law of Mariotte or Boyle is most closely related to the law of Avogadro. The one law is found to hold just as far as the other, and any deviation from the one is accompanied by a corresponding deviation from the other. So close, indeed, is the connection, that we can not resist the conviction that the two laws are merely different phases of one and the same condition of matter; and our molecular theory explains this connection in the following way:

The molecules of a body are not isolated masses in a fixed position, all at rest, but, like the planets, they are in constant motion. The greatest length of path over which this motion can ever extend must be exceedingly short, so short, indeed, that, if the path could be traced, it would be wholly imperceptible to our senses, even when aided by the most powerful instruments. But, nevertheless, the motion is none the less real, and none the less capable of producing mechanical effects. In a gas the motions of the molecules are supposed to take place in straight lines, the molecules hurrying to and fro across the containing vessel, striking against its walls, or else encountering their neighbors, rebounding and continuing on their course in a new direction, according to the well-known laws which govern the impact of elastic bodies. Of course, in such a system, all the molecules are not moving with the same velocity at the same time; but they have a certain mean velocity, which determines what we call the temperature of the body, and the higher the temperature the greater is this mean velocity; moreover, the mean velocity of the molecules of each substance is always the same at the same temperature. It varies, however, for different substances, and, for any given temperature, the less the density of the gas the greater is this velocity, although, as we shall hereafter see, the velocities of the molecules of two different gases are inversely proportional, not simply to their densities, but to the square roots of these quantities. We are able to calculate for each gas at least approximately what this velocity must be for any temperature, and, in the case of hydrogen gas, the value at the temperature of freezing water is about 6,097 feet per second. The internal energy, therefore, in a pound of hydrogen gas at the freezing-point is as great as that of a pound-ball moving 6,097 feet per second, and the energy in an equal volume (a little over 6.6 cubic yards when the barometer is at 30 inches) of any other true gas is equally great under the same conditions; a greater molecular weight compensating in every case for a less molecular velocity. Let us now bring together the two remarkable results already reached in this lecture.

One cubic inch of every gas, when the barometer marks 30 *inches, and the thermometer* 32° *Fahr., contains* 10^{23} *molecules.*

Mean velocity of hydrogen molecules, under same conditions, 6,097 *feet per second.*

It is evident, then, that every mass of gas must *contain a large* amount of internal energy, and this energy is made manifest in many ways, especially in what we call the permanent tension of the gas. Every surface in contact with a mass of gas is being constantly bombarded by the molecules, and hence the great pressure which results. Now, the greater the number of molecules in a given space, the greater will be the number of impacts on a given surface in a given time, and therefore the greater will be the energy of the molecular bombardment. Evidently, then, according to the molecular theory, the pressure of the same gas on a given surface ought to be exactly proportional to the number of molecules in a given volume; or, what amounts to the same thing, to the weight of the given volume; and this is the very characteristic property of aëriform matter, which we have called the law of Mariotte.

Another effect of molecular motion is that condition of matter which the word temperature, just used, denotes. There are few scientific terms more difficult to define than this common word temperature. In ordinary language we apply the terms hot or cold to other bodies according as they are in a condition to impart heat to, or abstract it from, our own, and the various degrees of hot or cold are what we call, in general, temperature. Two bodies have the same temperature if, when placed together, neither of them gives or loses heat; and, when, under the same conditions, one body loses while the other gains heat, that body which gives out heat is said to have the higher temperature.

Increased temperature tested in this way is found to be accompanied by an increase of volume, and we employ this change of volume as the measure of temperature. This is the simple principle of a thermometer. The essential part of this instrument is a glass bulb, connected with a fine tube, and filled with mercury to a variable point in the stem. The least change in the volume of the mercury is indicated by the rise of the column in the tube. Primarily, the thermometer is a very delicate measure of the change of volume of the inclosed liquid; secondarily, it becomes a measure of temperature. You know how the thermometer is graduated. We plunge it into a mass of melting ice and mark the point to which the mercury falls, and then we immerse it in free steam, and mark the point to which the column rises. We now divide the distance between these fixed points into an arbitrary number of equal spaces, and continue the divisions of the same size above and below our two standard points. In our common Fahrenheit scale this distance is divided into 180 parts, the freezing-point is marked 32°, and the boiling, of course, 212°; the zero of this scale being placed at the thirty-second division below the freezing-point. In our laboratories we generally use a scale in which this distance is divided into 100 parts, and the freezing-point marked 0°, the divisions below freezing being distinguished with a *minus*-sign. All this, however, is purely arbitrary, and the instrument merely gives us the means of comparing temperatures. Here, for example, are two bodies. We apply the thermometer first to one and then to the other. It rises in each case to 50°. The only information we have obtained is, that both bodies are at the same temperature corresponding to a certain volume of the mercury in our thermometer, a temperature which we have agreed to call 50°; and we can predict that, if the two bodies are brought together, no heat will pass from one to the other. We now apply the thermometer to a third body, and it rises to 100°. We thus learn, further, that the third body is at a higher temperature than the other two, and in a condition to transfer to them a part of its heat. We cannot, however, say that its temperature is twice as high, or that it has any definite relation to that of the other two bodies.

There is, however, a theoretical way of measuring temperature, which appears to lead to something more than a mere arbitrary comparison. Let us assume that we have a cylindrical tube, closed below, but open above (Fig. 7). Let us further assume that the air

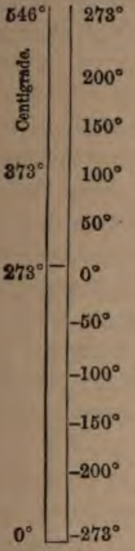


FIG. 7.

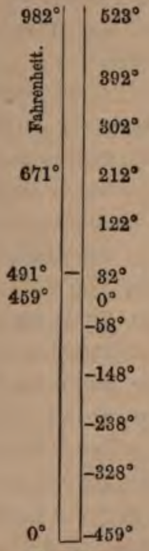


FIG. 7, bis.

in the tube is confined by a piston, which has no weight, and moves without friction. As the temperature rises or falls, of course our assumed piston would rise or fall in the tube, following the expanding or contracting of the confined air. Let us mark the point to which the piston falls at the temperature of freezing water, 0°, and the point to which it rises at the temperature of boiling water, 100°. Lastly, let us divide the distance between these two points, as in a centigrade thermometer, into one hundred equal parts, and continue the divisions of the same size above 100° and below 0°. We shall find that we can make almost exactly 273 such divisions before reaching the closed bottom of our tube. Transfer, now, the zero of our scale to this lowest point or bottom of our tube, so that our old zero, or freezing-point of water, will be at 273° of the new scale, and the boiling-point of water at 373°.

We shall then have what is probably very nearly an absolute scale of temperature, such a one that we can say, for example, that the temperature at 500° is twice as great as that at 250°. Moreover, this is a scale such that the volume of any gas, under the same pressure, is exactly proportional to the temperature: for example, the volume of a given mass of air at 600° is twice as great as the volume at 300°. That this must be the case for air is evident from the construction of our theoretical thermometer; and it is equally true of any other perfect gas, for there would be no difference in effect whatever if the tube were filled with hydrogen, oxygen, or nitrogen, instead of air. It is very easy to refer degrees of our ordinary thermometer to degrees of this absolute scale. If the degrees are centigrade, we have merely to add 273; if they are Fahrenheit, we must add 459 (see Fig. 7, bis); and, for many purposes, it is exceedingly convenient to measure temperature in this way. Suppose, for example, we have 100 cubic inches of gas, at 4° centigrade, and we wish to know what would be its volume at 281°. Converting *these values* into absolute degrees by adding 273, we obtain 277° and 554°. Then, since the volume of a gas is exactly proportional to the absolute temperature, we have 277 : 554 = 100 : answer, 200 cubic inches. But the chief value of this method of measuring temperature is to be found in the simplicity with which it presents to us the property of gases we have been studying. The volume of a gas depends solely on two conditions: its pressure and its absolute temperature. As I before showed, it is inversely proportional to the pressure, and it now appears that it is directly proportional to the absolute temperature. We must then qualify the law of Mariotte by a second principle, equally fundamental and important:

The volume of a given mass of gas, under a constant pressure, varies directly as the absolute temperature.

This we call the law of Charles.

As with the law of Mariotte, so with the law of Charles, we shall more fully comprehend the fundamental relations of aëriform matter, of which either law is only a partial expression, if we study the subject from a somewhat different point of view. Both solids and liquids expand, when heated, with an irresistible force, but a mass of gas, if confined in a suitable vessel, may be heated or cooled indefinitely without any other change of volume than the very small alteration which the vessel itself sustains. Under such conditions, the only considerable effect produced is an increase or diminution of the tension of the gas, according as the temperature rises or falls; and by connecting with the vessel a manometer the variation of tension may be accurately measured.

Assume now that we have a vessel arranged as just described, and that we start from the temperature of melting ice, the *zero degree* of the centigrade scale, we shall find—whatever may be the nature of the gas confined in the vessel, and whatever may be the initial tension of the gas—that this tension increases by $\frac{1}{273}$ of its value at 0° for every degree through which the temperature of the vessel is raised. Hence, at 273° centigrade the tension would be doubled, at 546° it would be trebled, and so on.[1] If, next, returning to our starting-point, we cool the vessel, we shall find that the tension diminishes by $\frac{1}{273}$ of the initial value for every degree of temperature lost; and, although we have not been able to push our experiments beyond a very limited range of temperature, yet, if the law observed within this range holds to the end, it is obvious that at −273° the gas would have lost all its tension and would exert no pressure whatever on the interior surface of the vessel. Starting now from this point of no tension, the absolute zero, as we have called it, and raising the temperature of the vessel one degree, we should develop a small amount of tension ($\frac{1}{273}$ of the initial tension above mentioned), and each additional degree of temperature would increase the tension by exactly the same amount, so that, at 10° above the absolute zero, the tension would be ten times as great; at 50°, fifty times as great; at the 100°, one hundred times as great as at 1°, and so on to whatever extent we may raise the temperature. In other words, the tension will be exactly proportional to the absolute temperature; and this brings us to another statement of the law of Charles:

---

[1] The fraction $\frac{1}{273}$ would be exactly correct only in the case of air inclosed in a vessel of absolutely constant volume, a condition which, of course, we cannot perfectly command. But in a general view of the subject we may leave out of the account, not only the small expansion of the vessel above referred to, but also certain minute differences that seem to depend on the imperfect aëriform condition of the substances with which we have to deal in our actual experiments.

The tension of a mass of gas of constant volume varies directly as the absolute temperature.

But the same conclusion may be easily deduced from the first statement of the same law by a simple application of the cognate law of Mariotte. For if, as an example, we conceive of a mass of gas whose volume has been doubled by raising the temperature from 0° to 273°, and then consider what the effect must be—according to Mariotte's law—if, by any mechanical means, the volume is reduced to the initial state, while the temperature is maintained at 273°, it will be obvious that instead of a double volume, we shall now have a double tension; and, since the final state is the same as if the gas had been heated in a closed vessel, the result is precisely that which the second statement of the law of Charles predicts; and it thus appears that the two statements are different expressions of the same principle.

The molecular theory of gases explains the law of Charles very much in the same way as it explained the law of Mariotte. The pressure of a gas, as we have seen, is due to its molecular energy. If, by any means, we increase that energy, we must also increase the pressure in the same proportion; or, if the gas is free to expand under a constant pressure, we must increase the volume. In other words, the effect of increased energy must be the same as the effect which we know follows increased temperature. What more natural than to infer that the unknown condition, to which we have given the name of temperature, is simply molecular energy? Here, then, is our theoretical explanation of the law of Charles. The temperature of a body is the moving power of its molecules. At the 0° of our absolute scale the molecules would be reduced to a state of rest, and, at other temperatures, the molecular *energy is directly* proportional to the degrees of this scale; so that, for example, the molecules of air, at 273° (the 0° of centigrade), have only one-half of the energy which the same molecules possess when the temperature is raised to 546°. As the pressure exerted by the air must be proportional to the molecular energy, the increased temperature will, if the air is confined, double this pressure, or, if the air is free to expand under the constant pressure of the atmosphere, it will double the volume.

It would lead me too far to attempt to develop here at any greater length the dynamical theory of heat, and I regret that I am not able to do more than to give this bare outline of the remarkable properties of gases, which it so beautifully explains; but I take great pleasure in referring all who are interested in the subject to the very excellent work of Prof. Clerk Maxwell on the theory of heat. It is not a popular work, or one which is easy reading, but it contains a most elegant exposition of the modern theory of heat, in as simple a form as is consistent with accuracy and conciseness.

There is only one other point, in connection with the molecular theory of gases, to which it is important for me to refer in these lectures. We have seen that all gases have two essential characteristics: 1. Their volume is inversely proportional to the pressure to which they are exposed; and, 2. Their volume is directly proportional to the absolute temperature. Now, if we assume the molecular theory of gases as true, it can be proved, mathematically, that all gases at the same temperature and pressure must have the same number of molecules in the same volume. The proof would be out of place here;[1] but, although it would be more satisfactory to enter into details, I shall have accomplished the first object of this lecture if I have been

---

[1] Assume that we have two entirely similar masses of different gases —*for example*, oxygen and hydrogen—both having the same volume, the

same tension, and the same temperature. Assume, further, that these masses are brought together until they are only separated by an elastic but impenetrable partition which will freely transmit the moving power of the molecules of one gas to those of the other. Under such conditions —to the extent at least to which we can realize them experimentally—we know that there would be no change whatever in the tension or the temperature of the similar and equal volumes of gas, provided always all external conditions remained unchanged; and as, by assumption, the two masses of gas are perfectly similar in all their external relations (in respect, for example, to the nature and shape of the vessels they fill), it is obvious, not only that in the initial condition the *total* moving power of the molecules of one mass must be equal to the total moving power of the molecules of the other mass, but also that this relation is not changed by any transmission of energy resulting from an interaction of the molecules through the elastic partition.

Assume next that the partition is removed, and that the gases are allowed to mix, we know that still no change of volume, tension, or temperature would result, and that after the diffusion was complete both the tension and temperature of the united gas-volumes would remain the same as before. Moving as the different molecules now do in the same space, and continually colliding with each other, the interaction is more rapid, but it can be no more effectual than before; and it is therefore obvious that after the diffusion the sum of the moving powers of the molecules of one substance must still remain equal to the sum of the moving powers of the molecules of the other substance.

To calculate the effect of the collision of molecules, under the conditions described in the last paragraph, is a difficult mathematical problem whose happy solution was one of the most important contributions to science of the late Prof. Maxwell. He, however, has shown it to be a necessary deduction from the well-known principles of mechanics that when molecules, like those of oxygen and hydrogen (regarding them only as small masses of matter of unequal weight), are moving in the same space and continually colliding with each other, the average moving power of the molecules of one kind must become equal to the average moving power of the molecules of the other kind, and this must be true in whatever proportions the molecules may be mixed. The question, it must be noted, is wholly one of averages; for, the moving power of each molecule changes at every collision, and, as the collisions must succeed each other with an exceeding great rapidity, able to leave with you a clear idea of the three laws which may be said to define the aëriform condition of matter, and which all true gases obey—

THE LAW OF MARIOTTE,
THE LAW OF CHARLES,
THE LAW OF AVOGADRO.

Liquids are distinguished from gases chiefly in having a definite surface. Their particles have the same freedom of motion, but this motion is limited to the mass of the liquid. The particles of the air, if unconfined, would move off indefinitely into space; but the particles of this water, although moving with equal freedom within the liquid mass, cannot, as a rule, rise above what we call the surface of the water. Again, if we introduce a quantity of air, however small, into a vacuous vessel, it will instantly expand until it completely fills the vessel. A quantity of water, under the same conditions, will fall to the bottom of the vessel, and will be separated by a distinct surface from the vapor which forms above it. Lastly, if a gas is subjected to pressure, it is compressed in the exact proportion to the pressure, while with a liquid the com-

---

the condition of any one molecule is never at any two successive moments the same.

It must be true, then, in the case of our assumed equal and similar volumes of gas, not only that the total moving power of all the molecules of one mass is equal to the total moving power of all the molecules of the other mass, but also that on the average the moving power of a single molecule of one gas is equal to the moving power of a single molecule of the other. Obviously this necessarily implies that the number of molecules in the two similar and equal volumes is the same, and, if the same in two *similar* and *equal* volumes, it must be the same in two *equal* volumes, whatever be the shape or conditions of the containing vessel.

pression is barely perceptible, even when the pressure is exceedingly great. Hence, gases are frequently called compressible and liquids incompressible fluids.

The explanation which the molecular theory gives of this difference of relations is very simple. In the gas the molecules are separated beyond the sphere of each other's influence, and move through space wholly free from the effects of the mutual attraction. In a liquid, on the other hand, this attraction, which we call cohesion, is very sensible, and restrains the individual molecules within the mass, although they are free to move among themselves. You can easily understand, by referring again to the diagram (Fig. 2, on page 8), how this attractive force would act.

A molecule, in the midst of the mass, moves freely, because the attractions are equal in all directions, but a molecule near the surface is in a very different condition. As it approaches the surface, the attraction toward the mass of the liquid becomes greater than the attraction toward the surface, and when it reaches the surface the whole force of the inward attraction is pulling it back, and, unless the moving power of the molecule is sufficiently great to overcome this force, its motion is arrested, and it turns back on its course. It may happen, however, especially when heat is entering the liquid, that some of the molecules, through the effects of their mutual collisions, acquire sufficient energy to fly off from the liquid mass, and hence result the well-known phenomena of evaporation. Thus our theory defines the liquid condition of matter, and explains how the liquid is converted by heat into the gas.

In all theoretical discussions, it is always highly satisfactory when, in following out our theoretical conceptions to their consequences, we find that these consequences are actually realized in natural phenomena, and such satisfaction we can have in the present case. Consider what must be the form which a mass of liquid molecules isolated in space would necessarily take. Remember that these molecules are moving with perfect freedom within the body, but that the extent of the motion of each molecule is limited by the attraction of the mass of the liquid. Remember also that, according to the well-known principles of mechanics, this attraction may be regarded as proceeding from a single point, called the centre of gravity. Remember, further, that the molecules have all the same moving power, and you will see that the extreme limits of their excursions to and fro through the liquid mass must be on all sides at the same distance from the central point. Hence the bounding surface will be that whose points are all equally distant from the centre. I need not tell you that such a surface is a sphere, nor that a mass of liquid in space always assumes a spherical form. The rain-drops have taught every one this truth. Still, a less familiar illustration may help to enforce it. I have therefore prepared a mixture of alcohol-and-water, of the same specific gravity as olive-oil, and in it I have suspended a few drops of the oil. By placing the liquid in a cell, between parallel plates of glass, I can readily project an image of the drops on the screen, and I wish you to notice how perfectly spherical they are. And I would have you, moreover, by the aid of your imagination, look within this external form, and picture to yourselves the molecules of oil moving to and fro through the drops, but always slackening their motion where they approach the surface, and on every side coming to rest and turning back at the same distance *from the centre* of motion.

Neither liquids nor gases present the least trace of structure. They cannot even support their own weight, much less sustain any longitudinal or shearing stress. A solid, on the other hand, has both tenacity and structure, and resists, with greater or less energy, any force tending to alter its form, as well as change its volume. The tenacity and peculiar forms of elasticity which solids exhibit are characteristics which are familiar to every one, but the evidences of structure are not so conspicuous. The structure of solids is most frequently manifested by their crystalline form, and this form is one of the most marked features of the solid state. But although, under definite conditions, most substances assume a fixed geometrical form, yet, to ordinary experience, these forms are the exceptions, and not the rule. I will therefore make the crystallization of solid bodies the subject of a few experimental illustrations.

For the first experiment, I have prepared a concentrated solution of ammonic chloride (sal-ammoniac), and with this I will now smear the surface of a small glass plate. Placing this before our lantern, and using a lens of short focus, so as to form a greatly-enlarged image on the screen, let us watch the separation of the solid salt as the solution evaporates. . . . Notice that, first, small particles appear, and then from these nuclei the crystals shoot out and ramify in all directions, soon covering the plate with a beautiful net-work of the filaments of the salt. We cannot here, it is true, distinguish any definite geometrical form; but it can be shown that these very filaments are aggregates of such forms, and their structure is made evident by a fact, to which I would especially call your attention—that, as the crystalline shoots ramify over the plate, the sprays keep always at right angles to the stem, or else branch at an angle of 45°, which is the half of a right angle (Fig. 8).

For a further illustration of the process of crystallization I have prepared a solution in alcohol of a solid substance called urea, with which we will experiment in precisely the same way as before. . . . The process of crystallization, which is here so beautifully exhibited, is one of the most striking phenomena in the whole range of experimental science. It is, of course, not so wonderful as the development of a plant or an animal from its germ, but then organic growth is slow and gradual, while here beautiful, symmetrical forms shape themselves in an instant out of this liquid mass, revealing to us an architectural power in what we call lifeless matter, whose existence and controlling influence but few of us have probably realized. The general order of the phenomena in this experiment is the same as in the last; but notice how different the details. We do not see here that tendency to ramify at a definite angle, but the crystals shoot out in straight lines, and cover the *plate with* bundles of crystalline fibres, which meet or in-

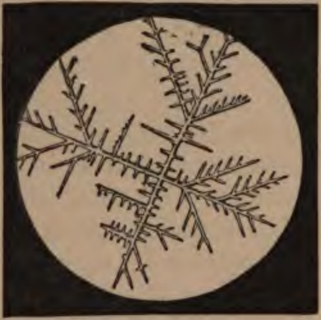


FIG. 8.—Crystallization of Sal-Ammoniac.

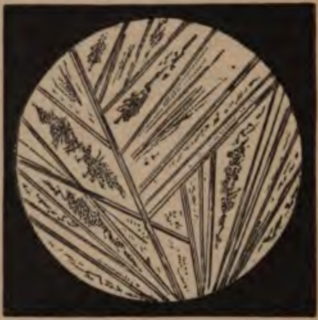


FIG. 9.—Crystallization of Urea.

tersect each other irregularly as the accidental directions of the several shoots may determine (Fig. 9). As before, we cannot recognize the separate crystals; indeed, large isolated crystals, such as you may see in collections of minerals, cannot be formed thus rapidly. They are of slow growth, and only found where the conditions have favored their development. But all the mineral substances, of which the rocks of our globe consist, have a crystalline structure, and are aggregates of minute crystals like the arborescent forms whose growth you have witnessed.

The external form is but one of the indications of crystalline structure, and by various means this structure may frequently be made manifest when the body appears wholly amorphous. Nothing could appear externally more devoid of structure than a block of transparent ice. Yet it has a most beautiful symmetrical structure, which can easily be made evident by a very simple experiment, originally devised, I believe, by Prof. Tyndall. For this purpose I have prepared a plate of ice about an inch in thickness, whose polished surfaces are parallel to the original plane of freezing. I will now place this plate in front of the condenser of my lantern, and, placing before it a lens, we will form on the curtain an image of the ice-plate, some twenty times as large as the plate itself. The rays of heat which accompany the light-rays of our lantern soon begin to melt the ice; but, in melting it, they also dissect it, and reveal its structure. . . . Notice those symmetrical six-pointed stars which are appearing on the wall (Fig. 10). Prof. Tyndall calls them, very appropriately, ice-flowers, for, as the flower shows forth the structure of the plant, so these hexagonal forms disclose the six-sided structure of ice. You can hardly fail to notice the similarity of these forms to those of the snow-flake. The six petals of the ice-flowers on our screen make with each other an angle of 60°, and, if you examine, with a magnifier, flakes of fresh-fallen snow (Fig. 11), or the arborescent

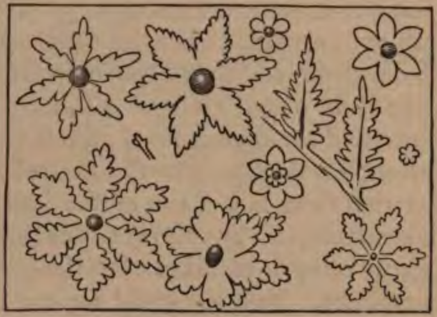


FIG. 10.—Ice-Flowers.

forms which crystallize on the window-panes in frosty weather, you will find that, in all cases, the crystalline shoots ramify at this angle, which is as constant a character of the solid condition of water as is the right angle of sal-ammoniac.

There are other solids whose crystalline structure, like that of ice, becomes evident during melting; but a far more efficient means of discovering the structure of solids, when transparent, is furnished by polarized light.

It would be impossible for me, without devoting a great deal of time to the subject, either to explain the nature of what the physicists call polarized light, or to give any clear idea of the manner in which it brings out the structure of the solid. I can only show you a few experiments, which will make evident that such is the fact. We have now thrown on the screen a luminous disk, which is illuminated by polarized light. To the unaided eye it does not appear differently from ordinary light; but there is this peculiarity in the beam. I have here a prism of well-known construction, made of Iceland-spar, and called a Nicol prism.

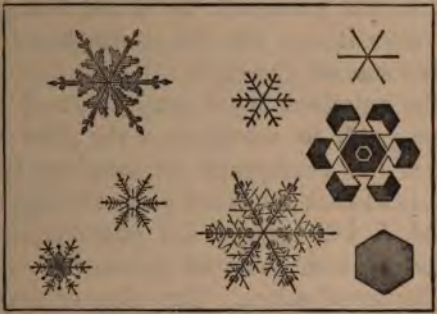


FIG. 11.—Snow-Crystals.

The spar is as translucid as glass, and, with ordinary light, it transmits, as you see, the beam equally well, whether it is placed in one position or another. But, with the polarized beam, we shall have a very different result. In one position, as you notice, it allows the light to pass freely; but, on turning it round through an angle of 90°, almost all the light is intercepted: the beam of light seems to have sides, which stand in a different relation to the prism in one position from that which they bear to it in the other. To describe this condition of the beam, the early experimenters adopted the word *polarized*, which was not, however, a happy designation; for the term now implies an opposition of relations very unlike the difference which we recognize between the sides of such a beam of light. Placing now the Nicol prism in the position in which it intercepts the polarized beam, I will first place between it and the source of light a plate of glass. You notice that there is no difference of effect. Besides the arrangement for polarizing the light and the Nicol prism there is no other apparatus here except a lens, which would form on the screen an image of the glass plate or of any thing depicted upon it, were it not for the circumstance that the Nicol prism cuts off the light. By turning the Nicol so that the polarized light can pass, and putting a glass photograph in the place of the glass plate, you see at once the photograph projected on the screen. Having turned back the Nicol until the light is again intercepted, I will remove the photograph, and put in its place a thin sheet of gypsum. . . . See this brilliant display of colors. The plate of gypsum is as colorless and transparent as the glass, and the gorgeous hues result from the decomposition of the polarized light produced by the crystalline structure of the gypsum. I will next turn round the film of gypsum, and you notice that the colors gradually fade out and finally disappear. As we turn farther they reappear, and so on. Evidently, the colors are only produced in a definite position of the gypsum plate with reference to our polarizing apparatus. Moreover, as I can readily show you, the tint of color depends on the thickness of the film. I have here a simple geometrical design formed of plates of gypsum of different thicknesses, and you notice that each plate assumes a different hue. On turning, however, our Nicol prism 90°, these colors are suddenly exchanged for their complementary tints.

It is obvious that any colored designs might be reproduced in this way by combining gypsum plates cut to the required thickness and form, as in mosaic work; and I will now show you a number of beautiful illustrations of this peculiar form of art. . . . But you cannot appreciate the wonder of these experiments without bearing in mind that these gypsum mosaics show no color whatever in ordinary light, consisting, as they do, of plates which appear like colorless glass.

Let me now substitute for the gypsum designs the glass plate on which we recently crystallized urea, and notice that the crystals of this substance, which we saw form on the glass, yield similar brilliant hues. The experiment becomes still more striking, if we crystallize the salt under these conditions. I will, therefore, take another glass plate, and, having smeared it as before with the solution of urea, I will place it in the focus of my lens before the polarizer. The field is now perfectly dark, but, as soon as the crystals begin to form, you see these colored needles shoot out on the dark ground, presenting a phenomenon of wonderful beauty.

Now, all this indicates a definite structure, and, to those familiar with these phenomena, they point to a definite conclusion in regard to this structure. I wish I could fully develop the argument before you, but this would require more time than the plan of my lectures allows, and I must be content if I have been able to impress upon your minds the single general truth which these experiments suggest. You saw the urea crystallize, that is, assume a definite structure, and you now see that this structure so modifies the polarized light as to produce these gorgeous hues. You have seen similar hues, but still more brilliant, produced by a plate of gypsum, and I can only add that the conclusion which the analogy suggests is legitimate, and sustained by the most conclusive evidence. The transparent plates of gypsum have as definite a structure as the crystals of urea, and to the student of optics these colors reveal that structure just as clearly as it is manifested, even to the uninstructed eye, by the processes of crystallization, which we have witnessed this evening.

Would, however, that I could convey to you a more definite idea of the nature of that structure, for our theory gives us a very clear conception of what we suppose to be the relations of the molecules in these solid bodies! But the subject is a difficult one, and it would require a long time to make the matter intelligible. Still, by the aid of a few parallel experiments, I may be able to give you, at least, a glimpse of the manner in which, as we suppose, the structure of solid bodies is produced.

Everybody knows that a magnetic needle, when free to move, assumes a definite position, pointing, in general, north and south. Now, a magnetic needle is a needle of steel (hardened iron) in a condition which we call polarized, and the great globe, on which we live, is in a similar polarized condition, and these two polarized bodies assume a definite position toward each other. The earth and the needle possess magnetic polarity; but there are other modes of polarity, and what is true of magnets is true of all polarized bodies to a greater or less extent. A collection of polarized bodies will always arrange themselves in some definite position with reference to each other—will form, in a word, a definite structure. Magnets afford the simplest means of illustrating this principle; but it should be borne in mind, while witnessing the experiments I am to show you, that the truth illustrated has a very wide application.

I have a number of common cambric needles, all magnetized so that the points of the needles are their north poles, and by sticking these points into small corks I can readily make the needles float on water in a vertical position, with the north poles all uppermost. In order to make the effects visible to the whole audience, I have placed a small tank of water, having a glass bottom, on the stage of my vertical lantern, which is so arranged that by means of a combination of lenses and mirrors I can project an image of the surface of the water on the screen before you, and you see floating on the liquid the little corks which hide the needles hanging below them. I begin with three of these floating magnets, which you may regard as representing polarized molecules of matter. Notice now that, as I bring near to them the south pole of a bar-magnet, the three molecules at once place themselves at the vertices of an equilateral triangle. Add now another molecule, and we have formed a square; a fifth gives us a pentagon; a sixth a hexagon. With seven molecules we may have a heptagon, but usually the little corks arrange themselves in a hexagonal pattern, leaving one to mark the centre; and, as the number of our representative molecules increases, we find that more than one condition of equilibrium becomes possible. Sometimes the little corks arrange themselves around two others which station themselves as if at the foci of an ellipse. But as the forms become more complex, the equilibrium becomes less stable, and we cannot readily reproduce such effects under the conditions we have here. Any one, however, can easily repeat this experiment with a bar-magnet, a few needles and corks, and a bowl of water, and, when perfect steadiness is secured, a great variety of forms may be produced. The experiment was devised by Prof. Mayer, of Hoboken, and it furnishes a most striking illustration of the formative power of polar forces. As these little magnets marshal themselves in a definite order, it seems as if they were endowed with intelligence, but, as you well know, the directive force comes from without, not from within. The magnetic virtue is not inherent in the steel needles. It has been induced in them by the presence of a magnetized body, and lasts only for a limited time, after the inducing cause has been withdrawn. Bodies of soft iron become magnetized, on the approach of a magnet, far more readily than those of steel; but the polarity disappears as soon as the magnet is removed.

The power of a magnet to magnetize temporarily all masses of iron in its neighborhood enables us to illustrate the formative power of polar forces, in a manner which shows the development of internal structure as strikingly as did the last experiment the production of a symmetrical external form. If we bring a bar-magnet near some iron filings sprinkled over a plate of glass, these little bits of iron become at once polarized by induction; and, if then we gently tap the glass, the iron particles will swing round on its smooth surface, and arrange themselves in the most wonderful way. By means of my vertical lantern I can show you this effect most beautifully. I first sprinkle the filings on the glass stage of our lantern, and then, having protected them by a thin covering-glass, I bring near the glass one of the poles of a bar-magnet. . . . Notice how, on tapping the glass, the filings spring into position, arranging themselves on lines radiating from this pole (Fig. 12). Here, evidently, we have a definite structure produced. Let us now clear our stage, and arrange for a second experiment. This time, however, we will lay the bar-magnet on the covering-glass, so that the bits of iron shall be brought under the influence of both of its poles at the same time. . . . See what *a beautiful* set of curves results on tapping the glass

(Fig. 13), and let me beg you to try to carry in your mind for a moment the general aspect of this structure, as well as of the first.

Now, we suppose that, in solid bodies, the structure depends on the polarity of the molecules, and that the molecules, like the bits of iron in our experiment, take up the relative position which the polar forces require. And, next, I will show you that a beam of polarized light develops in some solids an evidence of structure not very unlike that you have just seen.

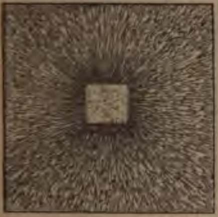


Fig. 12.—Magnetic Curves, one pole.

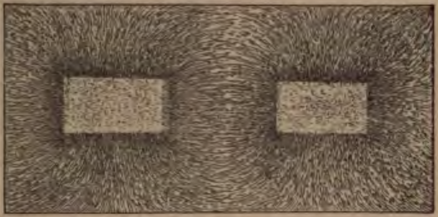


Fig. 13.—Magnetic Curves, two poles.

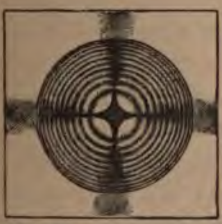


Fig. 14.—Rings, Uniaxial Crystals.

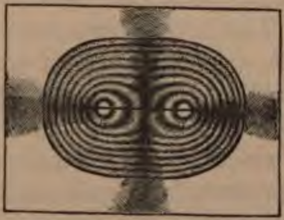


Fig. 15.—Rings, Biaxial Crystals.

Returning, then, to our polariscope, I place in the beam of light a plate of Iceland-spar cut in a definite manner. . . . See those radiating lines, and those iris-colored circles (Fig. 14). Does not that remind you of the structure we developed around a single magnetic pole? Next, I will use a similar plate cut from a crystal of nitre; . . . and, see, we have almost the reproduction of the curves about the double pole (Fig. 15). It is the form of the curves as indicating a certain structure, not the brilliant colors, to which I would direct your attention. The iris hues are caused simply by the breaking up of the white light we are using; for the crystal decomposes it to a greater or less extent, like a prism. If, by interposing a plate of red glass, we cut off all the rays except those of this one color, the varied tints disappear, but, in the black curves which now take their place, the analogy I am endeavoring to present becomes still more marked. Certainly, you could have no more striking analogy than this. I can add nothing by way of commentary to the experiments without entering into unsuitable details; but I will say, however, that I am persuaded that the resemblances we have seen have a profound significance, and that the structure, which the polarized beam reveals in these solid bodies, is really analogous to that which the magnet produces from the iron filings.

The experiments we have seen conclusively show that an external form and an internal structure resembling the form and structure of crystalline solids may result from the natural grouping of small masses of iron or steel polarized by the presence of a magnet. Of course, form and structure imply a certain amount of tenacity; but our experimental demonstration will be more conclusive if I further show that not only tenacity, but even a strong cohesive force, may be determined between otherwise inert masses of iron by magnetic induction. Here is a powerful electro-magnet, with its massive horseshoe-shaped core of soft iron and the encircling coils of insulated copper wire which conduct in spiral lines around the core the electrical current that renders the iron strongly magnetic; and when we make connection with our dynamo-electrical machine, notice how great a weight the magnet will sustain. But notice, also, that the moment the electrical current is broken, the power is gone. Covering now the poles of the magnet with a thin board, I have a table on which I can pile up several pounds of small wrought-iron nails. These nails are perfectly loose, and have no more attraction for each other than grains of sand. Again I close the connection, and the current flows around the iron core, when notice, the nails become bound into a compact mass, and this solely in consequence of the mere presence of this powerful magnet beneath the table. Each nail has become magnetized by induction, and the resulting mutual attractions between these polarized bits of iron have converted the loose particles into a solid body. As the nails can slip to a limited extent on each other, this solid mass has singularly plastic qualities; and, as you see, I can mould it into various shapes. . . . Now, we have a Gothic arch sustained by no power inherent in the iron, but in consequence of a power induced solely by the presence of the electro-magnet. We break the current, and our arch falls, and its solid walls crumble into nails.

Now, I could bring before you a great number of facts which point to the conclusion that the cohesive force which holds together the particles of this crystal of feldspar, for example, is a polar force similar to magnetism; and, if this is true of the crystal of feldspar, it must be true of all solid bodies. Is, then, cohesion simply a manifestation of an induced polarity? Is there some presence in Nature which, like the magnet in our experiments, shapes the crystals, adjusts the sprays of the snow-flake, and holds the mountains in its grasp? I can only answer that the analogies I have brought before you force upon my mind the profound conviction that there is. Much has been said recently about the potency of matter. I can find no evidence of any potency inherent in matter. As I conceive of them, the ultimate particles of matter are wholly inert and passive, simple magnitudes, nothing more. But everywhere in Nature there seems to be a Presence which not only imparts power to these particles, but also directs each particle to its appointed place. We are, however, transgressing the legitimate bounds of science. This speculation may be all an idle fancy, but I hope that the study of these phenomena of magnetism has shown at least that the conception is not absurd.

LECTURE III.

HOW MOLECULES ARE WEIGHED.

In order that we may make sure of the ground we have thus far explored, let me recapitulate the characteristic qualities of the three conditions of matter which I sought to illustrate in the last lecture.

A gas always completely fills the vessel by which it is inclosed. It is in a state of permanent tension, and conforms to three fundamental laws—

The Law of Mariotte,
The Law of Charles,
The Law of Avogadro.

The first two are independent of any theory, and simply declare that, when the mass is constant, the volume of every gas varies inversely as the pressure, and directly as the absolute temperature; or, if the volume is constant, that the mass (or weight) varies directly as the pressure, and inversely as the absolute temperature. The third law, however, is based on the molecular theory. It is more general, and includes the other two. It declares that equal volumes of all gases under the same conditions of temperature and pressure contain the same number of molecules.

A liquid has a definite surface. It can be only very slightly compressed, and obeys neither of the above laws.

A solid has a definite structure, and resists both longitudinal and shearing stresses to a greater or less extent.

Having now presented to you the molecular theory as fully as I can without entering into mathematical details, I come back again to the great law of Avogadro, which is at the foundation of our modern chemistry:

When in the condition of a perfect gas, all substances, under like conditions of temperature and pressure, contain in equal volumes the same number of molecules.

I have already shown you that, if we assume the general truth of the molecular theory (in other words, if we assume that a mass of gas is an aggregate of isolated moving molecules), then the law of Avogadro follows as a necessary consequence from the known properties of aëriform matter, and may, therefore, in a certain limited sense, be said to be capable of proof. As yet, however, we have only considered the purely physical evidence in favor of the law. But, when at the next lecture we come to study the chemical evidence, we shall find that it fully sustains the conclusion which has been deduced from our molecular theory by the principles of mechanics. I have already briefly referred to the history of the law.

The original memoir was published by Amedeo Avogadro in the *Journal de Physique*, July, 1811. In this paper the Italian physicist "enunciated the opinion that gases are formed of material particles, sufficiently removed from one another to be free from all reciprocal attraction, and subject only to the repulsive action of heat;" and, from the facts, then already well established, that the same variations of temperature and pressure produce in all gases nearly the same changes of volume, he deduced the conclusion that equal volumes of all gases, compound as well as simple, contain, under like conditions, the same number of these molecules.

This conception, simple and exact as it now appears, was at the time a mere hypothesis, and was not advanced even with the semblance of proof. The discovery of Gay-Lussac, that gases combine in very simple proportions by volume, was made shortly after, and, had its important bearings been recognized at once, it would have been seen to be a most remarkable confirmation of Avogadro's doctrine. But the new ideas passed almost unnoticed, and were reproduced by Ampère in 1814, who based his theory on the experiments of Gay-Lussac, and defended it with far weightier evidence than his predecessor. Still, even after it was thus reaffirmed, the theory seems to have received but little attention either from the physicists or the chemists of the period. The reason appears to have been that the *integrant molecules* of Avogadro and the *particles* of Ampère were confused with the *atoms* of Dalton, and, in the sense which the chemists of the old school attached to the word atom, the proposition appeared to be true for only a very limited number even of the comparatively few aëriform substances which were then known. Moreover, the atomic theory itself was rejected by almost all the German chemists; and, in physics, the theory of a material caloric then prevailing was not enforced by the new doctrine. In a word, this beautiful conception of Avogadro and Ampère came before science was ripe enough to benefit by it. A half-century, however, has produced an immense change. The development of the modern theory of chemistry has made clear the distinction between molecules and atoms, while the number of substances known in their aëriform condition has been vastly increased. It now appears that, with a few exceptions, all these substances conform to the law, and these exceptions can, for the most part at least, be satisfactorily explained. On the other side, in the science of physics, more exact notions of the principles of dynamics have become general, and the dynamical theory of heat necessarily involves the law of equal molecular volumes. Thus, this theory of Avogadro and Ampère, which remained for half a century almost barren, has come to stand at the diverging-point of two great sciences, and is sustained by the concurrent testimony of both. It is not, then, without reason that we take this law as the basis of the modern system of chemistry; and, starting from it, let us see to what it leads:

In the first place, then, it gives us the means of determining directly the relative weight of the molecules of all such substances as are capable of existing in the aëriform condition. For, it is obvious, *if equal volumes of two gases contain the same number of molecules, the relative weights of these molecules must be the same as the relative weights of the equal gas-volumes.* Thus, a cubic foot of oxygen weighs sixteen times as much as a cubic foot of hydrogen under the same conditions. If, then, there are in the cubic foot of each gas the same number of molecules, each molecule of oxygen must weigh sixteen times as much as each molecule of hydrogen.

It is much more convenient in all chemical calculations to use the French system of weights and measures; and since, through modern school-books, the names of these measures have become quite familiar to almost every one, I think I can refer to them without confusion. The accompanying table will serve to refresh your memory, and may be useful for reference:

The metre is approximately the $\frac{1}{10{,}000{,}000}$ *part of a quadrant of a meridian of the earth measured from the pole to the equator.*

The metre equals 10 *decimetres or* 100 *centimetres.*

The cubic metre, or stère, equals 1,000 *cubic decimetres or litres.*

The cubic decimetre, or litre, equals 1,000 *cubic centimetres.*

The gramme is the weight, in vacuo, of one cubic centimetre of water at 4° *centigrade (the point of maximum density).*

The kilogramme equals 1,000 *grammes, and is, therefore, the weight of one cubic decimetre or litre of water under the same conditions.*

The crith is the weight, in vacuo, of one litre of hydrogen gas at 0° *centigrade (the freezing-point of water), and at* 76 *centimetres (the normal height of the barometer). It equals* 0.09 *of a gramme very nearly.*

The metre is equal to $3\frac{1}{4}$ *feet nearly.*

The litre is equal to $1\frac{3}{4}$ *pint nearly.*

The gramme is equal to $15\frac{1}{2}$ *grains nearly.*

The kilogramme is equal to $2\frac{1}{5}$ *pounds nearly.*

The convenience of the French system depends not at all on any peculiar virtue in the metre (the standard of length on which the system is based), but upon the two circumstances—1. That all the standards are divided decimally so as to harmonize with our decimal arithmetic; and, 2. That the measures of length, volume, and weight, are connected by such simple relations that any one can be most readily reduced to either of the other two. In order to make clear these last relations, I must ask you to distinguish between two terms which are constantly confounded in the ordinary use of language, namely, density and specific gravity.

The density of a substance is the amount of matter in a unit-volume of the substance. In the English system it is the weight in grains of a cubic inch, and in the French system the weight in grammes of a cubic centimetre. Thus the density of wrought-iron is 1,966 grains English, or 7.788 grammes French. So also the density of water at 4° centigrade (the point of maximum density) is 252.5 grains, or 1 gramme.

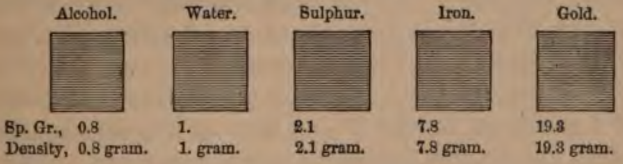
The specific gravity of a substance is the ratio between the weight of the substance and that of an equal volume of some other substance taken as a standard. For liquids and solids, water is always the standard selected, and the specific gravity, therefore, expresses how many times heavier the substance is than water. It can evidently be found by dividing the density of the substance by the density of water, because, as we have just seen, these densities are the weights of equal volumes. Hence the specific gravity of iron equals—

$$\frac{1966 \text{ grains}}{252.5 \text{ grains}} \text{ or } \frac{7.788 \text{ grammes}}{1 \text{ gramme}} = 7.788$$

Of course, the specific gravity of a substance will be expressed by the same number in all systems; and, further, in the French system, as the example just cited shows, this number expresses the density as well as the specific gravity. Density, however, is a weight, while specific gravity is a ratio, and the two sets of numbers are identical in the French system only because in that system the cubic centimetre of water has been selected as the unit of weight.

In the French system, then, the same number expresses both the specific gravity and also the weight of one cubic centimetre of the substance in grammes; and, since both 1,000 grammes = 1 kilogramme, and 1,000 cubic centimetres = 1 litre, it expresses also the weight of one litre in kilogrammes. These relations are shown in the following table:

The specific gravity of a liquid or solid shows how many times heavier the body is than an equal volume of water at 4° centigrade. The same number expresses also the weight of one cubic centimetre of the substance in grammes, or of one litre in kilogrammes.



The black squares are supposed to represent cubic centimetres. If assumed to represent cubic decimetres, then the weights which measure the densities would be in kilogrammes instead of grammes. It will now be seen how simple it is in the French system to calculate weight from volume. When the specific gravity of a substance is given, we know the weight both of one cubic centimetre and of one litre of that substance, and we have only to multiply this weight by the number of cubic centimetres, or of litres, to find the weight of the given volume. Thus the weight of a wrought-iron boiler-plate ½ centimetre thick, and measuring 120 centimetres by 75, would be—

$$0.5 \times 120 \times 75 \times 7.788 = 35{,}046 \text{ grammes.}$$

In general—

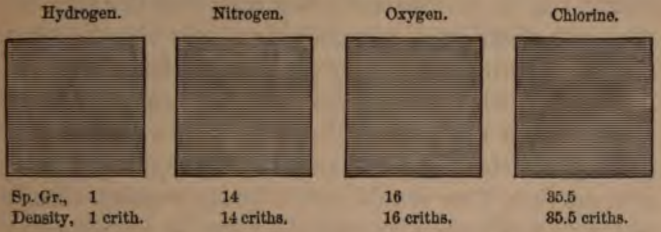
$$W. = V. \times Sp.\ Gr.$$

When V. is given in cubic centimetres, the resulting weight will be in grammes; when in litres, the weight will be kilogrammes.

In estimating the specific gravity of gases, we avoid large and fractional numbers, by selecting, as our standard, hydrogen gas, which is the lightest form of matter known; but we thus lose the advantage gained by having the unit-volume of our standard the unit of weight. It is no longer true that W.=V.×Sp. Gr. In order to preserve this simple relationship, it has been found convenient to use in chemistry, for estimating the weight of aëriform substances, another unit called the *crith*. The crith is the weight, *in vacuo*, of one litre of hydrogen gas at 0° centigrade, and with a tension of 76 centimetres. It is equal to 0.09 of a gramme nearly. We may now define the density of a gas as the weight of one litre of the substance in criths, and its specific gravity as a number which shows how many times heavier the aëriform substance is than an equal volume of hydrogen under the same conditions of temperature and pressure. We always estimate the absolute weight of a gas under what we call the standard condition, namely, when the centigrade thermometer marks 0°, and the barometer stands at 76 centimetres. But, in determining the specific gravity of a gas, the comparison with the standard gas may be made at any temperature or pressure, since, as all gases are affected alike by equal changes in these conditions, the relative weights of equal volumes will not be altered by such changes. The subject may be made more clear by the following table:

The specific gravity of a gas shows how many times heavier the aëriform substance is than an equal volume of hydrogen gas under the same conditions of tempera-

ture and pressure. The same number also expresses the weight in criths of one litre of the gas under the standard conditions.



Now we have again W. = V. × Sp. Gr., only we must remember that W. here stands for a certain number of criths, V. for a certain number of litres, and Sp. Gr. for the specific gravity of the gas referred to hydrogen, a number which also expresses the weight of one litre of the gas in criths.

To return now to the subject of molecular weights. If one litre of hydrogen weighs one crith, and one litre of oxygen sixteen criths, and if both contain the same number of molecules, then each molecule of oxygen must weigh sixteen times as much as each molecule of hydrogen. Or, to put it in another way, represent by n the constant number of molecules, some billion billion, which a litre of each and every gas contains, when under the standard conditions of temperature and pressure. Then the weight of each molecule of hydrogen will be $\frac{1}{n}$ of a crith, and that of each molecule of oxygen $\frac{16}{n}$ of a crith, and evidently

$$\frac{1}{n} : \frac{16}{n} = 1 : 16;$$

that is, again, the weights of the molecules have the same relation to each other as the weights of the equal gas-volumes. Excuse such an obvious demonstration, but it is so important that we should fully grasp this conception that I could not safely pass it by with a few words. It is so constantly the case that the simplest processes of arithmetical reasoning appear obscure when the objects with which they deal are not familiar.

Since, then, a molecule of any gas weighs as much more than a molecule of hydrogen, as a litre of the same gas weighs more than a litre of hydrogen, it is obvious that, if we should select the hydrogen-molecule as the unit of molecular weights, then the number representing the specific gravity of a gas would also express the weight of its molecules in these units. For example, the specific gravity of oxygen gas is 16, that is, a litre of oxygen is sixteen times as heavy as a litre of hydrogen. This being the case, the molecule of oxygen must weigh sixteen times as much as the molecule of hydrogen, and, were the last our unit of molecular weights, the molecule of oxygen gas would weigh 16. So for other aëriform substances. In every case the molecular weight would be represented by the same number as the specific gravity of the gas referred to hydrogen.

Unfortunately, however, for the simplicity of our system, but for reasons which will soon appear, it has been decided to adopt as our unit of molecular weight not the whole hydrogen-molecule, but the half-molecule. Hence, in the system which has been adopted, the molecule of hydrogen weighs 2; the molecule of oxygen, which is sixteen times heavier, 16 times 2, or 32; the molecule of nitrogen, which is fourteen times heavier, 14 times 2, or 28; and, in general, the weight of the molecule of any gas is expressed by a number equal to twice its specific gravity referred to hydrogen. Nothing, then, can be simpler than the finding of the molecular weight of a gas or vapor on this system. We have only to determine the specific gravity of the aëriform substance with reference to hydrogen gas, and double the number thus obtained. The resulting product is the molecular weight required in terms of the unit adopted, namely, the half-molecule of hydrogen. Perhaps there may be some one who, having lost one or more of the steps in the reasoning, wishes to ask the question, Why do you *double* the specific gravity in this method? Let me answer by recapitulating. It all depends on the unit of molecular weights we have adopted. Had we selected the whole of a hydrogen-molecule as our unit, then the number expressing the specific gravity of a gas would also express its molecular weight; but, on account of certain relations of our subject, not yet explained, which make the half-molecule a more convenient unit, we use for the molecular weights a set of numbers twice as large as they would be on what might seem, at first sight, the simpler assumption.

In order to give a still greater definiteness to our conceptions, I propose to call the unit of molecular weight we have adopted a *microcrith*, even at the risk of coining a new word. We already have become familiar with the *crith*, the weight of one litre of hydrogen, and I have now to ask you to accept another unit of weight, the half hydrogen-molecule, which we will call for the future a microcrith. Although a unit of a very different order of magnitude, as its name implies, the microcrith is just as real a weight as the crith or the gramme. We may say, then, that

A molecule of hydrogen weighs 2 microcriths.
" oxygen " 32 "
" nitrogen " 28 "
" chlorine " 71 "

Now, what I am most anxious to impress upon your minds is the truth that, if the molecules, as we believe, are actual pieces of matter, these weights are real magnitudes, and that we have the same knowledge in regard to them that we have, for example, in regard to the weights of the planets. The planets are visible objects. We can examine them with the telescope; and, when we are told Jupiter weighs 320 times as much as the earth, the knowledge seems more real to us than the inference that the oxygen-molecule weighs 32 microcriths. But you must remember that your knowledge of the weight of Jupiter depends as wholly on the law of gravitation as does your knowledge of the weight of the molecules of oxygen on the law of Avogadro. You cannot, directly, weigh either the large or the small mass. Your knowledge in regard to the weight is in both cases inferential, and the only question is as to the truth of the general principle on which your inference is based. This truth admitted, your knowledge in the one case is just as real as it is in the other. Indeed, there is a striking analogy between the two. The units to which the weights are respectively referred are equally beyond the range of our experience only on the opposite sides of the common scale of magnitude; for what more definite idea can we acquire of the weight of the earth than of the molecule of hydrogen, or its half, the microcrith? It is perfectly true that, from the experiments of Maskelyne, Cavendish, and the present Astronomer-Royal of England, we are able to estimate the approximate weight of the earth in pounds, our familiar standard of weight; and so, from the experiments of Sir W. Thompson, we are able to estimate approximately the weight of the hydrogen-molecule, and hence find the value of the microcrith in fractions of the crith or gramme.[1] It is true that the limit of error in the last case is very much larger than in the first, but this difference is one which future investigation will in all probability remove.

I have dwelt thus at length on the definition of molecular weight, because, without a clear conception of this order of magnitudes, we cannot hope to study the philosophy of chemistry with success. Our theory, I grant, may all be wrong, and there may be no such things as molecules; but, then, the philosophy of every science assumes similar fundamental principles, of which the only proof it can offer is a certain harmony with observed facts. So it is with our science. The new chemistry assumes as its fundamental postulate that the magnitudes we call molecules are realities; but this is the only postulate. Grant the postulate, and you will find that all the rest follows as a necessary deduction. Deny it, and the "New Chemistry" can have no meaning for you, and it is not worth your while to pursue the subject further. If, therefore, we would become imbued with the spirit of the new philosophy of chemistry, we must begin by believing in molecules; and, if I have succeeded in setting forth in a clear light the fundamental truth that the molecules of chemistry are definite masses of matter, whose weight can be accurately determined, our time has been well spent.

Before concluding this portion of my subject, it only remains for me to illustrate the two most important practical methods by which the molecular weights of substances are actually determined. It is evident from what has been said that we can easily find the molecular weight of any substance capable of existing in the state of gas or vapor, by simply determining experimentally the specific gravity of such gas or vapor with reference to hydrogen. Twice the number thus obtained is the molecular weight required in microcriths.

---

[1] According to Thompson, one cubic inch of any perfect gas contains, under standard conditions, 10^{23} molecules. Hence, one litre contains 61×10^{23} molecules and 1 crith $= 122 \times 10^{23}$ microcriths.

Now, the specific gravity of an aëriform substance is found by dividing the weight of a measured volume of the substance by the weight of an equal volume of hydrogen gas under the same conditions. This simple calculation implies, of course, a knowledge of two quantities: first, the weight of a measured volume of the substance, and, secondly, the weight of an equal volume of hydrogen gas under the same conditions. Of these two weights, the last can always be calculated (by the laws of Mariotte and Charles) from the weight which a cubic decimetre of hydrogen, under the standard conditions, is known to have, namely, 0.0896 gramme or 1 crith; so that the method practically resolves itself into weighing a measured volume of the gas or vapor and observing the temperature and pressure of the substance at the time. There are always at least four quantities to be observed: first, the volume of the gas or vapor; secondly, its weight; thirdly, its temperature; fourthly, its tension; and, lastly, the weight of an equal volume of hydrogen, under the same conditions, is to be calculated from the known data of science.

The most common case that presents itself is that of a substance which, though liquid or even solid at the ordinary temperature of the air, can be readily converted into vapor by a moderate elevation of temperature; such a substance, for example, as alcohol. Now, we can find the weight of a measured volume of such a vapor at an observed temperature and tension in one of two ways, both of which are in general use. In the first process we fill a glass globe of *known size* with the vapor, and *weigh* this measured volume. In the second, we weigh out in a liliputian glass bottle a small quantity of the substance, and, having converted the whole of it into vapor, we measure the volume which it yields.

The first process, devised by Dumas, of Paris, and known by his name, is conducted as follows: We take a glass matrass (a thin glass globe, with a long neck), and, heating the neck in a glass-blower's lamp (as near to the body of the matrass as possible) we draw it out into a capillary tube, three or four inches long. Having first weighed the glass, we introduce into the globe a few table-spoonfuls, we will say, of pure alcohol; and this we can readily do by alternately heating and cooling the vessel. We then mount the globe in a brass frame, and sink it under melted paraffine, but so that the capillary opening shall rise above the surface of the hot liquid. A common iron pot serves to hold the paraffine (Fig. 18), which is heated over a gas-lamp, and a thermometer dipping in the bath enables us to watch the temperature.

Of course, the alcohol is soon volatilized, and the balloon filled with its vapor. The excess escapes through the capillary tube, and, by lighting the jet, we can tell when the vapor in the globe is in equilibrium with the external air, for at that moment the flame will go out. We now, with a blow-pipe, melt the glass around the opening of the capillary tube, and thus hermetically seal up the vapor in the globe. At the same time we note the height of the barometer and the temperature of the bath. The height of the barometer gives us the tension of the vapor in the balloon, because, at the moment of sealing, the tension was equal to the pressure of the air which the barometer directly measures, and the temperature of the vapor must be the same as the temperature of the bath.

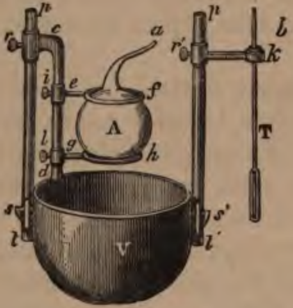


FIG. 18.—Dumas' Method of finding the Specific Gravity of Vapors.

We can now remove the globe, and, after it is cooled and carefully cleaned, weigh it at our leisure. We must remember, however, that the apparent weight of the globe in the balance is not its true weight, because, like a balloon, the globe is buoyed up by the air it displaces, and we must therefore correct the observed weight by adding to it the weight of the air displaced. This correction our knowledge of the weight of air under varying conditions enables us to calculate with the greatest accuracy, assuming, of course, that the volume of the globe is known; and, when, from the weight of the globe thus corrected, we subtract the weight of the glass previously found, the remainder is the weight of alcohol-vapor which just filled the globe at the moment of sealing, and when it had the temperature and pressure we have noted.

Of the four quantities required, we have now observed three, namely, the weight of the vapor, its temperature, and its tension. We also know that its volume was that of the globe when we sealed up its mouth. Since, however, we use a new globe for each determination, we have always to measure its volume, and this, practically, is the last step of the process. The volume is most readily found by filling the globe with water, and weighing. The weight of the water in grammes gives the volume of the globe in cubic centimetres very closely. The globe, moreover, is easily filled, because the condensation of the vapor, on cooling, leaves a partial vacuum in the interior, into which the water rushes with great violence as soon as the tip is broken off under the surface of the liquid. Omitting certain small corrections which it is not best to discuss in this general exposition of the subject, we may, lastly, arrange our calculation in the following form:

Determination of the Molecular weight of Alcohol, by Dumas' Method.

Volume of glass globe	500 cubic centimetres.	
Temperature at time of closing	273° centigrade.	
Height of barometer measuring the tension of vapor at time of closing	76 centimetres.	
Weight of globe and vapor	228.54 criths.	
Correction for buoyancy, equal to weight of 500 cubic centimetres of air at 0° cent. and 76 centimetres, the temperature and pressure in the balance-case when the globe was weighed	7.21	"
	235.75	"
Weight of glass	230.	"
Weight of alcohol-vapor	5.75	"
Weight of 500 cubic centimetres of hydrogen gas at 273°, and 76 c. m. found by calculation, as explained above	0.25	"

$5.75 \div 0.25 = 23$ sp. gr. of alcohol-vapor.

$23 \times 2 = 46$ molecular weight of alcohol.

The second process to which I referred was originally invented by Gay-Lussac, but recently has been very greatly improved by Professor Hofmann, of Berlin. Hofmann's apparatus (Fig. 19) consists of a wide barometer-tube, about a metre long, and graduated into cubic centimetres. This tube is filled with mercury, and inverted over a mercury-cistern, as in the experiment of Torricelli (Fig. 20). The mercury sinks, of course, to the height of about 76 centimetres, leaving a vacuous space at the top of the tube, and into this space is passed up a very small glass-stoppered bottle, containing a few criths of the substance to be experimented on. Around the upper part of the tube is adjusted a somewhat larger tube, also of glass, which serves as a jacket, and through this is passed steam (or the vapor of a liquid boiling at a higher tempera-

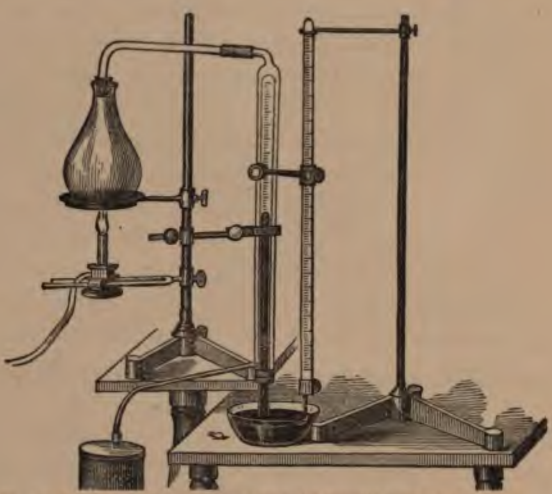


FIG. 19.—Hofmann's Method of finding the Specific Gravity of Vapors.

ture than water), in order to heat the apparatus to a constant and known temperature.

Let us suppose that the substance, whose molecular weight we now wish to find, is common ether. We begin by weighing our little bottle, first when empty, and then when filled with ether, thus determining, with great accuracy, the weight of the quantity of ether used. With a little dexterity we next pass the bottle under the mercury into the barometer-tube, when it at once rises into the vacuous space. We now pass free steam through the jacket, until we are sure that the temperature of the apparatus is constant at, say,

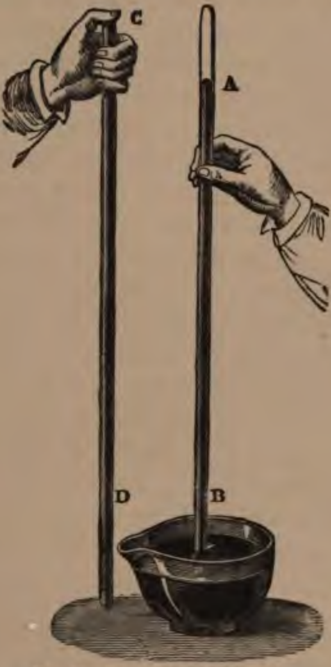


FIG. 20.—Torricelli's Experiment.

100° centigrade. The ether, expanding with the heat, soon forces out the glass stopper by which it was confined, and evaporates into the space above the mercury, depressing the column. At first the column oscillates violently, but it soon comes to rest, and we can then read on the graduated scale the volume of the vapor which the weight of ether taken has yielded. This vapor is evidently at the temperature of boiling water, or 100° centigrade; but what is its tension?

The method of measuring the tension will be obvious if you reflect that, in this apparatus, the pressure of the air on the surface of the mercury in the cistern is balanced by the mercury column in the tube and the tension of the vapor pressing on the upper surface of this column. Hence, the height of the column in the tube will be less than that of a true barometer in the neighborhood by just the amount of this tension. In order to find the tension, we have, therefore, only to observe the height of the barometer, and subtract from this the height of the column in our tube, which we must now measure with as much accuracy as possible. Omitting, as in the previous example, a few small corrections, our calculation will now appear thus:

Determination of the Molecular weight of Ether by Gay-Lussac's method, improved by Hofmann.

Weight of ether taken	2.539 criths.
Volume of vapor formed	125 cubic centimetres.
Temperature of vapor	100° centigrade.
Height of barometer	76 c. m.
Height of column in tube	19 c. m.
Tension of vapor	57 centimetres.
Weight of 125 cubic centimetres of hydrogen gas at 100° and 57 centimetres, by calculation	0.0686 of a crith.

$$2.539 \div 0.0686 = 37 \text{ sp. gr. of ether.}$$

$$37 \times 2 = 74 \text{ molecular weight of ether.}$$

As has been stated, the two methods of determining molecular weight, just described, apply only to those substances which can be readily volatilized by a moderate elevation of temperature. With some slight modifications, the first method may likewise be used for the permanent gases; and, by employing a globe of porcelain, the late St.-Claire Deville succeeded in determining, in the same way, the molecular weight of several substances which do not volatilize under a red heat. More recently Victor Meyer has devised a very ingenious method[1] of determining the specific gravity of vapors, which, being independent of the temperature, can be used at the highest temperatures that the required vessels can be made to withstand; and by means of an apparatus of platinum, heated in a powerful furnace, he has been able to extend very considerably our knowledge in the same direction. But a great number of substances cannot be volatilized at all within any manageable limits of temperature, and a still larger number are so readily decomposed by heat as to be incapable of existing in the aëriform condition. The molecular weight of such bodies cannot, of course, be determined by direct weighing. In most cases, however, we are able to infer with considerable certainty the molecular weight of these non-volatile bodies from a knowledge of their composition and other chemical relations; but, nevertheless, there are numerous instances in which the conclusions thus drawn are very questionable, and a great deal of the uncertainty, which still obscures the philosophy of our science, arises from this circumstance.

---

[1] For a description of this method see author's "Chemical Philosophy," revised edition, 1882, page 35.

LECTURE IV.

LAW OF CONSERVATION OF MASS, LAW OF DEFINITE PROPORTIONS, AND LAW OF GAY-LUSSAC.

All the processes we have studied thus far have not involved any change of substance in the materials employed. The liquid or crystalline films, which in some of our experiments produced such gorgeous phenomena of color, were not altered thereby. The bits of iron which became polarized by the influence of magnetism still remained metallic iron. The liquid which was crystallized in the snow-flakes, or converted into steam in our glass flask, remained the same familiar substance, water, in all these conditions. Such processes as these we call, in general, physical processes; and all modes of motion, and all mechanical processes of the arts by which various materials are converted into useful shapes without altering their substance, belong to this category.

There is another class of processes, however, and even a larger class, whose very essence consists in the change of one or more substances into wholly different substances. These processes are frequently accompanied by striking physical phenomena, such as the development of electricity, heat, or light; but the essence of the process is always a change of substance. Such processes we distinguish as *chemical* processes, and we speak of *chemical* changes, or of *chemical* phenomena, or of *chemical* qualities, understanding by the term *chemical* such processes, such changes, such phenomena, or such qualities, as cannot be manifested without a change of substance; that is, a change so fundamental that we always give to the products of the change different names from those of the materials, or factors, with which the change began.

The elements of every chemical change are these: 1. One or more substances called the *factors*, with which the change begins; 2. One or more substances called the *products*, with which the change ends. As just said, the chemical change may be accompanied with the manifestation of striking physical phenomena, as the burning of gunpowder, with the rush of a cannon-ball; the burning of coal, with the development of heat; or the solution of zinc in the acid of a voltaic battery, with the flow of an electrical current: but these are not the phenomena which it is the special province of the chemist to study—he leaves these to the physicist; but, on his part, he inquires in every case what are the factors and what are the products of the change; and, when a new process is discovered, he is not content until he can clearly point out all the substances that enter into the process, as well as all the substances that are formed by it.

At first sight chemical processes are frequently very obscure, and one great reason is, that we live in an atmosphere which is a mixture of two invisible aëriform substances, named nitrogen gas and oxygen gas, and these substances, especially the last, are constantly entering as factors into chemical processes without our noticing the circumstance; and, again, the products of such processes, when aëriform, often escape notice by mingling with the great volume of the air. Now, that we are on our guard, we are seldom deceived by the intervention of the atmosphere; but in former times, when the qualities and relations of aëriform bodies were little known, so great was the obscurity thus caused, that even the familiar processes of combustion have not been understood until within a century. These processes of combustion will furnish the best means of illustrating the general principles and facts we have just stated.

The burning of a log of wood is a chemical process, because, in burning, the material we call wood, together with a quantity of oxygen gas from the atmosphere disappear, and other substances, which in the aggregate we call smoke and ashes, appear in their place. Our fathers overlooked wholly the oxygen gas, and made a small account of the smoke, and it is no wonder that they misunderstood the process; but now we know all the factors and all the products. Here both the factors and the products are complex, for wood is an organism containing other substances than wood-fibre, and smoke, although consisting chiefly of aqueous vapor and carbonic dioxide gas, carries various empyreumatic products. A burning candle, especially if it consists of some definite substance, will give a more apt illustration. Here the products are two definite substances, oxygen gas and the material of the candle; and the products two equally definite substances, aqueous vapor and carbonic dioxide. That these products are actually escaping from this candle-flame, I can easily show you. If I hold a cold glass bell over the flame, the inner surface soon becomes bedewed, and after a while drops of liquid water run down the sides. Carbonic-dioxide gas, or carbonic acid, as it is often called, may not be to every one as familiar a substance as water, but it is equally common. It is the gas which escapes from all effervescing drinks, and it has one characteristic property: it immediately renders a solution of lime (lime-water) turbid if brought in contact with the liquid. I uncork some bottled beer and pour it into a tall glass. As the effervescence subsides, a colorless gas collects in the upper part of the glass; for the gas is so heavy that it only quite slowly diffuses into the atmosphere. This heavy gas is carbonic dioxide, the substance of which I have been speaking. Into another tall glass I pour some clear lime-water, and now fill up the glass with carbonic dioxide, which I can readily pour off from the top of the beer; and notice that, when I shake up the carbonic dioxide gas with the lime-water, the last becomes very turbid, owing, in fact, to the formation of chalk. Now, let us *test* the products of the burning candle which we have been collecting in the glass bell. I invert the bell, pour into it some of the same clear lime-water, which at once becomes turbid as before.

What is true of the chemical process we have just studied is true of all chemical processes. There are always one or more factors and one or more products, and it is one of the great objects of chemical investigation to find out what are these factors and what are these products. Moreover, so great have been the advances in chemical knowledge during the last century that we actually do know what are the factors and what are the products in almost all the chemical processes which occur in Nature or can be produced by art. Furthermore, we have discovered two all-important and fundamental laws which govern chemical changes, and to these I wish to direct your special attention.

The first of those laws appears in the fact, universally observed, that in every chemical reaction the sum of the weights of the products is exactly equal to the sum of the weights of the factors. Thus, with the burning candle the weight of the carbonic dioxide and water formed is exactly equal to the weight of the material of the candle and of the oxygen gas consumed. Although in this familiar experiment it is easy to determine the weight of the carbonic acid and water formed, and also the weight of the material of the candle burned, it would be impracticable to weigh directly the quantity of oxygen withdrawn from the atmosphere in the process; and, in order to illustrate the great law under consideration, we must turn to a simpler although a less familiar experiment.

In this glass bulb I have a known weight of a black powder called oxide of copper. Connected with it on one side is a gasometer containing hydrogen gas, and so arranged that I can measure the exact volume of gas delivered. On the other side is connected an absorption-tube which will retain all the water that passes into it; and, finally, the absorption-tube leads into a second gasometer, which will hold and enable me to measure the volume of hydrogen which escapes unconsumed. The experiment consists simply in this: We gently heat the glass bulb containing the oxide of copper with the flame of a lamp, and then slowly pass a stream of hydrogen gas through the apparatus from one gasometer to the other. We soon see that out of the black powder a red metal is formed in the bulb, which we recognize instantly as copper; we see also that vapor of water passes over into the absorption-tube where it is all retained; and we further find, after the most searching examination, that water is the only other product. The chemical process may be stated, very simply, thus: oxide of copper and hydrogen gas yield metallic copper and water.

Further, the parts of the apparatus are so arranged that they can be taken apart and accurately weighed both before and after the experiment, and we thus learn the weight both of the metallic copper and of the water formed, and also the weight of the oxide of copper used. The weight of the hydrogen gas consumed we can calculate, knowing the volume that has disappeared, by a comparison of the two gasometers, and we then shall find that—

Weight of Factors.		Weight of Products.
Hydrogen Gas and Oxide of Copper	=	Metallic Copper and Water,

and this is simply an illustration of a universal truth which all chemical investigation confirms.

In discussing this subject we must be very careful not to confound the two uses of the word weight. An ounce or a pound weight may be either a measure of force or a measure of quantity of material. When we use a "hundred-weight" with cord and pulley to measure the strength of a man's muscle, we simply balance his muscular force against the force of gravitation, which draws that mass of iron toward the centre of the earth, and this force varies to a limited extent as we move over the surface, slightly increasing as we travel from the equator toward the pole; and we know that if we could carry the same mass of iron to the surface of other planets we should find that, while on the moon the strength of an infant's arm would be adequate to lift it, on Jupiter the power of a Hercules would be insufficient to stir it from the ground. Such a weight is a fixed measure of force only so far as the force of gravitation is invariable.

In chemistry we seldom have occasion to use weights as a measure of force, and, when we speak of a certain weight of material, we refer to a definite quantity of that material. We weigh out one hundred pounds of sugar by placing the "hundred-weight" in one pan of a balance and adding sugar to the other pan, until the point of equilibrium is reached, and we then have an invariable quantity of sugar, the same in all places and under all conditions; for, however much the force of gravitation may vary, the effect on the sugar would be the same as the effect on the weights, and the equilibrium would not be disturbed. Moreover, since the amount of material is exactly proportional to its weight thus estimated, fifty pounds of sugar being exactly one half as much material as one hundred pounds of sugar, weight becomes the measure of material without any reference whatever to the force of gravitation, which is, as it were, the medium of the measurement. When we speak of a certain weight of material, whether it be sugar, coffee, or iron nails, we convey the idea simply of a certain quantity of material and nothing more; and in order to avoid the confusion which is apt to arise from the double meaning of the word weight, it is customary in the science of physics, when we wish to designate the amount of material in a body, to use the word mass. In the experiment we have just described we should say that the mass of the oxide of copper and hydrogen gas together was exactly equal to the united masses of the copper and the water, or, in general, that in every chemical reaction the mass of the products was equal to the mass of the factors. On a former occasion I have spoken of this general truth as the LAW OF THE CONSERVATION OF MASS. The fitness of the expression is obvious, and it appears to have been very generally accepted.

The law of conservation of mass in chemical processes is the extension of a principle which is so obvious, in all processes where there is no change of substance, that it almost seems self-evident. When an ingot of gold is coined, the amount of metal in the coins is precisely the same as that which was formerly in the bar. Moreover, the material of the coins is actually the same identical material as was formerly in the ingot. Is it, then, also true that the materials of the water and copper which were the products of the chemical process just studied, are also actually the same as the materials of the oxide of copper and hydrogen gas from which those products were formed? The most obvious inference would be that the products are in fact formed of the same material as the factors, and that mass is an attribute of matter underlying those accidents in which substances differ; but we must be careful to distinguish this inference from the great law of conservation of mass, which is an established fact of Nature.

In all chemical processes it is not only true that the sum of the weights of the products is equal to the sum of the weights of the factors, but it is also true that the weights of the several products and factors stand in a definite relation to each other. Thus, in our previous illustration, it is not only true that the weight of the oxide of copper, plus the weight of the hydrogen gas, equals the weight of the copper, plus the weight of the water, but it is further true that—

$$\begin{array}{c}\text{Weight of}\\ \text{Oxide of Copper}\end{array} : \begin{array}{c}\text{Weight of}\\ \text{Hydrogen Gas}\end{array} : \begin{array}{c}\text{Weight of}\\ \text{Copper}\end{array} : \begin{array}{c}\text{Weight of}\\ \text{Water}\end{array} = 79.3 : 2 : 63.3 : 18$$

and this relation is invariable. This is a single example of a general principle which is called the LAW OF DEFINITE PROPORTIONS. We might multiply such examples to an unlimited extent, for they are as numerous as are the known definite chemical processes. This, however, is unnecessary at this time; for not only is the example cited a very apt illustration of the principle under discussion, but, moreover, we shall repeatedly meet with similar examples as we proceed in our course. Furthermore, as we shall find, the science of chemistry enables us to predict what in any case these proportions will be, so that the law of definite proportions will come to appear as self-evident as the law of conservation of mass. But this is to anticipate, and it is sufficient for the present if we have fully grasped the great fundamental conception of chemistry which we have named

The Law of Definite Proportions.

In order to complete this portion of my subject, I must, before closing my lecture, ask your attention to another general principle, as fundamental and as fully based on observed facts as the two we have already studied. The general truth to which I refer may be stated thus: *Whenever in a chemical process two or more of the factors or products are either aëriform, or capable of existing in the state of vapor, we always find that the definite proportions observed in the chemical process are either the proportions of the vapor or gas densities, or else some simple multiple of these proportions.* Thus, in the experiment to which we have so frequently referred in this lecture, the hydrogen gas and water which fulfill the necessary conditions have the relative gas or vapor densities of 1 : 9, and you notice that—

Weight of Hydrogen		Weight of Water		Density of Hydrogen		Density of Steam
2	:	18	=	1	:	9,

and so in all cases. A different phase of this law was first observed by Gay-Lussac, but, as he saw the truth from a somewhat different point of view, he expressed it in a different way. Still, the general principle involved in the two statements is the same, and we may, therefore, designate this third law as the law of Gay-Lussac. Pass now to the inference which, after what we have learned, the general truth just stated suggests. As we have seen, the ratio of the gas or vapor densities of any substances always stands in the direct ratio of their molecular weights. Hence, it follows that the definite proportions of which we have been speaking are always the proportions of the molecular weights of the substances involved in the chemical process in question, or else some simple multiples of these proportions. In the case we have cited, the ratio of 2 : 18 is the ratio of the molecular weight of hydrogen gas to the molecular weight of water. In other cases we should find that the definite proportion observed in the chemical process would be the ratio of the molecular weight of one substance to twice or thrice the molecular weight of another, and sometimes of twice the molecular weight of one substance to thrice the molecular weight of another; but the proportions are seldom more complex than these.

Finally, there are three important deductions which immediately flow from the principles we have discussed:

In the first place, it will be obvious how very greatly these chemical facts confirm the molecular theory. Thus far we have based this theory on physical phenomena alone, and we have deduced the molecular weights of substances from the densities of these substances when in the condition of gas or vapor. Now, we find these same values reappearing in purely chemical phenomena, and, if there are such things as molecules, we should naturally expect that in a chemical process the action would take place between the molecules of the substances involved, and, if so, the definite proportions observed must be some multiples of the relative molecular weights, as we find that they are.

In the second place, it can easily be seen that the definite proportions observed in chemical processes may give the means of correcting the molecular weights deduced from determinations of gas or vapor density. Such determinations can rarely be made with accuracy, and there are known to be causes independent of the molecular weight which influence the density of aëriform substances to a limited extent. The definite proportions, on the other hand, can usually be determined with great accuracy, and are invariable. It is true that in a new problem we may not be able to tell whether the proportion is the ratio of the weights of single molecules, or of several molecules; but it gives us an exact ratio, and, by comparing this with the approximate ratio of the weights of single molecules obtained from the gas or vapor densities, we can at once interpret the result, and deduce in each case the correct value of the molecular weight sought. Or, in other words, the gas or vapor densities give us an approximate value of the ratio between the weights of single molecules. The definite proportions give us the exact value of the ratio between the weight of single or multiple molecules, as the case may be. By comparing the two we can see at a glance for which of the possible multiples the definite proportions stand, and we can then very easily deduce an accurate value of the simple ratio at first only approximately known.

In the third place, the definite proportions observed in chemical processes enable us to determine with certain limitations the molecular weights of non-volatile substances, to which the vapor-density methods are obviously inapplicable. Thus, in the process described on page 90 neither the oxide of copper used nor the metallic copper formed, is a substance whose vapor-density can be determined. But, in the proportion already given—

Weight of Oxide of Copper,		Weight of Hydrogen Gas,		Weight of Copper,		Weight of Water,
79.3	:	2	:	63.3	:	18

if two microcriths is the weight of a molecule of hydrogen gas, then 79.3 must be the weight of a molecule of oxide of copper, and 63.3 the weight of a molecule of copper, or else these two values are multiples of the molecular weights; and with this limitation we can thus determine the molecular weights of all similarly non-volatile substances. Moreover, in most instances, principles or analogies of chemistry, of which we shall gain some knowledge as we proceed, enable us to decide whether we are dealing with multiple molecules or not. There are, however, many cases in which these guides are insufficient, and then our knowledge is uncertain to just that extent. But we have now pushed this discussion as far as can be profitable at this time. Indeed, I fear that you have found it abstruse and dull. But in chemistry, as in other sciences, we must apprehend the fundamental conceptions before we can advance in our study, and you will not regret the tedium it may have involved, if you gain a clear conception of the three great laws on which the whole superstructure of chemistry rests—

THE LAW OF CONSERVATION OF MASS,
THE LAW OF DEFINITE PROPORTION,
THE LAW OF GAY-LUSSAC.

LECTURE V.

CHEMICAL COMPOSITION—ANALYSIS AND SYNTHESIS—THE ATOMIC THEORY.

In my previous lectures I have endeavored to give you a clear idea of the meaning which our modern science attaches to the word *molecule*. I must next attempt to convey, as far as I am able, the corresponding conception which the chemist expresses by the word *atom*. The terms molecule and atom are constantly confounded; indeed, have been frequently used as synonymous; but the new chemistry gives to these words wholly different meanings. We have already defined a molecule as the smallest mass into which a substance is capable of being subdivided without changing its chemical nature; but this definition, though precise, does not suggest the whole conception; for the molecule may be regarded from two very different points of view, according as we consider its physical or its chemical relations. To the physicist, the molecules are the points of application of those forces which determine or modify the physical condition of bodies, and he defines molecules as the small particles of matter which, under the influence of these forces, act as units. Or, limiting his regards to those phenomena from which our knowledge of molecular masses is chiefly derived, he may prefer to define molecules as those small particles of bodies which are not subdivided when the state of aggregation is changed by heat, and which move as units under the influence of this agent.

To the chemist, on the other hand, the molecules determine those differences which distinguish substances. Sugar, for example, has the qualities which we associate with that name, because it is an aggregate of molecules which have those qualities. Divide up a lump of sugar as much as you please. The smallest mass that you can recognize still has the qualities of sugar; and so it must be, if you continue the division down to the molecule. The molecule of sugar is simply a very small piece of sugar. Dissolve the sugar in water, and we obtain a far greater degree of subdivision than is possible by mechanical means; a subdivision which, we suppose, extends as far as the molecules. The particles are distributed through a great mass of liquid, and become invisible; still, the qualities of the sugar are preserved; and, on evaporating the water, we recover the sugar in its solid condition; and, according to the chemist, the qualities are preserved, because the molecules of sugar have remained all the while unchanged.

Consider, in the second place, a lump of salt. You do not alter its familiar qualities, however greatly you may subdivide it, and the molecules of salt must have all the saline properties which we associate with this substance. Dissolve the salt in water, and you simply divide the mass into molecules. Convert the salt into vapor, as you readily can, and again you isolate the molecules as before. But, through all these changes, the salt remains salt; it does not lose its savor, because the individuality of the molecules is preserved. So is it with every substance. It is the molecules in which the qualities inhere. Hence the chemist's definition of a molecule: *The smallest particles of a substance in which its qualities inhere, or the smallest particles of a substance which can exist by themselves;* for both definitions are essentially the same.

Hitherto we have only considered molecules as differing from each other in weight, and have learned how to determine their weight; but now we have to regard them as differing in all those qualities which distinguish substances. Considering only the ordinary chemical relations of the two substances, a molecule of sugar differs from a molecule of salt in precisely the same way that a lump of sugar differs from a lump of salt. In a word, what is true of the substance in mass is true of its molecules. Hence it is that, in studying the chemical relations of substances, we may, as a rule, confine our attention to the relations between their molecules, and this very greatly simplifies the problems with which we have to deal; and, in the admirable system of chemical notation, to which I shall hereafter call your attention. the symbol of a substance stands for one molecule, and in using these symbols to represent chemical changes—reactions, as we call them—we always express the reaction as taking place between the individual molecules of the substances concerned.

But, although the molecules are the limit of the physical subdivision of a substance, the chemist carries the subdivision still further; but, then, the parts obtained have no longer the qualities of the original substance, and one or more new substances result. Of course, the chemist cannot, any more than the physicist, experiment on individual molecules. He must experiment on a mass of the substance, and the division of the molecule must be an inference from the phenomena which ensue. Let me call your attention to a few experiments which will illustrate this point:

I crush this lump of sugar in a mortar, and reduce it to what appears to be an impalpable powder, but a microscope will show that the powder consists of grains which are simply smaller lumps, and, in fact, masses of great size, compared with many organisms which are the objects of microscopic investigation. Each one of these grains is sugar, and has all the essential qualities of sugar just as much as the lump. We next pour the powdered sugar into water, in which, as we say, it dissolves; but the solution simply consists in dividing the grains still more, reducing them to molecules, which become spread throughout the mass of the liquid. How are we to go any further than this? Very easily. I take a few more lumps of sugar, and throw them into this heated platinum crucible, when, in an instant, a remarkable change takes place. We have the appearance of flame, and out of the sugar is evolved a mass of loose charcoal. Evidently, this charcoal must have come from the sugar. The crucible is unchanged, and, besides the air, the sugar and platinum were the only substances present. Let me, however, enforce this conclusion by still another experiment, which is even more striking:

Instead of acting on the sugar simply with heat, we will now act upon it with a strong chemical agent called sulphuric acid. For this purpose I have previously prepared about half a pint of very thick syrup, and with this I will now mix three or four times its volume of common oil of vitriol, constantly stirring the mass as my assistant pours in the acid. The syrup at once blackens; soon it begins to swell, and now notice this enormous body of loosely-coherent charcoal which rises from the vessel. Here, again, the charcoal must have been evolved out of the sugar, for the sugar was the only substance common to the two experiments; and, admitting this fact, see to what it leads.

The qualities of sugar inhere in its smallest particles, and must belong to the molecules just as truly as to these lumps. In our experiment the charcoal has been evolved out of a considerable mass of sugar; but the result would have been the same could we experiment on the individual molecules. It is evident, therefore, that the charcoal has been formed out of the sugar-molecules, and that each molecule has contributed its portion to this result. *Now, this charcoal, although so bulky, weighs far less than the sugar.* It could, then, have formed only a part of the mass of the sugar, and only a part of the mass of each molecule. But what has become of the rest of the material? For the present, it must be sufficient to state that careful experimenting has shown that, in this process, another substance is evolved from the sugar besides charcoal, and that this substance is water. Moreover, since the weight of the water, added to that of the charcoal, entirely accounts for the material of the sugar, we conclude that in our experiment the sugar has been resolved solely into charcoal and water. Each molecule, therefore, has been resolved into charcoal and water. In a word, the molecule has been divided. We cannot divide it by any physical means; but we can divide it by chemical means, only we do not obtain thereby two smaller particles of sugar, but a particle of charcoal and a particle of water. Such, then, is the evidence we have that a molecule of sugar can be divided; but the reasoning here used is so important to the validity of our modern chemical philosophy that I must not pass it by with a single example:

One of the substances evolved from the sugar was water. Let us next see whether the molecules of this most familiar substance can be divided. We have already seen to what a wonderful degree of tenuity we can carry the mechanical subdivision of this material. The film of a soap-bubble, just before it bursts, is less than $\frac{4}{1,000,000}$ of an inch in thickness. A square inch of this film would weigh only one $\frac{1}{1,000}$ of a grain. Now, the unaided eye can easily distinguish the $\frac{1}{100}$ of an inch in length, or $\frac{1}{10,000}$ of a square inch of area or a quantity of water in that film, weighing only $\frac{1}{10,000,000}$ of a grain. But a still greater subdivision than this is possible, for, as we now know, when water is converted into vapor, the liquid mass breaks up into small particles of wonderful tenuity, which we call molecules, and by expanding the vapor we can separate these molecules to an indefinite extent. We cannot, it is true, follow this subdivision with the eye, but we can discern it with the intellect; and, furthermore, by determining the specific gravity of aqueous vapor with reference to hydrogen gas, we can very easily find the weight of the aqueous molecules, and we thus know that a molecule of water weighs eighteen microcriths. By physical processes we cannot carry the subdivision any further. The smallest mass of water of which we have any knowledge weighs eighteen microcriths; but we can divide the molecule chemically, as the following experiment will prove:

In order to show you the decomposition of water by an electrical current, I have projected on the screen the magnified image of a glass cell containing a small quantity of this familiar liquid, acidulated, however (with sulphuric acid), in order to make it a conductor of electricity. Connected with the cell is what must be known to all of my audience as a voltaic battery. The conducting wires from the end plates of this combination terminate in the two strips of platinum, which you see projected on the screen. As soon as the connections are made, or, to use the technical phrase, as soon as the circuit is closed, an electric current flows through the water in the cell, passing from one of these poles to the other. The effect of this current is visible. Bubbles of gas collect upon the platinum strips, and, as soon as they attain sufficient size, rise to the surface of the water, and this evolution of gas will go on so long as the electric current continues to flow. The gases evolved at the two poles are wholly different substances, and, in order to exhibit to you their characteristic qualities, I have prepared a second experiment:

Standing on the table is a decomposing cell similar to the last, but very much larger, and so constructed that the two gases are collected as they rise from the poles, and conducted apart into these two glass bells. A very powerful electric current has been passing through the water in the cell since the beginning of the lecture, and already the bells are filled with the two aëriform products. Both are invisible, but notice that the gas we have collected in the right-hand bell takes fire and burns with a pale and barely luminous flame. Here we have a very large bell full of the same gas, and on lighting this I think the flame will be visible to all. Every one must have recognized this material.

It is a well-known substance, which we call hydrogen. It is one of the very few substances which we only know in the aëriform condition. It is, moreover, the lightest form of matter known. A cubic yard of air at the temperature of this room (77° Fahr.) weighs, in round numbers, two pounds, while a cubic yard of hydrogen weighs only two and a half ounces. These rubber balloons, which are such familiar toys, illustrate very forcibly the wonderful lightness of this singular form of matter.

Let us turn now to the gas in the left-hand bell, and we shall find that it differs most strikingly from the other, and in no respect is the difference more marked than in the weight. This gas is sixteen times heavier than hydrogen, that is, the difference between the density of the two is almost as great as that between iron and cork, and yet these invisible forms of matter are so intangible that it is difficult even for the chemist to appreciate this difference. Bringing now a lighted candle near the open mouth of the bell, you see that the gas will not burn; but notice that, as I lower the candle into the bell, the wax burns in the gas far more brilliantly than in air. Observe, also, that this smouldering slow-match bursts into flame when immersed in the same medium. Evidently it supports combustion with great vigor, and, in order to illustrate this point still more strikingly, I will introduce into another bell of the same gas a spiral of watch-spring tipped, like a match, with a little sulphur, first setting fire to the sulphur. . . . See! the iron burns as readily as tinder, and far more brilliantly. We are dealing, in fact, with oxygen, the same gas which is found all around us in the earth's atmosphere—only, in our atmosphere the oxygen is mixed with four times its volume of an inert gas called nitrogen, while as evolved from the water in our experiment it is perfectly pure.

It is evident, then, that in this experiment two new substances are evolved, and the question arises, Whence do they come? If we examine carefully the conditions of the experiment we should find that, of all the substances present, the only one which underwent any permanent change was the water. The weight of the platinum poles, for example, remains unchanged, but the weight of the water is diminished in exact proportion to the amount of gas evolved. These aëriform substances are then educed from the material of the water. Moreover, it has also been proved that the water is *completely* resolved into these gases. The electric current is merely a form of energy, and, of course, can neither add nor remove ponderable material, and the weight of oxygen and hydrogen formed is exactly equal to the weight of water lost. As we say in chemistry, the electric current analyzes the water, and these gases are its sole constituents.

Let me now call your attention to another fact connected with the process we are studying; and, in order that you may observe the fact for yourselves, I will repeat the experiment with still a third apparatus, so constructed that we can measure the volumes of the two gases which are formed. I have placed the apparatus in front of my lantern so that I can project on the screen a magnified image of the graduated tubes in which the gases are collected.

You notice that the volume of one is *twice* as large as that of the other, and this ratio is found to hold exactly when we make the experiment with the very greatest accuracy. The larger volume is hydrogen, the lesser oxygen. But oxygen, as I have said, is *sixteen* times as heavy as hydrogen. Hence, there is *eight* times as much material in the half-volume of oxygen as in the whole volume of hydrogen, or, in other words, when water is decomposed by electrolysis, there is eight times as much oxygen produced as hydrogen.

We regard, then, this experiment as establishing, beyond all controversy, the fact that water is composed of oxygen and hydrogen gases in the proportions of eight to one, or, in other words, that in every nine parts of water there are eight parts of oxygen and one part of hydrogen. But, if this is true, it must be true of the smallest mass of water as well as of the largest. It must be true, then, of the molecule of water. Now, one molecule of water weighs 18 microcriths. Hence, of those 18 microcriths, one-ninth, or two microcriths, must consist of hydrogen, and eight-ninths, or 16 microcriths, must consist of oxygen. Please notice that this is a result to which our experiment directly leads, and is as much a fixed truth as any results of observation. Unless our whole science is in error, and Avogadro's law a delusion, then it is an established fact that the molecule of water weighs 18 microcriths, and equally certain that this molecule consists of 16 microcriths of oxygen, and of 2 microcriths of hydrogen. More-

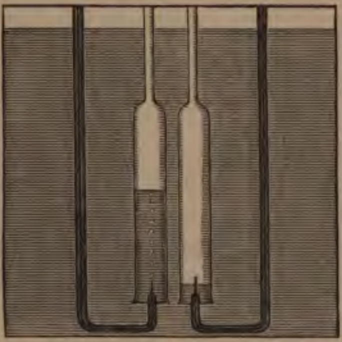


FIG. 21.—Decomposition of Water by Galvanism.

over, it is also evident that, when we analyze water, as in this experiment, the molecules are divided, and that, from the material thus obtained are formed the molecules of the two aëriform substances which are the products of the process. As yet I advance no theory as regards the nature of this process, or of the condition in which the two substances exist in the molecule of water. I am only dealing with the bare fact that they are evolved out of the molecule, and that the molecule is thus divided. There are a great many other chemical processes by which water may be analyzed, and the result is in all cases precisely the same, namely, that from every nine parts of water there are obtained eight parts of oxygen and one of hydrogen. Of course this concurrence of testimony is very valuable, but we need not go beyond this simple experiment to establish the truth we have enunciated, and our experiment has this great advantage for the present purpose: There is nothing to complicate the process, and you can be almost said to see that the oxygen and hydrogen come from the water and from that alone. Such illustrations might be very greatly multiplied, but the two we have selected are sufficient to show how the chemist is able to divide the molecule, and that this division is always attended with the destruction of the original substance, and the evolution from it of wholly different substances.

As we saw at the last lecture, the very essence of a chemical process consists in the conversion of the substances we called the factors into new substances we called the products; and it now appears that all such changes imply a destruction of the original molecules, and the formation of new molecules from the same materials. The original molecules are destroyed; therefore the original substances disappear. New molecules are formed; hence new substances result.

Even at the cost of repetition let us make sure that we fully comprehend this reasoning on which the whole molecular theory of chemistry rests. What we observe is, that in one chemical process there come from the material of sugar, for example, charcoal and water, and that in another chemical process there come from the material of water oxygen and hydrogen gases; and we reason that each molecule of the sugar, or each molecule of the water, must have contributed its share toward the formation of the several products; and, further, that each molecule of the products must have been made from the dissevered parts of the molecules of the original factors. Of course, this reasoning assumes the fundamental concept of the molecular theory, namely, that of every substance there are definite ultimate particles in which the qualities inhere, and which cannot be divided without destroying the substance. But, assuming the reality of the concept, the conclusion that in every chemical process molecules are either divided or constructed, and usually both divided and constructed, is a necessary inference.

In some cases the old molecules are divided into parts of a different nature. Thus, the molecules of sugar are divided into masses of charcoal and water, and the molecules of water again are divided into particles of oxygen and hydrogen. In such cases, we say that the substance is decomposed into its constituent parts. In other cases, the old molecules attach to themselves more material, and new molecules, of greater weight, result, and we then say that the substance has combined with another, as the coal with oxygen in the process of burning, and the iron with oxygen in the process of rusting. The first class of changes we call analysis, the second, synthesis. The evidence of analysis is that each product of the change weighs less than the substance from which it was evolved. The evidence of synthesis is that the total product weighs more than the original substance.

The oxygen and hydrogen gases, each apart, weigh less than the water from which they were formed, and the fact that the sum of their weights is exactly equal to that of the water, proves that they are the only products of the change, and that water is composed of these substances, and of these alone. The gas we call carbonic dioxide, which is the only product of the burning of pure coal, weighs more than the coal, and, since this excess of weight is exactly equal to that of the oxygen consumed in the burning, we conclude that, in this process, the coal has combined with oxygen, and that the carbonic dioxide is a compound of these two substances.

Thus arise our scientific conceptions of combination and decomposition, of synthesis and analysis. When we say that sugar is composed of charcoal and water, we mean merely that these two substances may be evolved from sugar; and the evidence that they are the only constituents of sugar is that the sum of the weights of the two products equals the weight of the sugar. When we say that water is composed of oxygen and hydrogen, we merely mean that these two substances may be educed from water, and that, as before, the weight of the two products exactly equals the weight of the water. When we say that carbonic dioxide is composed of charcoal and oxygen, our assertion is based on the fact that, in the process of burning, the oxygen gas appears to absorb charcoal, and that the resulting gas weighs more than the oxygen by the exact weight of the charcoal consumed. In the first two cases, the proof of the composition is analytical, in the third synthetical. In many cases we have both modes of proof. Thus, we can decompose water into oxygen and hydrogen gases, and show that the weight of the products is exactly the same as that of the water which has disappeared. We can also combine hydrogen with oxygen, and show that the weight of water formed is exactly equal to that of the two gases consumed.

Notice the important part which the weight of the substances concerned in our processes plays in this reasoning. That water consists of oxygen and hydrogen, and of nothing else, is a conclusion based on the fact that the weight of the substance has been found equal to that of its assumed constituents. Of course the reasoning implies the truth of the great principle of the conservation of mass, which was illustrated at the last lecture. It is simply because this law of Nature is fixed and unvarying that we have a right to assume that increase of weight always indicates increase of material, and diminution of weight diminution of material; or, in other words, that the weight of a body is proportional to the amount of material it contains. It is this law which gives us confidence throughout all the changes of substance which chemical processes involve, that wherever weight has been gained, material has been gained, and that wherever weight has been lost, material has been lost. When in any chemical problem we have accounted for all the weight, it is this law which gives us the assurance that our account is correct; and, on the other hand, when the account does not balance, it is this law also which compels us to search for the material that has been lost or gained.

The qualities of substances are evanescent, but underlying these qualities is something which alone determines weight. We sometimes call this "substantia" mass, we sometimes call it matter, or we speak of it as so much material; but what it is in its essence we know not. This much, however, we do know: this essence is an indestructible quantity, and this quantity is measured by weight.

But this great law of the conservation of mass, so obvious now, is by no means, as might at first appear, self-evident, and it is only comparatively recently that it has become an accepted principle of science. It was really implied in the enunciation of the great law of gravitation; for if the quantity of matter in a body could change, in consequence of any chemical action between the materials of which it consists, then the force of attraction between two masses of matter would depend not simply on their distance and on the quantity of matter they contained, but also on the chemical condition of that matter. Moreover, the weight of an hermetically sealed vessel might be altered by chemical action within its walls. But, although Newton clearly conceived that weight was in all cases proportional to the amount of material—whatever its form or condition—and, although his master-mind was able to establish the foundations of astronomy on this basis two centuries ago, it is only comparatively recently that the principle has been fully accepted in chemistry. For years after Newton, the chemists believed universally in a kind of matter called phlogiston, which not only could be removed from a substance without diminishing its weight, but whose subtraction actually added to the weight. It is the great merit of Lavoisier that he clearly conceived of this principle, and insisted on its application in chemistry. He was the first to see clearly that, in every chemical process, increase of weight means increase of material, and loss of weight loss of material. Iron, in rusting, gains in weight. Hence, said Lavoisier, it has combined with some material. No, said the defenders of the phlogiston theory, such men as Cavendish, Priestley, and Scheele, it has only lost phlogiston. You are making too much of this matter of weight. Phlogiston differs from your gross forms of matter in that it is specifically light, and, when taken from a body, increases its weight. We smile at this idea, and we find it difficult to believe that these men, the first scientific minds of their age, could believe in such absurdity. But we must remember that the idea did not originate with them. It was a part of the old Greek philosophy, and from the pages of Aristotle was taught in every school of Europe until within two hundred years; and, even in our own time, we still hear of *imponderable* agents. Text-books of science are used in some of our schools which refer the phenomena of heat and electricity to attenuated forms of matter, that can be added to or subtracted from bodies without altering their weight. Such facts should teach us, not that we are so much wiser than our fathers, but that our familiar ideas of the composition of matter are not such simple deductions from the phenomena of Nature as they appear to us; and this discussion of the evidence, on which these conclusions are based, is therefore by no means superfluous.

As the result of this discussion let us bear in mind that, when we say that water is composed of oxygen and hydrogen, we mean no more than this, that, by various chemical processes, these two substances can be produced from water, and that the weight of the two products always equals the weight of the water employed in the process; or, on the other hand, that water may be produced by the combination of oxygen with hydrogen, and that the weight of the water thus formed is equal to the sum of the weights of the two gases. We cannot say that water consists of hydrogen and oxygen, in the same sense that bread consists of flour, or syrup of sugar, and mortar of lime. We must be very careful not to transfer our ideas of composition, drawn chiefly from the mixtures we use in common life, directly to chemistry. In these mixtures the product partakes, to a greater or less degree, of the character of its constituents, which can be recognized essentially unchanged in the new material, but, in all instances of true chemical union and decomposition, the qualities of the substances concerned in the process entirely disappear, and wholly different substances, with new qualities, appear in their place. Prior to experience, no one could suspect that two aëriform substances like oxygen and hydrogen could be obtained from water, and the discovery of the fact, near the beginning of this century, marks an era in the history of science. And, even now, familiar as it is, this truth stands out as one of the most remarkable facts of Nature. Moreover, the wonder becomes still greater when we learn that water yields 1,800 times its volume of the two gases, and that these gases retain their aëriform condition so persistently that no power has been able to reduce them to the liquid condition; and still more the wonder grows, when we learn further that the amount of energy required to decompose ound of water into its constituent gases would be uate to raise a weight of 5,314,200 pounds one foot high; and that, when these gases unite and the water is reproduced, this energy again becomes active. Two experiments will enforce the truth of this statement:

For the first, I have mixed together in this rubber bag oxygen and hydrogen in the exact proportions in which they unite to form water, and, with the gas, I will now blow up into froth the soap-suds contained in this iron mortar—thus confining the gas only by the thinnest possible envelope. I will now ask my assistant to inflame the mixture with his lighted taper, when a deafening explosion announces to us that the chemical union has taken place. But what has been the occasion of the development of such tremendous energy? The formation of a single drop of water, so small that you could hold it on the point of a needle.

For the second experiment I will burn the same gas-mixture at a jet, and show you how great is the intensity of the heat which may be thus developed. This apparatus is the well-known compound blow-pipe invented by our countryman Dr. Hare. The oxygen and hydrogen flow through rubber hose from separate gas-holders into a very small chamber, where they mix before issuing from the jet. The same chemical union takes place here as before; the same product (water) is formed; the same amount of energy is developed; but, under these different conditions, the explosive gas burns with a quiet flame as it is gradually supplied from the jet, and the energy, instead of being expended in driving back the air, and thus determining that violent commotion in the atmosphere which caused the noise, is here manifested wholly as heat. And see how intense the heat is! . . . It is a steel file which is burning with such rapidity in this flame. As I have already told you, heat is only a mode of energy, and, like any other manifestation of power, may be measured in foot-pounds. Hence, this brilliant experiment is an apt illustration of the amount of energy developed in the production of water. In witnessing the magnitude of the effects, we are surprised, as before, by the apparent inadequacy of the cause; for the amount of water, whose production was the occasion of all this display of power, is only a few drops.

Who could believe that such power was concealed in the familiar liquid which is so intimately connected with our daily life? Between the qualities of water and the qualities of these gases there is not the most distant resemblance. When the water is decomposed, the qualities of the water are wholly lost in the qualities of the two gases produced from it, and a certain amount of energy is absorbed. When the water is formed, the qualities of oxygen and hydrogen are wholly merged in those of the resulting liquid, while the same amount of energy is set free. Whether the oxygen and hydrogen exist, as such, in the water, or whether they are produced by some unknown and unconceived transformation of its substance, is a question about which we may speculate, but in regard to which we have no knowledge. All we know is, that the change of water into the two gases or of the two gases into water is attended with no change of weight, and hence we conclude that in the change the material is preserved, or, in other words, that water and the gases are the same material in different forms.

Now, the only theory which has as yet succeeded in giving an intelligible explanation of the facts, assumes that hydrogen and oxygen do exist as such in water, preserving each its individuality; that each molecule of water consists of three particles, two of hydrogen and one of oxygen; that, when the water is decomposed, the molecules are broken up, and that then the oxygen particles associate themselves together to form molecules of oxygen gas, and the hydrogen particles to form molecules of hydrogen gas; that, on the other hand, when the gases recombine, the reverse takes place, each particle of oxygen uniting to itself two particles of hydrogen to form a molecule of water.

These parts of molecules (these particles, into which the molecules break up under various chemical processes) are what we call atoms, and this theory is the famous atomic theory, which has played such a prominent part in modern chemistry. We shall find, as we proceed, that there is very strong evidence in its support. Indeed, without it a large part of the modern science would be wholly unintelligible; and, were I to confine my regards to purely chemical facts, I should regard the evidence in its favor as overwhelming. Still, I must confess that I am rather drawn to that view of Nature which has favor with many of the most eminent physicists of the present time, and which sees in the cosmos, besides mind, only two essentially distinct beings, namely, matter and energy, which regards all matter as one and all energy as one, and which refers the qualities of substances to the affections of the one substratum, modified by the varying play of forces. According to this view, the molecules of water are perfectly homogeneous, and the change, which takes place when water is decomposed, does not consist in the separation from its molecules of preexisting particles, but in imparting to the same material other affections.

I know that this language is very vague, but it is no more vague than the idea it attempts to embody. Still, vague as it is, no one who has followed modern physical discussions can doubt that the tendency of physical thought is to refer the differences of substances to a dynamical cause. Nevertheless, as I said before, the atomic theory is the only one which, as yet, has given an intelligible explanation of the facts of modern chemistry, and I shall next proceed to develop its fundamental principles. I wish, however, before I begin, to declare my belief that the atomic theory, beautiful and consistent as it appears, is only a temporary expedient for representing the facts of chemistry to the mind. Although in the present state of the science it gives absolutely essential aid both to investigation and study, I have the conviction that it is a temporary scaffolding around the imperfect building, which will be removed as soon as its usefulness is passed. I have been called a blind partisan of the atomic theory, but, after this disclaimer, you will understand me when, during the remainder of this course of lectures, I shall endeavor to present its principles as forcibly as I can.

LECTURE VI.

ELEMENTARY SUBSTANCES AND COMBINING PROPORTIONS.

In my last lecture I stated that in a chemical compound the qualities of the constituents are wholly merged in those of the product, and that this circumstance distinguishes a true compound from a mechanical mixture in which the qualities of each ingredient are to a greater or less extent preserved. This distinction is one of very great importance in chemistry, and I will begin my lecture this evening by asking your attention to a simple experiment, which will recall the principal points of our discussion at the last lecture and at the same time illustrate still other aspects of this important subject.

I have prepared a mixture of finely-divided iron (iron reduced by hydrogen) and flowers of sulphur. The two powders have been rubbed together in a mortar until the mass appears perfectly homogeneous and it is impossible with the unaided eye to distinguish the grains of either substance, and yet nothing is easier than to show that both are here wholly unchanged [illegible]

For this purpose I will, in the first place [illegible] a portion of the powder some of this colo [illegible] called sulphide of carbon, which dissolves su [illegible] great eagerness. After shaking the two to [illegible] find left on the bottom of our glass beaker a quantity of a black powder, which, as the magnet shows at once, is iron. In the second place I will stir up another portion of the mixture with alcohol, using this liquid to hold the powder in suspension so that I can pick out the grains of iron with a magnet. Using this bar-magnet as a stirring-rod, I can thus readily wash out the sulphur from the iron which adheres to the magnet, and we recognize at once the yellow color as the particles of sulphur settle to the bottom of the jar.

Having shown you now that both iron and sulphur are here present, with their qualities wholly unaltered, I will next take a third portion of the powder, and, having made with it a small conical heap, apply a lighted match to the apex of the cone. A glow at once spreads through the whole mass, which is an evidence to me that a chemical change has taken place, and in that change the sulphur and iron have disappeared. The mass has somewhat caked together, but we can easily pulverize it again, and our product is then a black powder not differing very greatly in external appearance from the original material. But from this black powder the sulphide of carbon can dissolve no sulphur, and the magnet can remove no iron.

The qualities both of the iron and the sulphur have disappeared, and those of a new substance we call sulphide of iron have taken their place, and the only evidence we have that the material of the sulphur and the material of the iron are still here is the weight of the sulphide of iron, which is exactly equal to that of the sulphur and iron combined. So long as the sulphide of iron remains sulphide of iron, no scrutiny can detect in it either sulphur or iron, and we must have recourse to other chemical processes in order to reproduce these substances. In old times, before men had clearly conceived that weight is the measure of material, and that, as thus measured, no material is ever lost, it was supposed that in such experiments as this the substances involved underwent a mysterious transformation; the essence of matter, whatever it might be, changing its dress, and appearing in a new garb; and men reasoned, "If such transformations as these are possible, why not any others?" and hence centuries were wasted in vain attempts to transform the baser metals into gold. Our present convictions that such transmutation is impossible are based on the knowledge we have obtained by following to its legitimate consequences the great principle established by Newton: when the weight remains, we are persuaded that the material remains. The weight of the sulphide of iron is exactly equal to that of the sulphur and iron combined. Hence we conclude that every atom of the iron and every atom of the sulphur still remain in our product, the only difference being that, whereas, previously, the atoms of the sulphur were associated together to form molecules of sulphur, and those of the iron to form molecules of iron, they are now associated with each other to form molecules of sulphide of iron.

According to our atomic theory, then, in one sense at least, chemical combination is only a mixture of a finer degree. If we place on the stage of a powerful microscope a portion of the powder with which we have just been experimenting, we can distinguish the grains of sulphur and those of iron, side by side; and so, according to our theory, if we could make microscopes powerful enough, we should see in the sulphide of iron the atoms of its two constituents. But, although, in t [illegible] spect, our modern chemistry regards combination as merely a more intimate mixture, yet it recognizes a very great difference between these two classes of products indicated by a most remarkable characteristic, to which I have next to direct your attention.

Chemical combination always takes place in certain definite proportions, either by weight or measure. Thus we may mix together sulphur and iron in any proportion we choose, but when, on heating, combination takes place, 56 grains of iron combine with just 32 grains of sulphur; and, if there is an excess of one or the other substance, that excess remains uncombined. If there is an excess of sulphur, there remains so much free sulphur, which we can dissolve out with sulphide of carbon; and, if there is an excess of iron, there remains so much metallic iron, which we can separate with a magnet. So is it, also, in the combination of oxygen with hydrogen to form water. Eight grains of oxygen combine with exactly one grain of hydrogen, and any excess of either gas remains unchanged, and in all cases of chemical combination and decomposition similar definite proportions are preserved between the weight of the several constituents, which unite to form the compound, or result from its decomposition.

It is an obvious explanation of these definite proportions that the small particles or atoms between which the union is assumed to take place, have a definite weight; in other words, are definite masses of matter. Now, the atomic theory supposes, in the combination of sulphur and iron, for example, that the two materials break up into atoms; that an atom of iron unites with an atom of sulphur to form a molecule of sulphide of iron, and that the union takes place in the *proportion by* weight of 56 to 32, simply because these numbers represent the relative weight of the two sorts of atoms (the atoms of the same substance being all alike, and all having the same size and weight). In the case of water, for reasons which will hereafter appear, it supposes that two atoms of hydrogen combine with one atom of oxygen to form a molecule of water, and, since each atom of oxygen weighs sixteen times as much as an atom of hydrogen, the two substances must combine in the proportion of 2 : 16, or 1 : 8, as stated above.

It will be obvious from a moment's reflection that the definite proportions which appear in these cases of direct chemical union are simply examples under the general law which governs all chemical processes. Chemical union is a chemical process with definite factors and a definite product. In the first of the examples just cited sulphur and iron are the factors, and sulphide of iron is the product; and in the second example hydrogen gas and oxygen gas are the factors, while water is the product. In both cases it is true—as in the experiment we tried in our fourth lecture—not only that the weight of the product exactly equals the sum of the weights of the factors, but also that in each process the weights of the several substances involved, whether as factors or products, bear a definite and constant relation to each other; and, hence, that the sulphur and iron, or the oxygen and hydrogen, combine in definite proportions. Indeed, it was in just these examples of direct chemical union that the law was first noticed, and it is this phase of the law which is usually alone made prominent in text-books on chemistry. Hence the term *combining proportions*, which is frequently used in describing the law; but the law has a far wider range than this term would directly suggest, and the larger scope can be as easily apprehended as the more restricted. Hence, I have preferred to bring before you at the outset this fundamental principle of chemistry in all its generality, so that you would see that the combining proportions—of which those who have previously studied chemistry must already have heard so much—is simply one phase of a more general law, and that this law is in perfect harmony with our conceptions of the constancy of the processes of Nature.

The definiteness of the proportions in which substances chemically combine with each other was first clearly stated by Wenzel and Richter, in 1777, and the atomic theory, although itself as old as philosophy, was first applied to the explanation of the law by the English chemist Dalton, in 1807. Subsequent discoveries have greatly tended to confirm this theory, but, before we can appreciate their bearing on our subject, we must endeavor to grasp another of the elementary conceptions of our science. As in previous cases, I shall not content myself with stating the truth, but endeavor to show how it is deduced from observation.

The study of chemistry has revealed a remarkable class of substances, from no one of which a second substance has ever been produced, by any chemical process, which weighs less than the original substance. Let me illustrate what I mean by a few experiments:

The white powder which is counterpoised on the pan of this balance is called sulphocyanide of mercury, and has been used in the preparation of a toy called Pharaoh's serpent. You have all probably seen the experiment, but perhaps have not observed the feature to which I wish to call your attention. As in the previous experiment, I have made with the powder a small conical heap, and I will now apply the flame of a match to the apex of the cone. The mass takes fire and burns, but, so far from its being consumed, there rolls up from it a great body of stuff whose singular shape suggested the name of the experiment.

It is certainly a most remarkable chemical change; for, from a small amount of white powder, we have produced this great volume of brown material. Moreover, the conditions of the experiment are such that it is evident that the material must have been formed from the white powder. The only other substance present is the atmospheric air, which, although it plays an important part in the change, could not have yielded this singular product. Notice, now, that the product, voluminous as it is, weighs less than the original substance. This is the feature of the experiment to which I wish especially to direct your attention, and the inference to be drawn from it is obvious. The sulphocyanide of mercury has been decomposed, and the material of this brown mass was formerly a part of the material of this substance.

Allow me next to recall to your minds the experiments we made in a previous lecture with sugar. In these experiments the sugar was converted into charcoal, and the conditions were such that the charcoal must have come from the sugar, and from nothing else. Now, since the charcoal weighed less than the sugar, it was evident that the material of the charcoal was a part of the material of sugar, or, in other words, that one of the constituents of sugar is charcoal. As I then stated, charcoal was not the only product of those chemical changes. Water was also produced, and under such conditions that the material of the water must have come from the material of sugar, and from that alone. Hence, we feel justified in concluding that a part of the material of sugar is water; and finding, further, that the weight of the charcoal and water together is equal to that of the sugar, we also conclude that the material of sugar consists of charcoal and water, and of these substances only.

So, also, in the experiment of decomposing water by an electrical current, it is evident that the hydrogen gas produced comes from the water, and, as the hydrogen obtained weighs far less than the water consumed, we conclude that a part of the material of water is hydrogen. For the same reasons we conclude that a part of the material of water is oxygen; and, lastly, since the weight of the oxygen and hydrogen together just equals the weight of the water, we conclude that the material of water consists *wholly* of hydrogen and oxygen. Let me ask your attention now to still another experiment:

I have counterpoised on the pan of a second balance a few grammes of that same finely-pulverized iron which we have already used in this lecture. In this condition metallic iron burns in the air with the greatest readiness. We need only touch the powder with a lighted match when a glow spreads through the mass as through tinder. Notice that the conditions of the experiment are such that no substances can concur in the change except iron and air. As the result of the change a new substance is produced, just as in the other cases, and this substance we call oxide of iron. Is, then, this new substance a part of the material of iron, in the same sense that oxygen is a part of the material of water? The only circumstance which points to a different conclusion is what the balance indicates. The iron has increased in weight, proving that material has been added to it, and not taken from it; and, as you all know, the iron, in burning, has combined with the oxygen of the air. Oxygen, then, is the material which has been added.

This experiment illustrates a most remarkable truth in regard to the substance we call iron. By various chemical processes we can produce from the metal hundreds of different substances, but, in all cases, the conditions of the experiment, and the relative weight of the products, prove that material has been added to the iron, and not taken from it. By no chemical process whatever can we obtain from iron a substance weighing less than the metal used in its production. In a word, we can *extract* from iron nothing but iron.

Now, there are sixty-six (possibly seventy-one) different substances of which this same thing can be said. From no one of these substances have we been able to extract any material save only the substance itself. We are able to convert them into thousands on thousands of other substances; but, in all cases, the relative weight of the products proves that material has been added to, not taken from, the original mass. To use the ordinary language of science, we have not been able to decompose these substances, and they are distinguished in chemistry as elementary substances.

These substances are frequently called chemical elements, but our modern chemistry does not attach to this term the idea that these substances are primordial principles, or self-existing essences, out of which the universe has been fashioned. Such ideas were associated with the word *element* in the old Greek philosophy, and have been frequently defended in modern times; and, so far as the words element and element-

List of Elementary Substances.

Aluminum,	Al,	27
Antimony,	Sb,	120
Arsenic,	As,	75
Barium,	Ba,	137
Bismuth,	Bi,	210
Boron,	B,	11
Bromine,	Br,	80
Cadmium,	Cd,	112
Cæsium,	Cs,	133
Calcium,	Ca,	40
Carbon,	C,	12
Cerium,	Ce,	141
Chlorine,	Cl,	35.5
Chromium,	Cr,	52.2
Cobalt,	Co,	59
Columbium,	Cb,	94
Copper,	Cu,	63.3
Decipium?	Dp,	159?
Didymium,	D,	140
Erbium,	Er,	166
Fluorine,	F,	19
Gallium,	Ga,	70
Glucinum,	Gl,	13.9
Gold,	Au,	197
Holmium?	Ho,	162?
Hydrogen,	H,	1
Indium,	In,	113.7
Iodine,	I,	126.8
Iridium,	Ir,	192.7
Iron,	Fe,	56
Lanthanum,	La,	139
Lead,	Pb,	206.9
Lithium,	Li,	7
Magnesium,	Mg,	24
Manganese,	Mn,	55
Mercury,	Hg,	200
Molybdenum,	Mo,	96
Nickel,	Ni,	59
Nitrogen,	N,	14
Norwegium?	Ng,	145.9?
Osmium,	Os,	199.2
Oxygen,	O,	16
Palladium,	Pd,	106.6
Phosphorus,	P,	31
Platinum,	Pt,	194.8
Potassium,	K,	39.1
Rhodium,	Rh,	104.4
Rubidium,	Rb,	85.4
Ruthenium,	Ru,	104.4
Scandium?	Sc,	44?
Selenium,	Se,	79.2
Silicon,	Si,	28
Silver,	Ag,	108
Sodium,	Na,	23
Strontium,	Sr,	87.6
Sulphur,	S,	32
Tantalum,	Ta,	182
Tellurium,	Te,	128
Terbium?	Tr,	171?
Thallium,	Tl,	204.1
Thorium,	Th,	231.4
Thulium,	Tm,	170
Tin,	Sn,	118
Titanium,	Ti,	50
Tungsten,	W,	184
Uranium,	Ur,	240
Vanadium,	Va,	51.37
Yttrium,	Y,	91
Ytterbium,	Yb,	173
Zinc,	Zn,	65.2
Zirconium,	Zr,	89.6

ary suggest such ideas, they are unfortunate terms. Experimental science, which deals only with legitimate deductions from the facts of observation, has nothing to do with any kind of essences except those which it can see, smell, or taste. It leaves all others to the metaphysicians. It knows no difference between elementary substances and any other class of substances, except the one already pointed out. No one can distinguish an elementary substance by any external signs. Sulphur and charcoal are elementary substances, chalk and flint are compound substances; but who would know the difference? And, seventy-five years ago, men did not know that there was any difference. Modern chemistry has shown, by a process of reasoning precisely similar to that which we have discussed, that out of the material of chalk we can obtain a metal called calcium, and out of flint a combustible substance called silicon; while, from the material of charcoal or sulphur, we can educe no product but the same charcoal or sulphur again. Hence, we say that the first are compound substances, and the last elementary; but, were a process discovered to-morrow by which a new substance was produced from the material of sulphur, we should hail at once the discovery of a new element, and sulphur would be banished forever from the list of elementary substances. Yet the qualities of sulphur would not be changed thereby. It would still be used for making sulphuric acid and bleaching old bonnets, as if nothing had happened. All this may seem very trivial, but there is no idea more common, or of which it is more difficult to disabuse the mind of a beginner in the study of chemistry, than the notion that there is something peculiar or unreal about what is called a chemical element; and the conception that an element is a definite substance, like any other substance, is usually the beginning of clear ideas on the subject. I hope I have been able to make this truth prominent, and also to impress the further truth that all our knowledge of the composition of matter is based on the fundamental principle that weight is the true measure of quantity of material, which is simply the first postulate of the law of gravitation. This great law of Newton is thus the basis of modern chemistry as much as it is of modern astronomy.

We are now prepared to accept intelligently the following general propositions: 1. That all substances may be resolved by chemical processes into one or more of the seventy-one elementary substances; 2. That all substances not themselves elementary may be regarded as formed by the union of two or more elementary substances. Of course, the second is merely the reverse of the first, and is implied by it; but the two represent the two methods of proving the constitution of substances, which we have called analysis and synthesis. Of these the analytical proof alone is universally possible. In by far the larger number of cases, however, we are also able to effect the synthesis of substances by uniting the elements of which they consist, but there is still a considerable number of substances which have never been produced in this way.

Having acquired the conception of an elementary substance, and of its chemical relations, we can now give to the law of definite proportions a more precise statement. As I have already said, the law is universal. It applies to all kinds of chemical changes, and to all classes of substances, elementary as well as compound. But elementary substances are only susceptible of that class of changes we have called synthetical. They can combine with each other, but they cannot be resolved into other substances. Hence all the information in regard to them, which the law, as thus far enunciated, gives us, is that, when they combine, the union takes place in definite proportions by weight or volume. But this is not all the truth. There is a law governing the definite proportions, and the proportions of the different elementary substances which unite to form the various known compounds are so related that it is possible to find for each element a number, such, that, in regard to the several numbers, it may be said that the elements always combine in the proportion by weight of these numbers or of some simple multiples of these numbers. This supplement to the law of definite proportions is known as the *law of multiple proportions;* but, if we accept the atomic theory, both laws are merely necessary consequences of the constitution of matter which this theory assumes to exist. Let us, in the first place, understand fully the facts, and we shall then be prepared to consider their bearing on our theory.

In the list of chemical elements above there has been placed against the name of each substance a number which, for the present, using a term suggested by Davy, we will call its proportional number. Now, the same elementary substances frequently combine with each other in several definite proportions, but these proportions, estimated by weight, are invariably those of these numbers or of their simple multiples. For example, there are two compounds of carbon and oxygen, which contain the relative number of parts, by weight, of each element indicated below:

	Carbon. Parts by weight.	Oxygen. Parts by weight.
Carbonic oxide, ...	12	16
Carbonic dioxide, ...	12	32

There are five compounds of nitrogen and oxygen whose composition in parts, by weight, is as follows:

	Nitrogen. Parts by weight.	Oxygen. Parts by weight.	
Nitrous oxide, . . .	28	16	or 14 : 8
Nitric oxide, ...	14	16	" 14 : 16
Dinitric trioxide, . . .	28	48	" 14 : 24
Nitric dioxide, . . .	14	32	" 14 : 32
Dinitric pentoxide, . .	28	80	" 14 : 40

	Manganese. Parts by weight.	Fluorine. Parts by weight.	
Manganous fluoride, ...	55	38	$=2\times19$
Dimanganic hexafluoride, .	55	57	$=3\times19$
Manganic fluoride, ...	55	76	$=4\times19$
Dimanganic fluoride, . . .	55	114	$=6\times19$

Examples like these might be multiplied indefinitely, and the law holds not only when two elements unite, but also when several unite in forming a compound.

There is still another property of these numbers which must not be passed unnoticed, although it is implied in what has already been said. The two numbers, or their multiples, which express the proportions in which each of two elements combines with a third, express also the proportions in which they unite with each other. Thus, 71 parts of chlorine combine with either 32 parts of sulphur or with 56 parts of iron. So, in accordance with the law, 56 parts of iron combine with 32 of sulphur. Again, 14 parts of nitrogen, and also 381 $(=3\times127)$ parts of iodine combine with 3 parts of hydrogen, and so 14 parts of nitrogen unite with 381 of iodine. Lastly, either 16 parts of oxygen, or 32 parts of sulphur, combine with 2 parts of hydrogen, and so 32 parts of sulphur combine with either 32 $(=2\times16)$ parts, or with 48 $(=3\times16)$ parts of oxygen. In the accompanying table these results are given in a tabular form:

32	parts of	sulphur	combine	with	71	parts of	chlorine.
56	"	iron	"	"	71	"	"

56	"	"	"	"	32	"	sulphur.

14	"	nitrogen	"	"	$3 \times 127 = 381$	"	iodine.
3	"	hydrogen	"	"	381	"	"

3	"	"	"	"	14	"	nitrogen.

16	"	oxygen	"	"	2	"	hydrogen.
32	"	sulphur	"	"	2	"	"

32	"	"	"	"	$2 \times 16 = 32$	"	oxygen.

32	"	"	"	"	$3 \times 16 = 48$	"	"

From the facts let us pass, for a moment, to their interpretation, and notice how they at once suggest an atomic theory. To the question which the mind asks, "What mean those definite weights?" the suggestion comes at once, they must mean definite masses of matter; they must be the relative weights of those little masses we have called atoms. And see what a simple interpretation the atomic theory gives of this whole class of phenomena. Assume that there are as many kinds of atoms as there are elementary substances; that all the atoms of the same element have the same weight, and that the "proportional numbers" express the relative weight of the different atoms. Assume further that combination consists merely in the union between atoms, and that chemical changes are determined by their aggregation, separation, or displacement, and we have at once a clear conception of the manner by which the remarkable results we have been studying may be produced. When two elemen substances combine, it must be that a single atom, or some definite number of atoms of one, unite with a definite number of atoms of the other, and therefore the combination must take place either in the proportion of the relative weights of the atoms, or in some simple multiple of that proportion. Moreover, when in any chemical change a new grouping of the atoms takes place, the same relative proportions must be preserved.

From the conception of the atom we naturally return to that of the molecule, in order to discuss the relation between these two quantities, which otherwise we should be liable to confound. You remember the physicist's definition of a molecule: "The small particles of a substance which act as units." The molecules of hydrogen gas are the small, isolated masses of hydrogen, which move like so many worlds through the space occupied by the gas, and, by striking against the walls of the inclosure, produce the pressure which the gas exerts. The molecules of water, in like manner, are the small masses which are driven apart by heat, and become active in the condition of steam. The chemist looks at the molecule from a somewhat different point of view. To him the small masses are not merely centres of forces, but they are the particles in which the qualities of substances inhere. They are the smallest particles of a substance which can exist by themselves. So long as the integrity of the molecule is preserved, the substance is unchanged, but, when the molecules are broken up or changed, new substances are the result. We can carry mechanical division no further than the molecule, but, by chemical means, we can break up the molecules, and the parts of the molecule thus brought to our knowledge are the atoms. Take, for example, common salt:

The smallest particle of this salt which has a salt taste, and in general retains the qualities of salt, is the molecule of salt. This molecule, as we know from the specific gravity of the vapor of salt, weighs 58.5 microcriths. We also know by chemical analysis that, in every 58.5 parts of salt, there are 35.5 parts of chlorine and 23 parts of sodium. Hence, a molecule of salt must contain 35.5 microcriths of chlorine and 23 microcriths of sodium, and, in any chemical process in which chlorine gas or metallic sodium is extracted from salt, each molecule must be subdivided into these two parts. Now, both chlorine gas and sodium are elementary substances, and our theory supposes that the numbers 35.5 and 23 represent the relative weights of their atoms. We, therefore, further conclude that the molecule of salt is formed by the union of two atoms, one of chlorine and one of sodium.

In like manner, the molecules of every compound substance are aggregates of atoms, of at least two atoms each. With the elementary substances it is different. There are many of these whose molecules are never subdivided, and in such cases the molecule and the atom are identical, but there are also several, of which the molecules can be shown to consist of two or more atoms. Thus, the molecules of phosphorus probably consist of four atoms, those of oxygen of two atoms, and those of hydrogen, nitrogen, chlorine, bromine, and iodine, likewise of two.

Assuming that the molecule of hydrogen gas consists of two atoms as just stated, let us dwell on this fact for a moment as explaining our system of estimating molecular weights, which must have appeared, when stated, very arbitrary. You remember that, according to the law of Avogadro, equal volumes of all gases contain, under the same conditions, the same number of molecules. Then, since a given volume of oxygen gas weighs sixteen times as much as the same volume of hydrogen gas, the molecule of oxygen must weigh sixteen times as much as the molecule of hydrogen; and, if we assumed the hydrogen-molecule as our unit of molecular weight, the molecule of oxygen would weigh sixteen of those units. So, also, as nitrogen gas weighs fourteen times as much as hydrogen, the nitrogen-molecule would weigh fourteen of the hydrogen units. Again, as chlorine gas weighs 35.5 times as much as hydrogen, a molecule of chlorine would weigh 35.5 of the same units. But these numbers, 16, 14, and 35.5, are simply the specific gravities of the several gases referred to hydrogen; so that, if we took the hydrogen-molecule as the unit, the specific gravity of a gas or vapor referred to hydrogen would express the molecular weight of the substance in these units. Instead, however, of taking the hydrogen-molecule as our unit, we selected the half-hydrogen molecule for that purpose, and called its weight a microcrith, thus, of course, doubling the numbers expressing the molecular weights. Ten pounds have the same value as twenty half-pounds, and so sixteen hydrogen-molecules have the same value as thirty-two microcriths; and thus it is that, with the system in use, the molecular weight of a substance is twice the specific gravity referred to hydrogen.

Now, you can understand the reason why the half hydrogen-molecule was selected as the unit of molecular weight, and made the microcrith. It was simply because the half-molecule is the hydrogen atom. The microcrith is simply the weight of the hydrogen atom, the smallest mass of matter that has yet been recognized in science. The hydrogen-molecule consists of two atoms, and therefore weighs two microcriths. The oxygen-molecule weighs sixteen times as much as the hydrogen-molecule, and therefore weighs thirty-two microcriths. The specific gravity of carbonic-dioxide gas is 22, that is, it weighs twenty-two times as much as hydrogen. Its molecule is therefore twenty-two times as heavy as the hydrogen-molecule, and, of course, weighs forty-four microcriths. Hence, in general, the specific gravity of a gas referred to hydrogen is the weight of the molecule as compared with the hydrogen-molecule, and twice the specific gravity of a gas referred to hydrogen is the weight of its molecule in hydrogen atoms or microcriths.

But you will ask: How do you know that the hydrogen-molecule consists of two atoms, and, in general, how can you determine the weight of the atom of an element? This is a very important question for our chemical philosophy, and I will endeavor to answer it in the next lecture.

LECTURE VII.

ATOMIC WEIGHTS AND CHEMICAL SYMBOLS.

As I stated in my last lecture, I am to ask your attention at the outset this evening to a discussion of the method by which the chemists have succeeded in fixing what they regard as the weights of the atoms of the several elements. This method is based, in the first place, on the principle that the molecular weight of a substance can be accurately determined by comparing its specific gravity in the state of gas or vapor with the definite proportions which are invariably preserved in all the chemical processes into which the substance enters. This point has been so fully explained that it is unnecessary to enlarge upon it further.

In the second place, our method is based on the principles of what we call quantitative analysis. I have already stated that the chemists have been able to analyze all known substances, and to determine with great accuracy the exact proportions of the several elementary substances which are present in each. The methods by which these results are reached are, for the most part, indirect, and frequently very complicated. They are described at great length in the works on this very important practical branch of our science, but it would be impossible to give a clear idea of them in this connection. It may be well to say, however, that, in order to analyze a substance, it is not necessary actually to extract the several elementary substances and weigh them. Indeed, this can only very rarely be done, but we reach an equally satisfactory result by converting the unknown substance into compounds whose composition has been accurately determined, and from whose weight we can calculate the weights of their elements.

For example, if we wished to determine the amount of sulphur in a metallic ore, we should not attempt to extract the sulphur and weigh it. Indeed, we could not do so with any accuracy; but we should act on a given weight of the ore, say 100 grains, with appropriate agents, and, by successive processes, convert all the sulphur it contained into a white powder called baric sulphate. Now, in accordance with the law of definite proportions, the composition of baric sulphate is invariable, and we know the exact proportion of sulphur it contains. Hence, after weighing the white powder, we can calculate the amount of sulphur in it, all of which, of course, came from the 100 grains of ore.

Evidently, this method assumes an exact knowledge of the amount of sulphur in baric sulphate, which must have been determined previously. This was, in fact, found by converting a weighed amount of sulphur into baric sulphate, and, in a similar way, most of our methods of analysis are based on previous analyses, in which the definite compounds, whose composition we now assume is known, were either resolved into elements or were formed synthetically from the elements.

As the result of such processes as this, we have the relative amounts of the several elements present in the substance analyzed, and it is usual to state the result in per cents. Thus, the analyses of water, salt, and sugar, give the results stated below:

Water.		Salt.		Sugar.	
Hydrogen ...	11.111	Sodium	39.32	Carbon	42.06
Oxygen	88.889	Chlorine.....	60.68	Hydrogen...	6.50
				Oxygen.....	51.44
	100.000		100.00		100.00

Understanding, then, that we are in possession of means of determining accurately the weights of the molecules of all volatile compounds, and also the exact per cent. of any element which each substance contains, we can readily comprehend the method employed for finding the weight of the atom. Let it be the weight of the oxygen atom which we wish to determine. We compare all the volatile compounds of oxygen as in the diagram (p. 141). We take the specific gravity of their vapors with reference to hydrogen, and, doubling the number thus obtained, we have the molecular weights given in the column under this heading. The analyses of these substances inform us what per cent. of each consists of oxygen. Hence, we know how much of the molecules consists of this element. The weight of oxygen in each molecule is given in the last column, estimated, of course, like the molecular weights, in microcriths. Having thus drawn up our table, let me call your attention to two remarkable facts which it reveals.

Notice, first, that the smallest weight of oxygen in any of these molecules is 16 m.c.; and, secondly, that all the other weights are simple multiples of this.

Here, certainly, is a most wonderful fact. Remember that these numbers, which are displayed here

Atomic Weight of Oxygen.

NAMES OF COMPOUNDS OF OXYGEN.	Weight of molecule.	Weight of oxygen in molecule.
Water	18 m.c.	16 m.c.
Carbonic oxide	28 "	16 "
Nitric oxide	30 "	16 "
Alcohol	46 "	16 "
Ether	74 "	16 "
Carbonic dioxide	44 "	32 "
Nitric dioxide	46 "	32 "
Sulphurous dioxide	64 "	32 "
Acetic acid	60 "	48 "
Sulphuric trioxide	80 "	48 "
Methylic borate	104 "	48 "
Ethylic borate	146 "	48 "
Ethylic silicate	208 "	64 "
Osmic tetroxide	263.2 "	64 "
Oxygen gas	32 "	32 "

Atomic Weight of Chlorine.

NAMES OF COMPOUNDS OF CHLORINE.	Weight of molecule.	Weight of chlorine in molecule.
Hydrochloric acid	36.5 m.c.	35.5 m.c.
Acetylic chloride	78.5 "	35.5 "
Ethylic chloride	64.5 "	35.5 "
Phosgene gas	99. "	71. "
Dicarbonic dichloride	95. "	71. "
Chromic oxychloride	155.2 "	71. "
Arsenious chloride	181.5 "	106.5 "
Boric chloride	117.5 "	106.5 "
Phosphorous chloride	137.5 "	106.5 "
Carbonic tetrachloride	154. "	142. "
Dicarbonic tetrachloride	166. "	142. "
Silicic chloride	170. "	142. "
Tantalic chloride	359.4 "	177.5 "
Columbic chloride	271.4 "	177.5 "
Aluminic chloride	267.8 "	213. "
Dicarbonic hexachloride	237. "	213. "
Chlorine gas	71. "	71. "

so largely, are the results of laborious investigations. Each one of them represents the result of weeks, frequently of months, of labor. The molecular weights were obtained by actually weighing the vapor of each gas, and thus finding its specific gravity; the quantity of oxygen by analyzing each substance, and thus finding the per cent. of oxygen which it contained. Remember that the work has been done at different times, and by many different men, working wholly independently of each other, and with no view to such a result. Now, all this work done, and the results all brought together, it appears that the molecule of every known oxygen compound contains either 16 microcriths of oxygen or some simple multiple of this quantity. It is impossible that this should be a chance coincidence. That invariable repetition of 16 microcriths must have a meaning, and the only explanation we can give is, that it is the weight of definite particles of oxygen, which we call atoms. In other words, then, 16 microcriths, the smallest weight of oxygen known to exist in any molecule, must be the weight of the oxygen atom. In all those molecules, which contain 16 m.c. of oxygen, there is, then, 1 atom of oxygen; in those which contain 32 m.c. of oxygen, there are 2; and, in those which contain 48 m.c., 3 atoms, and so on. Notice also, in this connection, that the molecule of oxygen gas itself weighs 32 m.c., and is, therefore, twice as heavy as the atom. In other words, the molecule of oxygen gas consists of two atoms, and this is one of the cases referred to in the last lecture, in which the molecule of an elementary substance is not the same as the atom.

Take, now, another elementary substance—chlorine. Here we have a list of some of the volatile compounds of this element. As before, the molecular weights annexed were found by means of the known specific gravities of the vapors of the several substances, and the weight of chlorine in each molecule was calculated from the results of oft-repeated analyses. Notice that the smallest weight of chlorine in a molecule is 35.5 microcriths, and that the other molecules have either the same weight or a simple multiple of it. This number, 35.5, appears here with the same constancy as the number 16 in the previous table. As before, this constancy cannot be an accident. These 35.5 microcriths of chlorine must be definite masses of the elementary substance, which retain their integrity under all conditions, and are not subdivided in any known chemical changes, and these wonderfully minute but definite masses are what we call the chlorine atoms. The atoms of chlorine, therefore, weigh 35.5 microcriths. Hence, the molecule of hydrochloric acid contains one chlorine atom, the molecule of phosgene gas two such atoms, the molecule of boric chloride three, that of silicic chloride four, and that of aluminic chloride six. Lastly, as in the case of oxygen, the molecule of chlorine gas is twice as heavy as the atom, or, as we say, consists of two atoms.

Consider, now, the facts in regard to volatile compounds of carbon as they are shown in the next diagram. Here we have a similar constancy in the repetition of the number 12. Twelve microcriths is the smallest quantity of carbon contained in the molecule of any compound of this element whose molecular weight has been determined; and all molecules of carbon compounds, whose weight is known, contain either 12 microcriths of the elementary substance, or else some whole multiple of 12 microcriths. Again the question forces itself upon us, What means this won-

Atomic Weight of Carbon.

Names of Compounds of Carbon.	Weight of Molecule.	Weight of Carbon in Molecule.
Marsh-gas	16 m.c.	12 m.c.
Olefiant gas	28 "	24 "
Propylic alcohol	60 "	36 "
Ether	74 "	48 "
Amylic alcohol	88 "	60 "
Triethylstibine	207 "	72 "
Toluol	98 "	84 "
Oil of wintergreen	152 "	96 "
Cumol	120 "	108 "
Oil of turpentine	136 "	120 "
Amyl benzol	148 "	132 "
Diphenylamine	169 "	144 "

Atomic Weight of Hydrogen.

Names of Compounds of Hydrogen.	Weight of Molecule.	Weight of Hydrogen in Molecule.
Hydrochloric acid	36.5 m.c.	1 m. c.
Hydrobromic acid	81. "	1 "
Hydriodic acid	128. "	1 "
Hydrocyanic acid	27. "	1 "
Water	18. "	2 "
Hydric sulphide	34. "	2 "
Hydric selenide	81.5 "	2 "
Formic acid	46. "	2 "
Ammonia gas	17. "	3 "
Hydric phosphide	34. "	3 "
Hydric arsenide	78. "	3 "
Acetic acid	60. "	4 "
Olefiant gas	28. "	4 "
Marsh-gas	16. "	4 "
Alcohol	46. "	6 "
Ether	74. "	10 "
Hydrogen gas	2. "	2 "

derful constancy? Does any one suspect that it may be a fiction of our scientific theorizing—a mere play with numbers? Let him only acquaint himself with the facts, and he will find how groundless his suspicion is. The evidence of these facts is far stronger than would appear from our table. The number of volatile carbon compounds is very large, and our list might have been greatly extended. It must also be constantly remembered, as I have said, that these tables embody the result of a vast amount of experimental labor—labor, I may add, without price, and whose only object was the truth. Now, all this labor done, these wonderful results appear. We must explain them; and the only explanation we can give is, that the molecules of these carbon compounds are formed of small masses of the elementary substance which weigh twelve microcriths, and these small masses are the carbon atoms.

Before leaving the subject, let me call your attention to one other table, in which similar facts in regard to the volatile compounds of hydrogen have been collated. Like the last, this table might have been greatly extended; but a sufficient number of facts have been collected to show that the smallest quantity of hydrogen, in any molecule, weighs one microcrith, and that the quantities of this elementary substance in the molecules of its various compounds are in all cases whole multiples of this small mass, which we call the hydrogen atom. The hydrogen atom, then, weighs one microcrith, and the several molecules contain as many hydrogen atoms as they contain microcriths of hydrogen. Hence, the molecule of hydrogen gas, which weighs two microcriths, consists of two atoms. The hydrogen atom is the smallest mass of matter known to science, and I hope you can now appreciate the reason why it has been chosen as the unit of molecular and atomic weights. I also hope that I have been able to convince you that it is a definite mass of matter, and that we have as much right to name it a microcrith as to call a certain mass of metal a grain, or another mass a pound.

In a similar way the weights of the atoms of the other elementary substances have been determined; but in this precise form the method is not universally applicable for there are many of the elementary substances which do not yield a sufficient number of volatile bodies to enable us, by means of their vapor-densities, to fix the molecular weights of as many of their compounds as would be required to make our conclusion trustworthy. In such cases, however, we have other methods of finding the molecular weight, which, although not so fundamental or so simple as that based on the specific gravity of the vapor, give for the most part satisfactory results. As we have seen, we can always deduce from the definite proportions, which a substance preserves in any chemical process in which it may be involved, a value which is either its molecular weight or else some simple multiple of this quantity, and in almost all cases the fixed principles or analogies of chemical science enable us to decide which of the possible values is the true weight sought. Such reasoning, however, would not be intelligible at the present stage of our study, but it will appear conclusive when we have gained that broader view of chemical facts which it implies.

I trust we are all now prepared to understand the significance of the numbers which, in the table of chemical elements (on page 128), are associated with the names of the elementary substances.

These numbers represent the weights of the several atoms in microcriths.

As I have said, the idea that the atoms are isolated masses of matter may be a delusion, and so, as I have also intimated, we may doubt whether the magnitudes in optics, known as wave-lengths, are the lengths of actual ether-waves; but, just as these magnitudes are definite values, on which we can base calculations with perfect confidence, although the form of the magnitude may not be known, so the atomic weights are invariable quantities, whose relative values are as well established as any data of science; and, however our theories in regard to them may change, they must always remain the fundamental constants of chemistry. On these data are based all those calculations by which we predict the quantitative relations of chemical phenomena, and, starting from the new stand-point which they furnish, we shall now proceed to develop still further the philosophy of our science.

But, before we go forward, let me call your attention to a very striking coincidence, which greatly tends to confirm the general correctness of the results we have reached:

You are well aware that the amount of heat required to raise the temperature of the same weight of material to the same degree differs very greatly for different substances. In order to secure a standard of reference, it has been agreed to adopt, as the unit of *heat*, the amount of heat-energy required to raise the temperature of one pound of water one Fahrenheit degree, or, in the French system, one kilogramme of water one centigrade degree. As water has a greater capacity for heat than any substance [illegible] (except hydrogen gas), it requires only a [illegible] a unit of

Specific Heat of Elementary Substances.

	Specific Heat.	Atomic Weight.	Products.
Lithium	0.9408	7.	6.59
Sodium	0.2934	23.	6.75
Magnesium	0.2499	24.	6.00
Aluminum	0.2143	27.	5.79
Phosphorus	0.1887	31.	5.85
Sulphur (native)	0.1776	32.	5.68
Potassium	0.1696	39.	6.61
Manganese	0.1217	55.	6.69
Iron	0.1138	56.	6.37
Nickel	0.1080	59.	6.37
Cobalt	0.1073	59.	6.33
Copper	0.0951	63.5	6.04
Zinc	0.0955	65.2	6.26
Arsenic	0.0814	75.	6.11
Selenium (metallic)	0.0761	79.3	6.02
Bromine (solid)	0.0843	80.	6.75
Molybdenum (impure)	0.0722	96.	6.93
Rhodium	0.0580	104.4	6.07
Palladium	0.0593	106.6	6.32
Silver	0.0570	108.	6.16
Cadmium	0.0542	112.	6.07
Tin	0.0562	118.	6.63
Antimony	0.0508	120.	6.09
Iodine	0.0541	127.	6.87
Tellurium	0.0474	128.	6.06
Tungsten	0.0334	184.	6.15
Gold	0.0324	197.	6.38
Platinum	0.0324	194.8	6.31
Iridium	0.0326	192.7	6.28
Osmium	0.0311	199.2	6.20
Mercury (solid)	0.0319	200.	6.38
Thallium	0.0335	204.	6.84
Lead	0.0314	207.	6.50
Bismuth	0.0308	210.	6.48
Boron (crystallized)	0.2500	11.	2.75
Carbon (diamond)	0.1469	12.	1.76
Carbon (graphite)	0.2008	12.	2.41
Carbon (wood charcoal)	0.2415	12.	2.90
Silicon (crystallized)	0.1774	28.	4.97

heat to raise the temperature of one pound of any other substance one degree. This fraction is called the *specific heat* of the substance, and its value has been determined experimentally, with great care, for a very large number of substances, including most of the elementary substances. In the second column in the table on the opposite page we have given the specific heat of more than one-half of the elementary substances. We owe these results to Regnault, and his investigations on this subject are among the most important of the many valuable contributions to science of this eminent French physicist. As the specific heat of a substance in different states of aggregation often varies very greatly, only the results obtained with the elementary substances in the solid state are here given, and the numbers in each case stand for the fraction of a unit of heat required to raise the temperature of one pound of the solid one degree. The figures in the second column of our table are the atomic weights of the elements, and those in the third column the products obtained by multiplying these weights by the specific heat. Notice how constant this product is. It varies only between 5.7 and 6.9, and there are strong reasons for believing that the variations depend on differences in the physical condition of the elementary substances. We know that this condition very greatly influences the thermal relations of solid bodies, and, if the substances could be compared in precisely the same state, it is possible that the above product would be found to be absolutely constant, the most probable value being 6.34. Only three solid elementary substances are known the product of whose atomic weight by the specific heat does not fall within the limits assigned above, and these are the different forms of carbon, boron, and silicon, all elements remarkable for the wide differences between the physical conditions in which they are known.

What, now, can be the explanation of the remarkable law which the table presents to our notice? The usual explanation is, that the atoms of the different elements have the same capacity for heat, and hence, that masses of the elementary substances containing the same number of atoms must have the same capacity for heat when under similar physical conditions; the constant product being the amount of heat required to raise the temperature of such masses to the same degree. If, for example, it requires the same amount of heat to increase by one degree the temperature of either 56 m.c. of iron (one atom) or 200 m.c. of mercury (also one atom), it will also require equal amounts to raise the temperature of 56 pounds of iron and 200 pounds of mercury one degree; and hence 56×0.1138 (the specific heat of iron) must be equal to 200×0.0319 (the specific heat of mercury).—You will remember, of course, that the decimal in each case represents the fraction of a unit of heat required to raise the temperature of *one pound* one degree.

But, all theorizing apart, an agreement like this cannot be the result of accident; and, even if we cannot explain the law, the very coincidence gives us great confidence in the values of the atomic weights we have adopted.

Let us now, for a moment, recapitulate. All substances are collections of molecules, and in these molecules their qualities inhere. What is true of the substance is true of the molecule. The molecule is an aggregate of atoms; sometimes of atoms of the same kind, as in elementary substances, sometimes of atoms of different kinds, as in compound substances. The molecules are destructible, while the atoms are indestructible; and chemical change consists in the production of new molecules by the rearrangement of the atoms of former ones. Such, then, are our conceptions of the constitution of substances, and I next proceed to show how we are able to represent this constitution by means of a most beautiful system of notation, with which you must be all more or less familiar, under the name of chemical symbols.

Just as in algebra letters are used to represent quantities, so in chemistry we use the initial letters of the Latin name of the elementary substance to represent that mass of each element we call an atom. Thus, O represents one atom of oxygen, N one atom of nitrogen, C one atom of carbon, Cl one atom of chlorine, Cr one atom of chromium, F one atom of Fluorine, Fe one atom of ferrum (iron), S one atom of sulphur, Sb one atom of stibium (antimony). By using the first letters of the Latin names, a uniformity has been secured among all nations, the convenience of which is obvious, and it is only in a few cases that the Latin initial differs from the English. These symbols necessarily represent a definite weight, that is, the weight of the atom. O stands for 16 microcriths of oxygen, C for 12 microcriths of carbon; and, in each case, the symbol stands for the atomic weight given in our table (page 128). In order to represent several atoms, we use figures placed, like algebraic exponents, above or below the symbol. These exponents do not, as in algebra, indicate powers, but only multiples; thus, O_2 means two atoms, or 32 m.c. of oxygen, C_6 six atoms, or 72 m.c. of carbon, and so on.

Having adopted this simple notation for the atom, we easily represent a molecule by writing together the symbols of the atoms of which it consists, indicating the number of each kind of atoms by figures, as above. A molecule of water, for example, consists of three atoms, two of hydrogen and one of oxygen. Hence, its symbol is H_2O. This symbol shows, not only that the molecule consists of three atoms, as just stated, but also that it contains 2 m.c. of hydrogen and 16 m.c. of oxygen. Further, it shows that the molecule of water weighs 18 m.c If we wish to represent several molecules of water, we place a figure before the whole symbol. Thus, $2H_2O$ represents two molecules of water, $5H_2O$ five molecules of water, etc. Now, since, in all chemical relations, what is true of the molecule is true of the substance, this symbol may be regarded as the symbol of water, and is constantly spoken of as such. Again, a molecule of alcohol is known to consist of two atoms of carbon, six atoms of hydrogen, and one of oxygen. Hence, the symbol of the molecule is C_2H_6O. This symbol informs the chemist that a molecule of alcohol contains 2 atoms or 24 m.c. of carbon, 6 atoms or 6 m.c. of hydrogen, and 1 atom or 16 m.c. of oxygen. It also shows that the total weight of the molecule is 46 m.c. Several molecules of alcohol are indicated by the use of coefficients, as before—thus $3C_2H_6O$, etc. This is the whole of the system, and you see how beautiful and simple it is. The single letters stand for atoms, and the terms formed by the grouping of the letters stand for molecules, and the very possibility of the system is in itself a very strong proof that molecules and atoms really exist.

Before proceeding to show how admirably this system is suited to express chemical changes, let me ask your attention for a moment to the nature of the evidence by which the symbol of a substance is fixed; for, although this evidence is precisely of the same kind as that on which the atomic weights of the elementary substances rest, yet the principles involved are so important that a brief restatement of the evidence, as it bears on the present problem, seems almost necessary for a clear understanding of the subject. The question is this: What is your proof that the symbol of alcohol, for example, is C_2H_6O, or, in other words, that this symbol represents the constitution of a molecule of alcohol? The evidence is—

1. We know by experiment (page 81) that the specific gravity of alcohol-vapor referred to hydrogen is 23. Hence, since, by Avogadro's law alcohol-vapor and hydrogen gas have in the same volume the same number of molecules, the molecule of alcohol is twenty-three times as heavy as the molecule of hydrogen gas; and, further, since by assumption the hydrogen-molecule weighs 2 m.c., the alcohol-molecule weighs 46 m.c.

2. We have analyzed alcohol, and know that it has the following composition:

Analysis of Alcohol.

	Per cent.	Composition of molecule.
Carbon	52.18	24 m.c.
Hydrogen	13.04	6 "
Oxygen	34.78	16 "
	100.00	46 "

Hence, of the molecule of alcohol $52\frac{18}{100}$ per cent., or 24 parts in 46, consist of carbon, $13\frac{4}{100}$ per cent., or 6 parts in 46, consist of hydrogen, and $34\frac{78}{100}$, or 16 parts in 46, consist of oxygen. The whole adds up, as you see, 46, showing that we have done our sum correctly.

Analysis, then, proves that, of the molecule of alcohol weighing 46 m.c., 24 m.c. are carbon, 6 m.c. are hydrogen, and 16 m.c. are oxygen. But the weight of an atom of carbon is 12 m.c., hence the molecule contains two atoms of carbon, or C_2; the weight of an atom of hydrogen is 1 m.c., hence the molecule contains 6 atoms of hydrogen, or H_6; the weight of the oxygen atom is 16 m.c., hence the molecule contains one atom of oxygen, or O, and the symbol is C_2H_6O.

Again, why is the symbol of water H_2O? 1. The specific gravity of steam referred to hydrogen gas is 9, hence the weight of a molecule of water in microcriths is 18. 2. Analysis shows that water has the following composition in 100 parts:

Analysis of Water.

	Per cent.	Composition of molecule.
Hydrogen	11.11	2 m.c.
Oxygen	88.89	16 "
	100.00	18 "

We know, then, that, of the molecule weighing 18 m.c. of water, $11\frac{11}{100}$ per cent., or 2 m.c., consist of hydrogen, and $88\frac{89}{100}$ per cent., or 16 m.c., consist of oxygen. But 2 m.c. of hydrogen equal 2 atoms, or H_2, and 16 m.c. of oxygen 1 atom, or O. Hence, the symbol is H_2O.

You see how simple is the reasoning and how definite the result; and, unless our whole theory in regard to molecules and atoms is in error, there is no more doubt that the symbol of water should be written H_2O, than that this familiar liquid consists of oxygen and hydrogen gas.

But many of my audience will remember that, when they studied chemistry, the symbol of water was

HO, and will ask, Why this change? I answer: This difference is of a type with the whole difference between the old and the new schools of chemistry. Indeed, the two symbols may be regarded as the shibboleths of the two systems. In the old system, the symbols simply stood for proportions, and nothing else. The symbol H meant 1 part by weight of hydrogen, and O 8 parts by weight of oxygen; and HO meant a compound, in which the two elements were combined in the proportions of 1 to 8, which is as true of water now as it was then. In the old system, the special form of the symbol, whether H_2O, HO, or HO_2, had no significance, for this was determined by the arbitrary values given to the letters. There is a second compound of hydrogen and oxygen called hydric peroxide, in which the elements are combined in the proportion of 1 of hydrogen to 16 of oxygen; and, had the chemists of the old school assigned to the symbol O the value 16 instead of 8, then the symbol of hydric peroxide would have been written HO, and that of water H_2O; and the only reason usually given for making O represent 8 parts of oxygen instead of 16 was, that water, being very widely diffused in Nature, and the most stable compound of the two, ought to be represented by the simplest symbol; or, in other words, that the ratio between the quantities of oxygen and hydrogen, which it contains, ought to be taken as the type ratio between these elements.

This reasoning was as unsatisfactory as it has proved to be unsound. It might justly have been said that the system, although artificial, was consistent in itself, and that it better suited the requirements of the system to assign to oxygen the proportional number 8, than to select a multiple of that number. Indeed, this was the light in which the whole scale of proportional numbers was regarded by a large majority of the students of chemistry during the first half of this century; and it is only necessary to state that the German chemists, following the lead of Berzelius, used for years a scale in which oxygen was taken as 100, in order to show how purely arbitrary the actual numbers were considered to be. The only truth that the numbers were believed to represent was the law of definite and multiple proportion; and, so long as the true proportions were preserved, any scale of numbers might be used which suited the experimenter's fancy.

It is, however, perfectly true that, in selecting one of several multiples, which might be used for a given element in a given scale, the decision of the chemist was not unfrequently influenced by the very ideas which now form the basis of our modern science; as is shown by the fact that the proportional numbers of Davy and Berzelius were called chemical equivalents by Wollaston, and atomic weights by Dalton and his pupils. But, then, the truths, which these terms now imply, were never fully conceived or consistently carried out. The atomic weights of the new system are the weights of real quantities of matter, the combining numbers of the old system were certain empirical proportions. So is it in other particulars, and the difference between the new school and the old is really the difference between clear and misty conceptions.

Our modern science is a philosophical system, based on ideas distinctly stated and consistently developed. The chemists of the old school can hardly be said to have had a philosophy, but they had an admirable nomenclature, which was almost as good as a philosophy, and served to classify the facts while the fundamental principles of the science were being slowly developed. It was, of course, to be expected that the fundamental ideas of our science should be conceived separately and at first only imperfectly; and it was not until clear and definite conceptions had been reached, and the relations of the several ideas clearly understood, that a philosophy of chemistry was possible. Of course, we are far from believing that the ideas, now prevailing, are necessarily true, and it is perhaps to be expected that our modern school will share the same fate as that which preceded it; but we do believe that the coming system, whatever it may be, will be based on equally clear conceptions, and that, in attempting to clarify our ideas and realize our conceptions, we are following the right path, and making the only satisfactory progress.

Before closing the lecture, it only remains for me to show how the system of notation I have described may be used to express chemical changes, and I can best illustrate this use by applying it in a practical example. The experiment I have selected for the purpose must be familiar to every one in some form or other.

In the first place, we have in this large glass vessel a white, pulverulent solid, familiarly called soda. The chemists call it sodic carbonate. It consists of molecules, which are each formed of six atoms, two of a metal called sodium, one of carbon, and three of oxygen. Hence, the symbol is Na_2CO_3. In the second place, we have in this pitcher a liquid well known in commerce under the name of muriatic acid. It is a solution in water of a compound which is called in chemistry hydrochloric acid. Hydrochloric acid itself, as I shall show you at the next lecture, is a gas 18¼ times as heavy as hydrogen; hence its molecular weight is 36½—and its molecules, as is well known, consist of one atom of chlorine and one of hydrogen. Its symbol is then HCl—and the condition of aqueous solution we may express by the addition of the letters Aq, the initial of *aqua*, the Latin name of water—thus: $HCl+Aq$.

On pouring the acid upon the soda, there is at once a violent effervescence; and a large quantity of gas is evolved, which will soon fill the glass jar. The old substances disappear, and new substances are formed. This, then, is a chemical process, and such a process, in the technical language of chemistry, is usually called a *reaction;* and as hitherto we have spoken of the factors and products of a chemical process, so hereafter we shall use the same terms in describing chemical reactions.

In the present example, the factors are sodic carbonate, hydrochloric acid, and water. What are the products?

First of all, we have a large volume of colorless gas, and not only a large volume, but also a very considerable weight, since, for a gas, it is quite a heavy substance. In old times this product of the process was wholly overlooked; but I can easily prove to you that there is a no inconsiderable amount of material in the upper part of this glass vessel, although in an invisible condition. First, by lowering a lighted candle into the jar, I can show that the air has been displaced by a medium in which the candle will not burn. In the second place, by dipping out some of the gas and pouring it into this paper bucket, I can make evident that its weight is appreciable: You notice that the end of the balance-beam to which the bucket is suspended immediately falls; and see, also, how these candles are extinguished, as the heavy gas from my dipper flows down on the flames. Lastly, by repeating the experiment on a smaller scale in front of the lantern, and projecting the image of the small glass vessel, we here use, on the screen, I can make the current of gas visible as it flows over the lip.

This aëriform material is now called in chemistry carbonic dioxide, but you are more familiar with it under the old name of carbonic acid. It is the chief product of the burning of coal and wood; and, when you are told that every ton of coal burned yields 3⅔ tons of this gas, you can conceive what immense floods are being constantly poured into the atmosphere from the throats of our chimneys. It is also being continually formed, and in still greater amounts, by the processes of respiration, fermentation, and decay. Although familiarly known only in the state of gas, it can readily be reduced by pressure and cold to the liquid condition; and, when in this condition, is easily frozen, forming a transparent solid like ice, or a loose, flocculent material like snow, under different conditions. It is a compound simply of carbon and oxygen, and no fact of chemistry is better established than that every molecule of this gas consists of one atom of carbon and two atoms of oxygen. Hence its symbol is CO_2.

The presence of the other products formed in our experiment I cannot make so readily evident to you, although they are really far more tangible than this gas. One of them is water, which at once mingles with the large body of water used in the experiment. The other is common salt. This dissolves, as it forms, in the water present; but, after the reaction is ended, it can easily be isolated by evaporating the brine. We will start the process, so that any one who is skeptical can satisfy himself, by tasting the residue, that common salt has been really formed.

Common salt is composed of a metal, sodium, and chlorine gas. Its molecules are known to consist, each of an atom of sodium and an atom of chlorine. Hence its symbol is $NaCl$.

Let us now write the factors of this reaction opposite to the products, so that we can compare them :

Na_2CO_3	HCl	$NaCl$	H_2O	CO_2.
Sodic Carbonate.	Hydrochloric Acid.	Sodic Chloride, or Common Salt.	Water.	Carbonic Dioxide.

Now, let me remind you of a simple principle, which we must apply in interpreting this reaction. No material can be lost. These atoms are indestructible, so far as we know. If, then, we have here all the factors and all the products (and there can be no doubt whatever on this point), there must be just as many atoms of each element in the products as there are in the factors, and *vice versa*. Now, there are two atoms of sodium in the molecule of sodic carbonate. Hence there must be two atoms of the same element in the products, and we must therefore write $2NaCl$. The molecule of water in the products has two atoms of hydrogen ; hence we must write $2HCl$ among the factors. Thus amended, our reaction becomes :

$$Na_2CO_3 + 2HCl = 2NaCl + H_2O + CO_2.$$

Now, since the quantity of material represented among the products exactly equals that represented among the factors, we may very properly employ the equation-sign of algebra to separate the two members of our reaction ; and, further, it becomes equally natural to separate the several terms by the plus sign. When, now, we study the chemical change, as thus written out for our inspection, we see that, in the process, each molecule of sodic carbonate is acted upon by two molecules of hydrochloric acid. The two atoms of sodium (Na_2) from the molecule of sodic carbonate (Na_2CO_3) unite each with an atom of chlorine (Cl) from the two molecules of hydrochloric acid (2HCl), and there are thus formed two molecules of common salt (2NaCl). Meanwhile, the original molecules having been broken up, the other atoms group themselves together to form a molecule of water (H_2O) and a molecule of carbonic dioxide (CO_2). In a word, the chemical change consists in the breaking up of the old molecules and the rearrangement of the atoms to form others, and you will notice how perfectly our system of symbols enables us to follow the steps of the process.

In saying that this equation represents the process, we assume the truth of the principle, already so often reiterated, that what is true of the molecules is true of the substances. Our equation merely represents the reaction between one molecule of sodic carbonate and two of hydrochloric acid. Of course, there were billions on billions of molecules in our glass jar, but then the action here represented was simply so many billion of times repeated.

There is only one other point in connection with this experiment to which I wish to call your special attention before closing the lecture. We used a great deal of water in the process, and the experiment would not have succeeded without it. Now, what part does the water play? An essential part—and this point has a most important bearing on our theory of molecules.

The reaction we have been studying takes place, as we have said, between molecules. But, in order that the molecules of the one body should act on those of the other, it is obviously necessary that they should have a certain freedom of motion. If the molecules had been rigidly fixed in the material of the two substances, it would obviously have been impossible for them to marshal themselves in the manner we have described, two of one substance associating with one of the other in the resulting chemical process. Now, in a solid body, the molecules are to a great extent fixed, and hence no chemical action is possible between such substances, except to a limited extent. There are, in general, two ways by which the required freedom of motion can be obtained: One is to convert the substance into vapor, when, as we have seen, the molecules become completely isolated, and move with great velocity through space, their motion being only limited by the walls of the containing vessel; but this method is only applicable to volatile bodies. The second method is to dissolve the solid in some solvent, when the molecules, as before, become isolated, and move freely through the mass of the liquid. The last is the method generally used, and water, being such a universal solvent, is the common vehicle employed to bring substances together, and for that reason it enters into a very great number of chemical changes. Such was its office in the process we have been studying. We dissolved both the sodic carbonate and the hydrochloric acid in water, in order that their molecules might readily coalesce. An experiment will enforce the principle I have been enunciating:

There are a great many substances which will act on sodic carbonate like hydrochloric acid; for example, almost all the so-called acids or acid salts, and, among others, that white solid with which you are familiar under the name of cream-of-tartar. Here we have cream-of-tartar and sodic carbonate, both in fine powder, and we have been carefully mixing them together in this mortar. You see, there is no action whatever; and, in *a dry place*, we can keep the mixture indefinitely without change. If, however (placing the mixture in this glass vessel), we pour water over it, we have at once a brisk effervescence, and carbonic dioxide is evolved as before. It required the water to bring the molecules together.

Since, then, the water plays such an important part in the reaction, I prefer to indicate its presence, and this may be done by using the symbol Aq. as previously described.

$$\underset{\substack{\text{Solution of Sodic Carbonate}\\ \text{and Hydrochloric Acid.}}}{(Na_2CO_3 + 2HCl + Aq.)} = \underset{\text{Solution of Common Salt.}}{(2NaCl + H_2O + Aq.)} + \overline{CO_2}.$$

This indicates not only that both of the factors are in solution, but also that we have, as one of the products, a solution of common salt. That the second product, carbonic dioxide, is a gas, I sometimes indicate by a line drawn over the symbol, as above.

The second reaction is equally simple, but cream-of-tartar has a vastly more complex molecule than HCl. Its symbol is $HKC_4H_4O_6$, that is, each molecule consists of four atoms of carbon, six atoms of oxygen, one atom of potassium, and five atoms of hydrogen. I write one of the atoms of hydrogen apart from the rest, because it has a very different relation to the molecule—a relation which I shall hereafter explain. The reaction would be written thus:

$$\begin{aligned} &(Na_2CO_3 + 2HKC_4H_4O_6 + Aq.) = \\ &\qquad \underset{\text{Solution of Rochelle Salts.}}{(2NaKC_4H_4O_6 + H_2O + Aq.)} + \overline{CO_2}. \end{aligned}$$

With this reaction many of my audience must be familiar, as a mode of raising dough in the process of making bread. The first member of the equation indicates that the two substances are used in solution. There is formed, as the product of the reaction, besides the carbonic dioxide gas, which puffs up the dough, the solution of a salt, whose molecule has the complex constitution I have indicated, and which is a well-known medicine under the name of Rochelle-salts. When soda and cream-of-tartar are used in making bread, this salt remains in the loaf. The amount formed is too small to be injurious, but I cannot but think, although it may be a prejudice, that chemicals had better be kept out of our daily bread.

LECTURE VIII.

CHEMICAL REACTIONS.

To master the symbolical language of chemistry, so as to understand fully what it expresses, is a great step toward mastering the science; and so important is this part of my subject that I propose to occupy the hour this evening with a number of illustrations of the use of symbols for expressing chemical changes.

First, I will recur to the experiment of the last lecture, for we have not yet learned all that it is calculated to teach.

Let us again write on the black-board the symbols which represent the chemical process:

$$(\underset{\text{Sodic Carbonate.}}{Na_2CO_3} + \underset{\text{Hydrochloric Acid.}}{2HCl} + Aq.) = (\underset{\text{Common Salt.}}{2NaCl} + \underset{\text{Water.}}{H_2O} + Aq.) + \underset{\text{Carbonic Dioxide Gas.}}{\overline{CO_2}}.$$

We bring together a solution of sodic carbonate and hydrochloric acid; and there are formed as products a solution of common salt, water, and carbonic dioxide gas. I need not refer again to the circumstance that the state of solution is an essential condition of the change, for this point was fully discussed at the time; but, before we pass on to another experiment, I wish to call your attention to the fact that the several terms in this equation stand for absolutely definite weights of the quantities they represent. Each symbol stands for the known weights of the atoms which are tabulated in this diagram (table, page 128), and the weights of the molecules, which the several terms represent, are found by simply adding up the weights of the several atoms of which they consist. When the substance is capable of existing in the aëriform condition, its molecular weight can be found, as I have shown, from its specific gravity; but these symbols assume that either by this or by some other method the constitution of the molecule has been determined; and, now that the result is expressed in symbols, nothing is easier than to interpret what they have to tell us. To begin with the sodic carbonate, Na_2CO_3. The weight of this molecule is $2 \times 23 + 12 + 3 \times 16 = 46 + 12 + 48 = 106$ m.c. The weight of the molecule HCl is $1 + 35.5 = 36.5$, and two such molecules would weigh 73 m.c. Next, for the products, we have $NaCl = 23 + 35.5 = 58.5$, and $2NaCl = 117.0$, also $CO_2 = 12 + 32 = 44$, and $H_2O = 2 + 16 = 18$. Hence the terms of our equation stand for the weights written over them below:

$$(Na_2\overset{106}{C}O_3 + 2\overset{73}{H}Cl + Aq.) = (2\overset{117}{N}aCl + \overset{18}{H_2}O + Aq.) + \overset{44}{C}O_2.$$

We leave out of the account the water represented by Aq., for this, being merely the medium of the reaction, is not changed. Now we can prove our work; because, if we have added correctly, the sum of the weights of the factors must exactly equal the sum of the weights of the products—and so it is $106 + 73 = 179$, and $117 + 18 + 44 = 179$. Besides the information which the equation gives us in regard to the manner in which the chemical change takes place, the symbols also inform us that 106 parts by weight of sodic carbonate are acted upon by 73 parts by weight of hydrochloric acid, and that the yield is 117 parts of common salt, 18 parts of water, and 44 parts of carbonic-dioxide gas.

We learn from this, in the first place, the exact proportion in which the sodic carbonate and hydrochloric acid can be most economically used; for, if the least excess of one or the other substance over the proportions indicated is taken, that excess will be wasted. It will not enter into the chemical change, but will be left behind with the salt and water.

Assume, then, that we have 500 grammes of sodic carbonate, and we wish to know what amount of hydrochloric acid to use, we simply make the proportion as $106 : 73 = 500 : x = 344\frac{36}{106}$. Again, suppose we wish to know how much common salt would be produced from these amounts of sodic carbonate and acid, we write a similar proportion—

$$106 : 117 = 500 : x = 552, \text{ nearly.}$$

So, then, in any process, after we have written the reaction as above, if the weight of any factor or product is given, we can calculate the weight of any other factor or product by this simple rule:

As the total molecular weight of the substance given is to the total molecular weight of the substance required, so is the given weight to the required weight. By total molecular weight we mean, evidently, not the weight of a single molecule, but the weight of the number of molecules which the equation indicates.

This may be called the golden rule of chemistry.

In the laboratory we never mix our materials at random, but always weigh out the exact proportions found by this rule. When one of the products is a gas, as in the present case, a simple modification of the rule enables us to calculate the volume of the resulting gas. Suppose, for example, we wished to calculate what volume of carbonic-dioxide gas could be obtained from 500 grammes of sodic carbonate. We should first find the weight by the above rule:

$$106 : 44 = 500 : x = 207\tfrac{1}{2}, \text{ nearly.}$$

The answer is 207½ grammes of carbonic dioxide. To find the corresponding volume in litres, we have merely to divide this value by the weight of one litre of the gas. Now, there are tables, in which the weight of one litre of each of the common gases is given; but such tables, although convenient, are not necessary, when, as in a written reaction, we know the molecular weights of the substances with which we are dealing. You remember that the molecular weight is always twice the specific gravity with reference to hydrogen. Half the molecular weight is, then, the specific gravity with reference to hydrogen. For example, the molecular weight of carbonic dioxide (CO_2) is 44, and its specific gravity with reference to hydrogen 22—in other words, a litre of carbonic dioxide weighs 22 times as much as a litre of hydrogen. Now, a litre of hydrogen, under the normal pressure of the atmosphere, and at the freezing-point of water, weighs one crith, or 0.0896 gramme, or, near enough for common purposes, 0.09 gramme. If, then, a litre of carbonic dioxide is 22 times as heavy, its weight is 22 criths, or $22 \times 0.09 = 1.98$ gramme. Our total product, above, being 207½ grammes, the number of litres will be $207\frac{1}{2} \div 1.98$, or very nearly 104 litres. A litre, as I have said, is very nearly 1¾ pint, but we always use these French weights and measures in the laboratory, so that the values are as significant to the chemist as are pounds and pints to the trader. The general rule, then, is this: We first find the weight of one litre of the gas in grammes, by simply multiplying one-half of its molecular weight by $\frac{9}{100}$, and then we reduce the weight of the gas in grammes to litres by dividing the weight by this product.

Let us pass, now, to another case of chemical change, and the example which I have selected is closely related to the last. One of the products of that reaction was carbonic-dioxide gas, and here we have a jar of that aëriform substance. On the other hand, I have in this bottle an elementary substance, called sodium. It belongs to the class of metals, and is one of the constituents of sodic carbonate, which we used in the former experiment. I now propose to cause these two substances to act chemically upon each other; but, as before, no chemical action will result unless the molecules have sufficient freedom of motion. Those of the carbonic-dioxide gas are already as free as the wind, moving with immense velocity through this jar. But not so with those of the sodium. In the usual solid condition of this metal, the motion of its molecules is restricted within very narrow limits. Before, we gave freedom to the molecules of sodic carbonate and hydrochloric acid by dissolving the substances in water. That method is not applicable here, for sodium acts chemically on water, and with great violence; but we can reach a similar result by melting the sodium, and heating the molten metal until it begins to volatilize. Then, on introducing the crucible containing the seething metal into the gas, the molecules of the sodium, as they are forced up by the heat, will come into contact with those of the carbonic dioxide, and a violent chemical action will be the result.

This action is made evident to you by the brilliant light evolved, and the sodium, as you would say, is burning in the carbonic-dioxide gas. Let us now represent this chemical change by our symbols.

Beginning with the factors, the molecule of carbonic dioxide, as already stated, is represented by the symbol CO_2. The weight of the molecule of sodium has not yet been accurately determined; and, in the absence of exact information, we will assume, as is most probable, that the molecular weight is twice the atomic weight, or, in other words, that the molecules consist of two atoms, Na-Na. Passing, next, to the products, we find only two, charcoal, and a substance called sodic oxide. As regards the last, we have every reason to believe that its molecules consist of two atoms of sodium united to a single atom of oxygen, Na_2O. About the charcoal molecules, we have no means of forming even a probable inference; and we will, therefore, as is usual in such cases, represent them as consisting of single atoms. Hence, writing the products after the factors, we have—

CO_2	Na-Na	C	Na_2O.
Carbonic Dioxide.	Sodium.	Carbon.	Sodic Oxide.

Remembering, now, that the number of atoms on the two sides must be the same, it is evident that the amount of oxygen in a molecule of CO_2 will yield $2Na_2O$; and, further, that, to form two molecules of Na_2O, two molecules of Na-Na are necessary. Hence our reaction must be written:

$$CO_2 + 2Na\text{-}Na = C + 2Na_2O.$$

By this we learn that, from one molecule of carbonic dioxide (CO_2) and two molecules of sodium (2Na-Na), there are formed two molecules of sodic oxide ($2Na_2O$)

and one atom of carbon (C). It is probable that the atoms of carbon group themselves into molecules; but, as we know nothing about their constitution, we cannot express it by our symbols.

Both of the products of this process are solids, and will be found, at the close of the experiment, in the small iron crucible in which the sodium was melted and introduced into the jar of carbonic-dioxide gas. The sodic oxide is a white solid, which is very soluble in water, or, rather, combines with water to form what is called caustic soda, which dissolves in the liquid; and caustic soda, as you well know, is a very important chemical agent. But the chief interest in this experiment centres about the other product. Charcoal is one of the forms of carbon; and the peculiar chemical relations of this element, which are illustrated by our experiment, are not only highly interesting in themselves, but have an important bearing on the subject of these lectures. I shall, therefore, digress for a moment from my immediate topic, in order to bring these facts to your notice.

Carbon, as you probably know, is one of the most remarkable of the chemical elements. In the first place, it is most protean in the outward aspects which it assumes. These brilliant crystals of diamond, the hardest of all bodies; this black graphite, as extreme in softness as is the diamond in hardness; these still more familiar lumps of coal, are all formed of the same elementary substance. In the second place, the various forms of fuel used on the earth also consist chiefly of this element, which is, therefore, the great source of our artificial light and heat, and the reservoir of that energy which, by the aid of the steam-engine, man uses with such effect.

All carbonaceous materials used as fuel, whether wood, coal, oil, or gas, if not themselves visibly organized, were derived from organized structures, chiefly plants; and all the light, all the heat, all the power, which they are capable of yielding, were stored away during the process of vegetable growth. The origin of all this energy is the sun, and it is brought to the earth by the sun's rays. Coal is the charred remains of a former vegetation, and the energy of our coal-beds was accumulated during long periods in the early ages of the geological history of the earth. Wonderful as the truth may appear, it is no less certain that the energy which drives our locomotives and forces our steamships through the waves came from the sun, than that the water, which turns the wheels of the Lowell factories, came from the springs of the New-Hampshire hills. How it comes, how there can be so much power in the gentle influences of the sunbeam, is one of the great mysteries of Nature. We believe that the effect is in some way connected with the molecular structure of matter; but our theories are, as yet, unable to cope with the subject. That the power comes from the sun, we know; and, moreover, we are able to put our finger on the exact spot where the mysterious action takes place, and where the energy is stored; and that spot, singular as it may appear, is the delicate leaf of a plant.

This same carbonic dioxide, on which we are here experimenting, is the food of the plant, and, indeed, the chief article of its diet. The plant absorbs the gas from the air, into which it is constantly being poured from our chimneys and lungs, and the sun's rays, acting upon the green parts of the leaf, decompose it. The oxygen it contains is restored to the atmosphere, while the carbon remains in the leaf to form the structure of the growing plant. This change may be represented thus:

$$\underset{\text{Carbonic Dioxide.}}{CO_2} = \underset{\text{Carbon.}}{C} + \underset{\text{Oxygen.}}{O{=}O.}$$

Now, to tear apart the oxygen atoms from the carbon requires the expenditure of a great amount of energy, and that energy remains latent until the wood is burned; and then, when the carbon atoms again unite with oxygen, the energy reappears undiminished in the heat and light, which radiate from the glowing embers. Just as, when a clock is wound up, the energy which is expended in raising the weight reappears when the weight falls; so the energy, which is expended by the sun in pulling apart the oxygen and carbon atoms, reappears when those atoms again unite. This is one of the most wonderful and mysterious effects of Nature; for, although the process goes on so silently and unobtrusively as to escape notice, it accomplishes an amount of work compared with which most of the noisy and familiar demonstrations of power are mere child's-play. It is one of the greatest achievements of modern science, that it has been able to measure this energy in the terms of our common mechanical unit, the foot-pound; and we know that the energy exerted by the sun and rendered latent in each pound of carbon, which is laid away in the growing wood, would be adequate to raise a weight of five thousand tons one foot.

The chief interest connected with the experiment before us is to be found in the fact that it is almost the parallel to the process which is going on in the leaf of every plant that waves in the sunshine. Compare the two reactions as they are here written, the one over the other:

$$CO_2 + 2Na\text{-}Na = C + 2NaO.$$
$$CO_2 = C + O{=}O.$$

In the first, the cause of the breaking up of the CO_2 molecule is evident. The molecules of the sodium have what is called an intense affinity for the atoms of oxygen, and attract them with such power as to tear them away from the atom of carbon. Now, when you remember that the atoms of carbon and oxygen are united by such a force that it requires the great energy I have described to tear them apart, and in the light of this knowledge study the second reaction, you will fail to find in the symbols any adequate explanation of the effect. And they cannot explain it; for the sun's energy cannot be expressed by a chemical formula. But, yet, this energy does here precisely the same work which the sodium accomplishes in our crucible. Moreover, there is another striking analogy between the two processes, which must not be overlooked.

The carbonic dioxide is decomposed in a vegetable leaf; and, of the two products of the reaction, the oxygen gas escapes into the air, while the carbon is deposited in the vegetable tissue. This relation between the two products depends on the aëriform condition of oxygen on the one hand, and the great fixity of carbon on the other. Carbon is peculiar in this respect: In all its conditions, whether of diamond, graphite, or coal, it is one of the most fixed solids known. Even when exposed to the highest artificial heat, it never loses its solid condition, and so the molecules of carbon, as they form in the leaf, assume their native immobility, and become a part of the skeleton of the growing plant. To fully appreciate this remarkable relation of carbon to organic structures, you must recall the fact that the only other three elementary substances, of which animals and plants chiefly consist—oxygen, hydrogen, and nitrogen—are not only aëriform, but they are gases, which no amount of pressure or cold is able to reduce to the liquid or solid condition. All organized beings may be said to be skeletons of carbon, which have condensed around the carbon atoms the elements of water and of air.

This point is one of such interest that a familiar illustration of it may be acceptable. When a piece of wood is heated out of contact with the air, the volatile elements, hydrogen, oxygen, and nitrogen, are driven off in various combinations, while the carbon molecules are left behind, retaining the same relative position they had in the tree; and, if we examine the charcoal with a microscope, we shall find that it has preserved the forms and markings of the cells, and the rings of annual growth; and, in fact, all those details of structure which marked the kind of wood from which it was made.

My assistant has projected on the screen a magnified image of a thin section of wood, which has been thoroughly carbonized, and you see how strikingly the facts I have stated appear.

Now, just as the non-volatile carbon is deposited from the carbonic dioxide in the cell of the plant, so in our experiment is it deposited in the crucible. Both of the products of the reaction are to a great extent fixed, but the carbon by far the most so; and, in this experiment, all, or, at least, a great part, of the carbonic dioxide, which previously filled the jar, has deposited the carbon it contained in the iron crucible. In the plant the carbonic dioxide, which passes through the structure in the process of plant-life, leaves its carbon in the leaf or stalk; and so here, the carbonic dioxide, which is brought by the currents in the jar in contact with the heated sodium, leaves its carbon in the crucible. In order to show you that carbon has been thus formed, I will now remove the crucible, and quench it with water. The sodic oxide (Na_2O) dissolves, and the charcoal is set free, and you see that the water in this jar is black with the particles of floating charcoal.

Let us now pass on to study a remarkable series of chemical changes, in which carbonic dioxide also plays an important part. The first of the series is one with which you are all so familiar, that it is perhaps not important to repeat it in this place; but, as I am anxious that you should have the processes we are studying presented to you in visible form, I will make the trivial experiment of slaking some common lime.

The action is very violent, and great heat is developed. As we shall hereafter see, the evolution of heat is an indication of chemical combination, and, in the case before us, the lime unites with the water. Let us try to represent this change by our symbols.

Lime is a compound of a metal we call calcium and oxygen. It is, in a word, a metallic ore; and I have a small bit of the metal which it contains in this tube. By projecting an image of the tube on the screen, you can see almost all that I can, save only that the metal has a brilliant lustre and ruddy tint, like bismuth. A molecule of lime is formed of two atoms, one of this metal and the other of oxygen. Hence the symbol CaO. A molecule of water, as we know, is represented by H_2O. The product of the reaction is a light, white powder we familiarly call slaked lime, and its analysis, interpreted by its chemical relations, shows that it has the constitution CaO_2H_2. The chemical name is calcic hydrate, and the change by which it was produced we can now express thus:

$$\underset{\text{Lime.}}{CaO} + \underset{\text{Water.}}{H_2O} = \underset{\text{Calcic Hydrate.}}{CaO_2H_2.}$$

In this reaction, as you see, two molecules unite to form a third, which consists of the atoms of the other two. If, now, we mix this slaked lime with a larger body of water, the result is an emulsion called milk-of-lime, and consisting merely of particles of the hydrate suspended in water. A part of the hydrate actually dissolves; and, if we employ as much as 700 times its volume of water, the whole dissolves, forming a transparent solution. This milk-of-lime, then, is a solution of calcic hydrate, containing a large excess of the solid hydrate in suspension. But there is a very simple means of separating the solid from the solution.

We use for the purpose a circular disk of porous paper, called a filter, which we fold in the shape of a cone, and place in a glass funnel. On pouring the turbid liquid into the paper cone, the clear solution will trickle through the pores of the paper, but the solid sediment will be retained on the upper surface.

Having now obtained a clear solution of calcic hydrate ($CaO_2H_2 + Aq$), I propose to show you next the action of carbonic dioxide upon it. I have already shown you this reaction as a test for carbonic dioxide, but we will now study the chemical process more in detail. Pouring our clear solution into this jar, we will pour in after it a quantity of carbonic dioxide, which, although a gas, is so heavy that we can handle it, as you remember, very much like a liquid. The gas is now resting on the solution, but the action is exceedingly slow; for, although the particles of the calcic hydrate are free to move in the liquid, and those of the carbonic dioxide in the space above the liquid, yet each is restricted to those spaces, and the two sets of molecules cannot come in contact, except at the surface of separation.

But, let us shake up the liquid, so as to bring the molecules of both liquid and gas in contact, and you see that, at once, we have a very marked change. The liquid becomes turbid, and, after a while, a quantity of a white powder will fall to the bottom, which, if collected and examined, will be found to be identical with chalk. Now that you are acquainted with our method of notation, I can best explain to you this change by writing at once the reaction:

$$(\underset{\text{Calcic Hydrate.}}{CaO_2H_2} + CO_2 + Aq.) = \underset{\text{Calcic Carbonate.}}{\underline{CaCO_3}} + (H_2O + Aq.).$$

The symbols of the factors of the reaction you will at once recognize, and you will also interpret the meaning of Aq., used to indicate that the calcic hydrate and carbonic dioxide come together in solution. Among the products of the reaction, the first symbol represents one molecule of calcic carbonate, the material of chalk. This body, being insoluble in water, drops out of the solution, and forms what is called a precipitate, a condition which we indicate arbitrarily by drawing a line under the symbol. The only other product of the reaction is water, which, of course, mingles with the great mass of water present, and this we express by $H_2O + Aq$.

I need not tell you that this white powder is not only the material of chalk,, but the material of the limestone-rocks, which form so great a part of the rocky crust of our globe. Not only the rough mountain limestones, but the fine marbles, and that beautiful, transparent, crystalline mineral we call Iceland-spar, are aggregates of molecules, having the same constitution as those which have formed in this experiment. The differences of texture may, doubtless, be referred to differences of molecular aggregation; but we have not yet been able to discover, either what the difference is, or on what it depends.

In order to produce the last reaction, we poured the gas upon the solution of calcic hydrate; and the chalk was only produced as fast as the gas dissolved in the liquid. We shall obtain the reaction more promptly, if, instead of taking the gas itself, we employ a solution of the gas in water, previously prepared. Moreover, this form of the experiment will enable me to show you a phase of the process which might otherwise escape your notice. I need not tell you that we can easily obtain such a solution ready-made to our hands. That beverage, which we persist in miscalling soda-water, is simply an over-saturated solution of carbonic dioxide in water, made by forcing a large excess of the gas into a strong vessel filled with water. At the ordinary pressure of the air, water will dissolve its own volume of this gas; but, when forced in by pressure, the water dissolves an additional volume for every additional atmosphere of pressure. As soon, however, as this solution is drawn out into the air, the excess of gas above one volume escapes, causing the effervescence with which we are so familiar. Carbonic dioxide is formed in the process of fermentation by which beer and wine are prepared; and it is the escape of the excess of this gas, dissolved under pressure, which causes the effervescence of bottled beer and champagne. The solution in water (soda-water) is now supplied to the market in bottles called siphons, which are convenient for our purpose.

Notice that, as I permit the solution to flow into the lime-water, the same white powder appears as before; but, now, notice further that, as I continue to add the solution of carbonic dioxide, this white solid redissolves, and we have a beautifully clear solution. It is generally believed that, under these conditions, in presence of a great excess of carbonic dioxide, the molecule of calcic carbonate combines with additional atoms of carbon, oxygen, and hydrogen, to form the very complex molecule $H_2CaC_2O_6$, which is assumed to be soluble in water; but, as this point is one of doubt, I prefer to present the phenomenon to you as simply one of solution, and as illustrating a remarkable point in our chemical philosophy—the fact that the production of a given compound is frequently determined by the circumstance of its insolubility. The calcic carbonate forms, in the first instance, because this compound is insoluble; but, when a proper solvent like the aërated water is present in sufficient excess, no such compound results, or, at least, we have no evidence of its formation.

Most of my audience will be more interested, however, in this solution of chalk in soda-water (for such it is), from the fact that it plays a very important part in Nature, and is a common feature of domestic experience. Such a solution as this is what we call hard water, and spring-water is frequently in this condition. Such water is said to kill soap, and is disagreeable when used in washing, because the lime in solution forms with the fatty constituent of the soap an insoluble, sticky mass, which adheres to the hands or cloth. Moreover, when such water is boiled, the carbonic dioxide is driven off, and the water loses its power of holding the chalk in solution, which is deposited sometimes as a loose powder, but at other times as a hard crust on the sides of the boiler.

I cannot readily show you the reprecipitation under these conditions; but I have here a crust, which was formed in a steam-boiler in the manner I have described. A precisely similar action gives rise to the formation of stalactites in lime-caverns, and of a form of lime-rock called travertine. Some of the finest marbles have been formed in this way.

Thus it is that we have been imitating here the production of chalk, limestone, and marble, at least so far as the chemical process is concerned. The molecule of all these substances has the same constitution, expressed by the symbol $CaCO_3$. Now, it is evident that

$$\underset{\text{Calcic Carbonate.}}{\mathrm{CaCO_3}} = \underset{\text{Lime.}}{\mathrm{CaO}} + \underset{\text{Carbonic Dioxide.}}{\mathrm{CO_2}}.$$

I mean simply by this, that it is theoretically possible to form, from one molecule of calcic carbonate, one molecule of lime and one molecule of carbonic dioxide; but it does not follow from this that it is practically possible to break up the molecule of calcic carbonate in this way; and we must avoid the error, not unfrequently made by chemical students, of being led astray by our notation. These equations, which we call reactions, are not like the equations of algebra. Any thing that can be deduced from an algebraic equation, according to the rules of the science, must be true; but it by no means follows that any combinations we may form with our symbols can be realized. We cannot deduce facts from chemical symbols. They are merely the language by which we express the *results of experiment;* and for this reason I have been, and shall be, very careful to show you the facts before I attempt to express them in chemical language. But, in the case before us, our caution is needless, for we can break up the molecule in the precise way which our assumed reaction indicates; and I will show you, lastly, two additional chemical processes, which will bring back our material to the condition of lime and carbonic dioxide, the substances from which we started.

The first is a reaction, identical with the one I have just written. Since the beginning of the lecture, I have been strongly heating some lumps of chalk in this platinum crucible. The process is a slow one; and it was necessary to begin the experiment early, in order that I might show you the result. The chemical change is identical, however, with that which may be observed in any lime-kiln, where lime is made by burning limestone. Each molecule of chalk, $CaCO_3$, looses a molecule of carbonic dioxide, CO_2, and we have left a molecule of lime, CaO. But the change in the appearance of the white mass produced by burning is so slight that I must bring in the aid of experiment to prove that any change has taken place; and, first of all, I must show you the test I am going to use.

In the first of these two jars I have an emulsion of chalk, and in the second milk-of-lime. Notice that this piece of paper, colored by a vegetable dye called turmeric, remains unchanged when dipped in the emulsion of chalk, but turns red in the milk-of-lime.

Let us test, now, the contents of our crucible. We will first empty it into some water. The white lumps almost instantly become slaked, and render the water milky. We will now dip in a sheet of turmeric-paper, and you see that, although we began with inactive chalk, we have obtained a material which acts on the turmeric-paper like caustic lime. Thus, then, we have regenerated the lime.

Let us next see if we can regenerate the carbonic dioxide:

In the last experiment, carbonic dioxide was produced, but it escaped so slowly, and in such small quantities, as entirely to escape notice. Where, however, limestone is burned on a large scale, the current of gas from the kiln is frequently very perceptible; and more than one poor vagrant, who has sought a night's lodging under the shelter of the stack, has been suffocated by the stream. But we can make evident the production of carbonic dioxide from chalk without the aid of such a sad illustration.

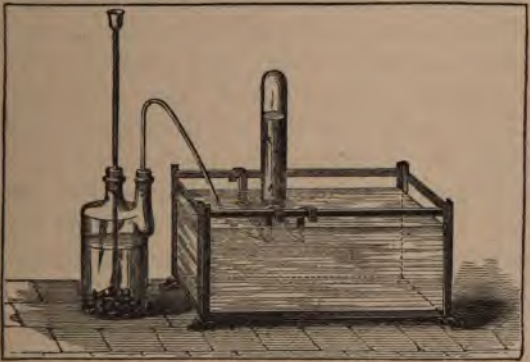


FIG. 22.—Pneumatic Trough, with Two-necked Gas-bottle.

In this bottle we have some bits of chalk. One of the two necks of the bottle is closed by a cork, through which passes tightly an exit-tube, to conduct away any gas that may be formed. The other is also corked, and through the cork passes a funnel-tube, by which I can introduce any liquid reagent into the bottle (Fig. 22). On pouring in some muriatic acid, a violent effervescence ensues, and a gas is formed which, flowing from the exit-tube, displaces the water in this glass bell.

The bell stands in what we call a pneumatic trough, and this simple apparatus for collecting gases must, I think, be familiar to all of my audience. The open mouth of the bell rests on the shelf of the trough under water, and the liquid is sustained in it by the pressure of the air. Let me, while the experiment is going on, write out the reaction:

$$\underset{\text{Chalk.}}{CaCO_3} + \underset{\text{Hydrochloric Acid.}}{(2HCl + Aq.)} = \underset{\text{Calcic Chloride.}}{(CaCl_2 + Aq.)} + \overline{CO_2}.$$

We already know the symbols of all the factors, and we may, therefore, confine our attention to the products.

The products are, first, carbonic-dioxide gas; and, secondly, a solution in water of a compound whose molecule consists of calcium and chlorine, and which we call calcic chloride. And, now that the jar is filled, I can easily show that we have regenerated carbonic dioxide. Removing the jar from the trough, we will first lower into it this lighted candle, and then pour into it some lime-water. The candle is instantly extinguished, and the lime-water rendered turbid.

Thus we end the torture of these molecules. You have seen how easily we have formed them, and how readily we have broken them up. We began with lime and carbonic dioxide, which we united to form chalk. We dissolved the chalk in a solution of CO_2, and learned how, in Nature, various forms of limestone could be crystallized from this solution. Lastly, we have recovered from the chalk the lime and carbonic dioxide with which we begun. I hope you have been able to follow these changes, and to understand the language in which they are expressed. If so, we have taken another step in advance, and, at the next lecture, shall be able to go on and classify these reactions, and thus prepare the way by which we may reach still further truth in regard to this wonderful microcosm of molecules and atoms.

Before, however, closing my lecture, I will embrace the opportunity offered by this division of my subject to explain, as briefly as I can, the principles of our chemical nomenclature. This nomenclature originated in 1787 with a committee of the French Academy of Sciences, a committee of which the great chemist Lavoisier was the ruling spirit. It was an attempt to indicate the composition of a substance by its name, and, for half a century after its adoption, it served most admirably the purpose for which it was devised, and exerted a marked influence on the development of chemistry. The nomenclature was based, however, on the dualistic theory, of which Lavoisier was the father, and, when at last our science outgrew this theory, the old names lost much of their significance and appropriateness. Within the last few years attempts have been made to modify the old nomenclature, so as to better adapt the names to our modern ideas. Unfortunately, the result, like most attempts to piece out an old garment, is far from satisfactory, and reviewers revel in the absurdities to which the nomenclature leads when applied to many of the products of modern chemical investigation. Fortunately, however, chemical symbols now supply to a great extent the place of philosophical names, and hence the nomenclature is a far less important feature in the new chemistry than it was in the old. I shall not, therefore, enter into much detail in regard to it, but limit myself to the statement of a few rules which will give you the key to the significance of the more common chemical terms.

The names of elementary substances are necessarily arbitrary. Those which were known before 1787 retain their old names, such as *sulphur*, *phosphorus*, *iron*, *gold*, and several others, including all the useful metals. Most of the more recently-discovered elements have been named in allusion to some prominent property, or some circumstance connected with their history: as *oxygen*, from ὀξὺς γεννάω (acid generator); *hydrogen*, from ὕδωρ γεννάω (water generator); *chlorine*, from χλωρός (green); *iodine*, from ἰώδης (violet); *bromine*, from βρῶμος (fetid odor). The names of the newly-discovered metals have a common termination, *um*, as *potassium*, *sodium*, *platinum;* and, the names of several of the non-metallic elements end in *ine*, as *chlorine*, *bromine*, *iodine*, *fluorine.*

Passing next to binary compounds—that is, compounds of only two elements—we notice, first, that the simple compounds of the other elements with *oxygen* are all called *oxides*, and that, in order to distinguish the different oxides, we use adjectives formed from the name of the element with which the oxygen is combined, preferring however, in many cases, the Latin name to the English, both for the sake of euphony and in order to secure more general agreement in different languages. Thus we have—

Argentic oxide	Ag_2O
Plumbic oxide	PbO
Stannic oxide	SnO_2

When the same element forms with oxygen two compounds the termination *ic* is retained for the higher oxide, while the termination *ous* is given to the lower. Thus—

Ferr*ous* oxide	FeO
Ferr*ic* oxide	Fe_2O_3
Sulphur*ous* oxide	SO_2
Sulphur*ic* oxide	SO_3

If there are more than two oxides, or if, in any case, there are objections to the use of the termination *ous*, the necessary distinctions are made by means of Greek numeral prefixes:

Nitr*ous* oxide	N_2O
Nitr*ic* oxide	NO
Dinitr*ic* trioxide	N_2O_3
Nitr*ic* dioxide	NO_2
Dinitr*ic* pentoxide	N_2O_5
Carbon*ic* oxide	CO
Carbon*ic* dioxide	CO_2

The names of the *binary compounds* of the other elements are formed like those of the oxides.

Compounds of	Chlorine	are called	Chlor*ides*.
"	Bromine	"	Brom*ides*.
"	Iodine	"	Iod*ides*.
"	Fluorine	"	Fluor*ides*.
"	Sulphur	"	Sulph*ides*.
"	Nitrogen	"	Nitr*ides*.
"	Phosphorus	"	Phosph*ides*.
"	Arsenic	"	Arsen*ides*.
"	Antimony	"	Antimon*ides*.
"	Carbon	"	Carbon*ides*.

Moreover, the specific names in the several classes of compounds also follow the analogy of the oxides, thus:

Stann*ous* chloride	$SnCl_2$
Stann*ic* chloride	$SnCl_4$
Diferrous sulphide	Fe_2S
Ferrous sulphide	FeS
Ferric sulphide	Fe_2S_3
Ferric disulphide	FeS_2

And here, before we pass on to the names of compounds of a higher order, let me ask you to carefully fix in your memory the fact that the termination *ide* always indicates a compound containing only two elements.

Of compounds of three or more elements the most prominent class is that of the acids, bodies originally so called on account of their sharp or acrid taste. Now, the greater part of the inorganic or mineral acids are composed of the two elements hydrogen and oxygen, united to some third element, which is the characteristic constituent in each case; and, from this third element the acid takes its name, the terminations *ic* and *ous* being used as in the case of binaries to indicate a greater or less amount of oxygen in the compound. Thus we have—

Nitr*ous* acid	HNO_2
Nitr*ic* acid	HNO_3
Sulphur*ous* acid	H_2SO_3
Sulphur*ic* acid	H_2SO_4
Phosphor*ous* acid	H_3PO_3
Phosphor*ic* acid	H_3PO_4

In every acid we can by various chemical processes replace the hydrogen it contains with different metallic elements, and we thus obtain a very large class of compounds called salts. The generic name of the salts of each acid is formed by changing the termination *ic*, of the name of the acid, into *ate*, or the termination *ous* into *ite*, thus:

Sulphur*ous* acid	forms	Sulph*ites*,
Sulphur*ic* acid	"	Sulph*ates*,
Phosphor*ous* acid	"	Phosph*ites*,
Phosphor*ic* acid	"	Phosph*ates*,
Carbon*ic* acid	"	Carbon*ates*,
Silic*ic* acid	"	Silic*ates*,

and the different salts of the same acid are distinguished by adjectives as before. For example:

Nitric acid	HNO_3
Sodic nitrate	$NaNO_3$
Potassic nitrate	KNO_3
Argentic nitrate	$AgNO_3$

So also:

Sulphuric acid	H_2SO_4
Potassic sulphate	K_2SO_4

Calcic sulphate	$CaSO_4$
Mercur*ous* sulphate	Hg_2SO_4
Mercur*ic* sulphate	$HgSO_4$
Ferr*ous* sulphate	$FeSO_4$
Ferr*ic* sulphate	$Fe_2(SO_4)_3$

The terminations *ous* and *ic*, used in the names of these salts, indicate the same difference in the condition of the metallic element which determines the union of the metal with more or less oxygen. Ferrous and ferric sulphates, for example, correspond to ferrous and ferric oxides. The nature of this difference will be discussed in the chapter on quantivalence.

There is an important class of compounds which bears to water a relation similar to that which salts sustain to their respective acids. This class of compounds is called the *hydrates*, and may be regarded as derived from water, by replacing one-half of its hydrogen. Thus we have—

Potassic hydrate	KOH	from	HOH
Calcic hydrate	CaO_2H_2	"	2HOH
Bismuthic hydrate	BiO_3H_3	"	3HOH
Silicic hydrate	SiO_4H_4	"	4HOH

So also:

Ferr*ous* hydrate	FeO_2H_2
Ferr*ic* hydrate	$Fe_2O_6H_6$

The very interesting theoretical relations of the hydrates will hereafter be discussed.

When the hydrogen of an acid is only in part replaced, or is replaced by more than one metallic element, the constitution of the resulting salt may still be indicated by the name, as in the following examples:

Hydro-disodic phosphate	H,Na_2PO_4
Potassio-aluminic sulphate	$K_2Al_2(SO_4)_4$

In like manner the relative proportions of the several ingredients of a salt may be indicated, as in—

Tetrahydro-calcic diphosphate	$H_4Ca(PO_4)_2$
Disodic tetraborate (borax)	$Na_2B_4O_7$

But, as is evident, names like the last two are practically useless, and, when we attempt to extend the nomenclature to organic compounds, we are led into still greater absurdities; so that, although by giving arbitrary names to various groups of atoms called compound radicals we have been able, to a limited extent, to adapt the nomenclature to this class of substances, yet we have been compelled in many cases to resort to trivial names like those used before the adoption of the nomenclature. The names oil of vitriol, corrosive sublimate, calomel, saltpetre, borax, cream-of-tartar, etc., of the last century, have their counterparts in aldehyde, glycol, phenol, urea, morphine, naphthaline, and many other familiar names of our modern science. Of course, such names are subject to no rules, and, although they have been usually selected with care, and indicate by their etymology important relations or qualities, they must be associated separately with the substances they designate.

LECTURE IX.

CHEMICAL CHANGES CLASSIFIED.

AMONG chemical processes we have already distinguished two classes: 1. Analysis comprising those reactions of which the chief feature—although not necessarily the only feature—is the resolution of a compound body into elementary substances, or else into simpler compounds; 2. Synthesis including such reactions as consist chiefly in the union of elementary substances to form compounds, or of simpler compounds to form those which are more complex. In addition to these two, we also distinguish a third class of reactions called metathesis, which are chiefly marked by the substitution in a compound of one element for another without otherwise disturbing the composition of the body, as when, for example, by substituting zinc for lead, we change acetate of lead into acetate of zinc, or when, from chloride of barium and sulphate of copper, we obtain chloride of copper and sulphate of barium. The words *analysis*, *synthesis*, and *metathesis*, are derived from the Greek, and signify respectively to *tear apart*, to *bind together*, and to *interchange*, and with the same meaning we also speak of analytical, synthetical, and metathetical reactions.

This classification, however, is not exhaustive, nor are its categories strictly exclusive; for, not only are there many reactions which cannot be included under either of the three types, but, moreover, chemical processes are seldom limited to a single mode of reaction. The analysis of one compound is usually accompanied by the synthesis of another, and, although examples of simple metathesis are very common, yet the interchange of elements implied by the term is often followed by the breaking up of one or both of the resulting products. Furthermore, as interpreted by the atomic theory, every chemical change may be regarded as the breaking up of molecules into atoms, and the regrouping of these atoms to form new molecules, and we require no other aid in representing any process than that which chemical symbols afford. Nevertheless, the terms analysis, synthesis, and metathesis, are in such general use that it is important to understand their meaning, and the old classification will be a useful guide in laying out our course of study and preparing the way for a wider generalization, which will include all subordinate distinctions. We will study first a few processes of which analysis is the predominant feature, and afterward pass to others which are equally characteristic as examples of synthesis, selecting always such examples as incidentally illustrate important principles or interesting facts of the science. Lastly, we will study the metathetical reactions, which are not only very common, but frequently occur undisturbed by other modes of chemical change, and the study of this very important class of phenomena will show us some of the latest phases which our chemical philosophy has assumed.

Indeed, the great advances of modern chemistry have been largely due to the intelligent study of metathetical reactions. As the term metathesis implies, these reactions are not caused by an entire breaking up of the molecules into atoms, and the production from the wreck of new molecules with a wholly different structure, but are due simply to an interchange between molecules of certain of their parts, the structure of the associated molecules not being otherwise altered. Hence it is frequently possible to infer from the known structure of the factors of such reactions what must be the structure of the products, or the reverse; and by starting from the simplest molecules, in regard to whose structure there can be no doubt, and following out this principle through a series of reactions, we have been able to reach definite conclusions in regard to the structure of highly complex products.

Of the analytical reactions I will select for our first illustration the process by which oxygen gas is usually made. The common source of oxygen is a white salt called potassic chlorate. This salt has a very soothing effect on an irritated throat, and is perhaps best known from the troches in which it is the active ingredient, but the great mass of the potassic chlorate manufactured is used for fireworks or for making oxygen gas, and it is to the last use we now propose to apply it. For this purpose, we have only to heat the salt to a low, red heat in an appropriate vessel. We use here a copper flask, and connect the exit-tube with the now familiar pneumatic trough. While my assistant is preparing the oxygen gas, I will explain to you the process.

Although potassic chlorate is a non-volatile solid, and we have no direct means of weighing its molecules, yet, from the purely chemical evidence we possess, there is no doubt whatever about its molecular constitution. It is expressed by the symbol $KClO_3$, and, in the process before us, the potassic chlorate simply breaks up into another salt called potassic chloride and oxygen gas,

$$\underset{\text{Potassic Chlorate.}}{KClO_3} = \underset{\text{Potassic Chloride.}}{KCl} + \underset{\text{Oxygen Atoms.}}{O_3},$$

that is, each molecule of the salt gives a molecule of potassic chloride and three atoms of oxygen. Notice that I say three atoms; for this is a point to which I must call your attention.

We are not dealing here with an example of pure analysis, although that feature of the reaction predominates over every other. Oxygen *gas* is the product formed; and, as I have several times said, we know that the molecules of oxygen consist of two atoms. Hence, the three atoms which the heat drives off must pair, and, from three atoms, we can only make one molecule. What, then, is to become of the third atom, which seems to be left out in the cold? You must have already answered this question; for you remember that our symbols only express the change in one of the many millions of molecules which are breaking up at the same instant; so there can be no want of a mate for our solitary atom. Indeed, two molecules of chlorate will give us just the number of atoms we want to make three molecules of oxygen gas. Hence, we should express the change more accurately by doubling the symbols:

$$\underset{\text{Potassic Chlorate.}}{2KClO_3} = \underset{\text{Potassic Chloride.}}{2KCl} + \underset{\text{Oxygen Gas.}}{3O{=}O}.$$

Let me next remind you that these symbols express exact quantitative relations; and, as some of my young friends may desire to know how to calculate the amount of chlorate they ought to use in order to make a given volume, say, ten litres of oxygen, I will, even at the risk of a little recapitulation, go through the calculation: A molecule of $KClO_3$ weighs $39.1+35.5+48 = 122.6$ m.c., and two molecules will weigh 245.2 m.c. These yield $2KCl$, weighing $2\,(39.1+35.5) = 149.2$ m.c., and $3O{=}O$, weighing 96 m.c. We must next find the weight of ten litres of oxygen gas. To find the weight of one litre we multiply the specific gravity of the gas, or half molecular weight, by $\frac{9}{100}$. Now, $\frac{9}{100} \times 16 = 1.44$ gramme. Hence, ten litres weigh 14.4 grammes. But, if 96 m.c. of gas are made from 245.2 m.c. of salt, then 14.4 grammes would be obtained from a quantity easily found from the proportion:

$$96 : 245.2 = 14.4 : x = 36.78 \text{ grammes.}$$

I think, after this, we will assume that these quantitative relations are all right, and let them take care of themselves. Returning to the experiment, before I show that the products are those which I have described, let me give just a word of caution to any of my young friends present, who may like to repeat it.

We find that it is best to mix our chlorate with a heavy black powder, known in commerce as black oxide of manganese. What the effect of the powder is we do not know, for it is wholly unchanged in the process. But, in some way or other, it eases off the decomposition, which is otherwise apt to be violent. In buying the black oxide of manganese you must take care that it has not been adulterated with coal-dust—for a mixture of coal-dust and chlorate explodes with dangerous violence when heated, and serious accidents have resulted from the cupidity which led to such adulteration. Let me, moreover, say in general that, although I highly approve of chemical experiments, as a recreation for boys, they ought always to be made under proper oversight, and according to exact directions, and I would warmly recommend, as a trustworthy companion for all beginners, the abridgment of "Eliot and Storer's Manual of Chemistry," recently edited by Prof. Nichols, of the Institute of Technology.

But how shall I show you that this gas we have obtained is oxygen? I know of no better way than to test it with one of our watch-spring matches. . . . In no other gas will iron burn like this.

So much for the oxygen. Let us next turn to the other product, that I called potassic chloride. This is left in the retort, forming a solid residue, but, as it would take a long time to bring what we have just made into a presentable condition, we must be content to see some of the product of a former process, which I have in this bottle.

At a distance, you cannot distinguish the white salt from the potassic chlorate with which we started, but, if you compared the two carefully, you would see that there was a very great difference between them. I can only show you that the crystals of the two salts have wholly different forms. For this purpose I have crystallized them on separate glass plates, and I will now project a magnified image of the crystals on the screen. There you see them beautifully exhibited on the two illuminated disks side by side. The square figures on the left-hand disk (Fig. 23) are the projections of the cubes of *potassic chloride*, which differ utterly in form from the rhombic plates of *potassic chlorate* that appear on the right (Fig. 24).

The second example of an analytical process which I have to show you is also familiar to many of my audience, and cannot fail to be interesting to the rest; for it is the process by which nitrous oxide is prepared, the gas now so much used by the dentists as an anæsthetic. It was formerly called laughing-gas, but the peculiar intoxication it causes, when inhaled under certain conditions, has been almost forgotten in its present

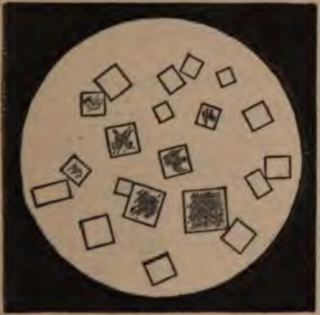


FIG. 23.—Crystals of Potassic Chloride.

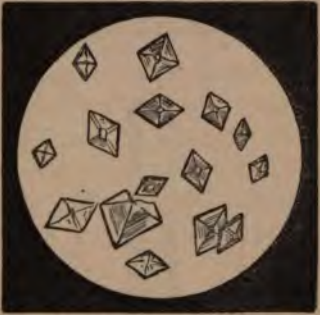


FIG. 24.—Crystals of Potassic Chlorate.

beneficent application in minor surgery. Nitrous oxide is made from a well-known white salt, prepared from one of the secondary products of the gas-works, and called nitrate of ammonia, or ammonic nitrate. When this salt is gently heated in a glass flask, its molecules split up into those of nitrous oxide and water.

Again, let us make use of the time required for the experiment to explain the process. The molecules of ammonic nitrate have the constitution $N_2H_4O_3$, and the change may be represented thus:

$$\underset{\text{Ammonic Nitrate.}}{N_2H_4O_3} = \underset{\text{Water.}}{2H_2O} + \underset{\text{Nitrous Oxide.}}{N_2O.}$$

The experiment has been arranged so as to show both of the products (Fig. 25). The water condenses in this test-tube, while the gas passes forward, and is collected over a pneumatic trough. But what evidence can I give you that these are, in fact, the products? As regards the water, you would readily recognize the familiar liquid, which has collected in the tube, could you examine and taste it. But, as I cannot offer you this evidence, I will seek for another. Most of you must be familiar with the remarkable action of the alkaline metals on water. You see how this lump of potassium inflames the moment it touches the liquid.

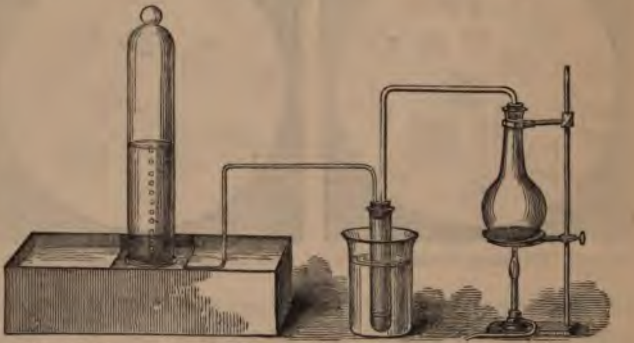


FIG. 25.—Preparation of Nitrous Oxide and Water, from Ammonic Nitrate.

Let us now see whether it will act in a similar way on the liquid which has condensed in our tube. . . . There can be no doubt that we are dealing with water. Next for the gas. Nitrous oxide has the remarkable quality, not only of producing anæsthesia, but also of sustaining the combustion of ordinary combustibles with great brilliancy—like oxygen gas. But there is a marked difference between nitrous oxide and oxygen, which an experiment will serve to illustrate, and this, at the same time, will show us that the gas we have obtained in our experiment is really nitrous oxide.

Taking a lump of sulphur, I will, in the first place, ignite it, and when it is only burning at a few points I will immerse it in a jar of oxygen. As you see, it at e burns up with great brilliancy. Taking now a similar lump of sulphur, and waiting until you all admit that it is ignited more fully than before, I will plunge it into this jar of gas we have just prepared, and which we assume to be nitrous oxide. . . . It at once goes out, and the reason is obvious. There is an abundance of oxygen in the nitrous oxide—relatively, more than twice as much as in the air; but, in the molecules of N_2O, the oxygen atoms are bound to the atoms of nitrogen by a certain force, which the sulphur at this temperature is unable to overcome. Let me, however, heat the sulphur to a still higher temperature, until the whole surface is burning, and you see that it burns as brilliantly in the compound as it does in the elementary gas.

In the experiment with ammonic nitrate, this salt is resolved, not into elementary substances, but only into simpler compounds, and it will be instructive to inquire how we can push our chemical analysis still further, and from the two products—water and nitrous oxide—obtain the elementary substances of which ammonic nitrate is ultimately composed. We have already seen that, by an electric current, water may be changed into two elementary aëriform substances named oxygen and hydrogen, and under such conditions as to prove that water consists of these two chemical elements, and of these alone. The demonstration having once been given, it is unnecessary to repeat this simple analytical process; for in chemistry, as in geometry, we should make little progress if we were always retracing our first steps. Passing, then, at once to the nitrous-oxide gas, let me call your attention to two successive reactions which, although they liberate only one of the constituents of this compound, clearly point out what the other constituent is, and enable us to estimate its amount.

Heated by this gas-furnace is a glass tube, filled through the greater part of its length with finely-divided metallic copper. One end of the tube is connected by air-tight joints with a graduated gasometer, from which a regulated amount of nitrous-oxide gas can be passed through the interstices left by the copper. The other end of the tube is connected with a pneumatic trough, and a graduated glass bell receives the gas after it has passed over the heated metal. While I have been speaking, the gas-current has been slowly passing, and the aëriform product bubbling up through the water of the pneumatic trough into the bell. A perfectly colorless gas has been flowing in at one end of the tube, and an equally colorless gas passing out at the other end. Moreover, on comparing the graduations of the gasometer and the bell-glass, I find that there has been no change of volume. The graduations are in French measure, and just 750 cubic centimetres of gas have been collected in the bell; and the scale shows that just 750 cubic centimetres of gas have left the gasometer. Has not, then, the gas passed over the metallic copper unchanged? A careless observer, without testing the product, might so conclude, although there is one circumstance of this very experiment which, if he noticed it, would show him conclusively that a chemical change has taken place. The surface of the metallic copper has lost its characteristic color and become covered with a black powder. Such an essential change of qualities indicates here, as elsewhere, a chemical change, and in this change it is most probable that the nitrous-oxide gas has concurred. To make sure of this, let us test the aëriform product. Here are two jars of gas of equal size. The left-hand jar has been filled with nitrous oxide; the right-hand jar with the product which would be formed by passing this gas over heated copper, and we shall be reminded of the fact that this product has the same volume as the aëriform factor of the reaction by the equal volumes of the two gases as they stand before us. Are they the same substance? We immerse a burning taper in the nitrous oxide, and it burns far more brilliantly than in the air. We immerse the taper in the other gas, and it is instantly extinguished. Evidently we have here a very different substance from nitrous oxide; and this inert gas which will not only extinguish a candle-flame, but also the flame of burning phosphorus, and is in all its relations singularly inactive, is a very well-known substance named nitrogen, one of the best known of the chemical elements.

Having thus extracted from nitrous oxide one of its constituents, we naturally next ask, How much of the original material does the nitrogen represent? And since the volume of the nitrogen gas obtained exactly equals the volume of the nitrous oxide that has disappeared, it is obvious that an answer to this question can be obtained by comparing the densities of the two aëriform substances. Now, while nitrous oxide has 22 times the density of hydrogen gas, the density of nitrogen gas on the same scale is only 14. Hence, while of 22 parts by weight of nitrous oxide 14 are nitrogen, there are 8 parts in 22 of the material still to be accounted for. What has become of it? Quite obviously it has united with the copper, and hence the change of color which the metal has undergone. If we had weighed the glass tube with its copper filling before the experiment, and should now weigh it again, we should find that it had gained in weight by the exact amount missing. There can be, then, no question where the lost material is, and it would be very satisfactory if we could extract it from the black powder and examine the substances as we have the nitrogen gas. But, although this precise result cannot be produced, we can readily pass the material into another state of combination so familiar in all its relations that we shall require no further evidence in regard to the matter.

For this purpose we will now alter the connections of our tube, passing in hydrogen gas at one end, and connecting the exit with a small U-shaped glass receiver, in which any volatile product will condense. As the hydrogen gas passes over the heated black powder, I see the color and lustre of the metallic copper reappear, and at the same time drops of a limpid, colorless liquid appear in the condenser. That liquid is water, and the problem is solved. To form water, hydrogen must have united with oxygen. The material which united with the copper to form the black powder in the first reaction, and which the black powder has lost in this second reaction must be that familiar elementary substance—oxygen—surrounding us in the atmosphere, and with which we are already so well acquainted. The black powder is called oxide of copper, and the two processes are simply expressed by chemical symbols, thus:

(1.) $\boxed{N_2O} + Cu = CuO + \boxed{N_2}$. (2.) $CuO + H_2 = Cu + H_2O$.

In the first reaction we have inclosed the symbols of nitrous oxide and nitrogen gas in squares, in order to make prominent a signification of the symbolical language which, although implied in what has been before said, is so important that it demands more specific notice. When a reaction is correctly written, all symbols of molecules stand for the same volume in the state of gas or vapor. Hence, reaction No. 1 expresses the fact above stated, that the volume of the nitrogen gas formed is equal to the volume of nitrous oxide decomposed. In other cases, where the volumes are not equal, the coefficients before the molecular symbols indicate what the relation is.

But, it may be asked, Why all this reasoning to establish facts which we had already assumed, and which the symbols represent? Simply in order to illustrate the methods and logic of chemistry. Our symbols, it must be remembered, prove nothing. They are merely concise modes of expressing observed facts, and, unless we clearly distinguish between the facts of Nature and the system by which they are classified, we shall attain to no positive knowledge.

The last example of an analytical reaction, which we shall have time to examine, is furnished by a remarkable compound of iodine and nitrogen, called iodide of nitrogen. Iodine is an elementary substance, resembling chlorine, which is extracted from sea-weed. It is a very volatile solid, and gives a violet-colored vapor, whence its name from the Greek word ἰώδης. When heated gently with aqua ammonia, the iodine takes from the ammonia a portion of nitrogen, and forms with it a very explosive compound whose molecule has the constitution NI_3. We have prepared a small quantity of the substance, and the black powder is now resting on this anvil, wrapped in filtering-paper. The slightest friction is sufficient to determine the breaking up of these very unstable molecules, and the decomposition of the compound into iodine and nitrogen. A mere touch with a hammer is followed by a loud report, when you notice a cloud of violet vapor, which indicates that the iodine has been set free:

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} 2NI_3 & = & N\equiv N & + & 3I\text{-}I \\ \text{Iodide of Nitrogen.} & & \text{Nitrogen Gas.} & & \text{Iodine-Vapor.} \end{array}$$

In this case, as in previous examples, the atoms, when liberated, unite in pairs to form molecules of nitrogen gas on the one side, and molecules of iodine-vapor on the other; and, since a single molecule does not yield an even number of atoms of either kind, we double the symbols.

A striking feature of this reaction, which you cannot fail to have recognized, is this: A compound is here spontaneously resolved into elementary substances with development of energy; so that iodine and nitrogen, instead of attracting each other, as the elements of a compound ought to do, actually repel each other with great violence. This appearance of anomaly, however, arises solely from our habit of regarding elementary substances as the true elements of chemistry. The molecules of nitrogen gas and iodine vapor are composed of mutually attracting atoms as truly as the molecules of any compound, only they are formed by the union of atoms of the same kind. The atoms of nitrogen have an attraction for the atoms of iodine, or else no combination between the two would be possible, but their attraction for each other is far stronger, and the explosion is simply the effect of the greater force asserting its supremacy.

Reviewing for a moment the analytical reactions we have studied, let me call your attention to the difference in the ease with which they can be obtained. To decompose water we employ a powerful electric current, and the reaction involves a great expenditure of energy. Potassic chlorate and ammonic nitrate decompose spontaneously, but not violently, as soon as the salts are melted and the temperature slightly raised above the melting-point, and the decomposition is attended with a certain development of energy, as shown by the liberation of heat. Iodide of nitrogen violently explodes on the least touch, developing a large amount of energy. Evidently, there is a marked distinction between compounds like water, which require a certain amount of energy to decompose them, and compounds like those on which we have experimented in this lecture, that decompose spontaneously with liberation of energy. The first class are stable compounds, and their stability is measured by the power required to decompose them. The last class are unstable compounds, and the power they manifest, when some slight cause destroys the equilibrium on which their existence depends, and they fall in pieces, is the measure of their instability. This, however, introduces us to an order of phenomena which cannot be intelligently discussed until our knowledge of chemical processes has been enlarged. I must therefore content myself for the time being with simply pointing out a distinction on which I shall afterward dwell, and pass on to some examples of synthetical reactions.

One of the most striking illustrations of the direct union of two substances, to form a third, is furnished by the action of ammonia gas on hydrochloric-acid gas. Without entering into any details in regard to the processes by which these two aëriform substances are prepared, let it be sufficient to say that, in the glass flask on the right-hand side of this apparatus (Fig. 26), are the materials for making hydrochloric acid, and in the similar flask on the left those for making ammonia. The exit-tubes from these flasks deliver the two gases into this large glass bell, where they meet, and the chemical reaction takes place. The reaction is very simple, and one in regard to which we have no doubt, for the molecules of both of the factors have been weighed and analyzed. It is expressed thus:

$$\underset{\text{Ammonia Gas.}}{NH_3} + \underset{\text{Hydrochloric-Acid Gas.}}{HCl} = \underset{\text{Ammonic Chloride.}}{NH_4Cl.}$$

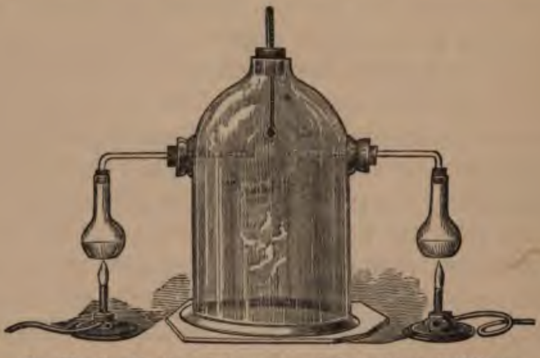


FIG. 26.—Combination of Ammonia and Hydrochloric-Acid Gases.

As you see, the atoms of a molecule of ammonia unite with those of a molecule of hydrochloric acid to form a single molecule of ammonic chloride, and, although the reaction may imply the breaking up, to a certain extent, of the molecules of the two factors, yet the subsequent synthesis is the chief feature. Ammonic chloride is a solid, and the sudden production, from two invisible gases, of the white particles of this salt, which fill the bell with a dense cloud, is a very striking phenomenon.

The second example of synthesis I have chosen is equally striking. Here, also, the factors of the reaction are both gases.

The lower jar (Fig. 27) contains a gas called nitric oxide, like nitrous oxide, a compound of oxygen and nitrogen, but containing a relatively larger proportion of oxygen. Its molecule has the constitution NO.

The upper jar contains oxygen, and, on removing the thin glass which now separates the two gases, you notice an instantaneous change. A deep-red vapor soon fills the glass. This red product is still another compound of nitrogen and oxygen, called nitric peroxide, whose symbol is NO_2, and the reaction is simply this:

$$\underset{\text{Nitric Oxide.}}{2NO + O{=}O} \quad = \quad \underset{\text{Nitric Peroxide.}}{2NO_2.}$$

Here a molecule of nitric oxide takes only an atom of oxygen, and, since each molecule of oxygen gas consists of two atoms, it will supply the need of two molecules of NO.

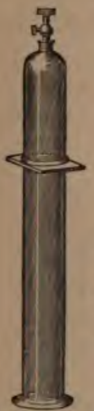


FIG. 27.—Combination of Nitric-oxide and Oxygen Gas.

Since the two factors and the single product of this process are all gases, the reaction before us is well adapted to illustrate a fact in regard to our symbols, of which I have already once before spoken. If, in writing reactions, care is taken that each term shall always represent one or more perfect molecules, so far as their constitution is known—then the symbols will always indicate, not only the relative weights, but also the relative volumes of the several factors and products when in the state of gas. That this must be the case, you will see when you remember that equal volumes of all gases under the same conditions have the same number of molecules, and hence that all gas-molecules have the same volume. The symbol of one molecule represents what we will call a unit volume, and the number of these unit volumes concerned in any reaction is the same as the number of molecules. We can read the reaction before us thus: Two volumes of nitric-oxide and one volume of oxygen gas yield two volumes of nitric peroxide.

Three volumes, therefore, become two. If this is the case, there must be a partial vacuum in the jar, and, on opening the stop-cock, you hear the whistle which the current of air produces as it rushes in to establish an equilibrium.

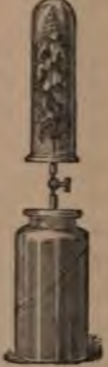


FIG. 28.—Union of Chlorine with Tinsel.

We come now to still another example of a synthetical reaction, and, to illustrate this, the apparatus before you has been prepared (Fig. 28). The metallic leaf in the upper of the two glass jars is made of brass, which consists of the two metals, zinc and copper. In the lower jar we have chlorine gas. The air has been exhausted from the upper jar by a pump, and, on opening the stop-cock, the chlorine gas will rush in from the lower jar to take its place. Chemical union at once results, and notice the appearance of flame, which is an indication that great heat is produced by this chemical change. The change here is very simple. The atoms of chlorine unite directly with the atoms both of zinc and of copper, forming two compounds, which we call respectively zincic chloride, and cupric chloride. One reaction will serve for both metals, as the two are similar, differing only in the symbols of the metals. Take copper—

$$\underset{\text{Copper.}}{Cu} + \underset{\text{Chlorine Gas.}}{Cl\text{-}Cl} = \underset{\text{Cupric Chloride.}}{CuCl_2.}$$

In studying analytical reactions, we have already made a distinction between stable compounds like water, whose decomposition involves a certain expenditure of energy, and unstable compounds like iodide of nitrogen, which decompose spontaneously with manifestation of energy whenever the equilibrium of the molecules is disturbed. As synthesis is the direct reverse of analysis, we should naturally expect that the thermal or dynamical effects would be reversed in these two opposite modes of chemical change; and that while in the production of *stable* compounds heat or energy would be *set free*, in the production of *unstable* compounds heat or energy would be consumed. Such a relation does in fact exist, and is in harmony with the general principles of action and reaction, which rule throughout Nature. But with all the power at our command the synthesis of unstable compounds can only be secured by indirect processes. To build up these unstable structures is very much like building card houses, and implies not only an expenditure of energy but also skill in construction; and it is a great triumph of our modern chemical science that we have been able to accomplish the synthesis of so many bodies of this class. I shall endeavor to show how this has been accomplished in a future lecture. We are not, however, dealing with such cases in this connection, but only with examples of direct chemical union. Such direct union, like the springing of an armature to a magnet, always implies the manifestation of energy or the development of heat, and heat has been evolved in all the three synthetical reactions we have thus far studied; but the point is so important that I will make another experiment in order to illustrate this feature of direct synthetical reactions still further.

In this glass I have placed a small piece of phosphorus, and now I will drop upon it a few crystals of iodine. Direct combination between the phosphorus and iodine at once takes place, and the heat developed by this union is sufficient to inflame the uncombined phosphorus which I have intentionally added in excess. But the burning of the phosphorus, although the mos conspicuous feature, must not divert our attention from the primary effect which it is the object of the experiment to illustrate.

There is one class of chemical processes in which the thermal effects are so great, so striking, and so important, as to subordinate all other phenomena. I refer to the common processes of combustion, on which we depend for all our artificial light and heat. To these processes I shall next ask your attention, for, although they are only further illustrations of the principle just stated, yet, they play such an important part in Nature, and have been so often the battle-ground between rival chemical theories, that they demand our separate attention. I will open the subject by burning in the air a piece of phosphorus.

Before this intelligent audience it is surely unnecessary to dwell on the elementary facts connected with the class of phenomena of which this is the type. It will only be necessary for me to call to your recollection the main points, and then to pass to the few features which I desire especially to illustrate. In regard to the main points, no experiment could be more instructive than this. This large glass jar is filled with the same atmospheric air in which we live. Of this atmospheric air one-fifth of the whole material consists of molecules of oxygen gas in a perfectly free and uncombined condition; for, although they are mixed with molecules of nitrogen gas, in the proportion of four to one, and, although the presence of this great mass of inert material greatly mitigates the violence of our ordinary processes of burning, it does not, in any other respect, alter the chemical relations of the oxygen gas to combustible substances. These combustibles are, for the most part, compounds of a few elements—carbon, hydrogen, sulphur, and phosphorus—including the elementary substances themselves, and our common combustibles are almost exclusively compounds of hydrogen and carbon only. Their peculiar relations to the atmosphere depend solely on the fact that the atoms of these bodies attract oxygen atoms with exceeding energy, and it is only necessary to excite a little molecular activity in order to determine chemical union between the two. This union is a direct synthetical reaction, and, like all processes of that class, it is attended with the liberation of heat. The chief feature which distinguishes the processes of burning from other synthetical reactions is the circumstance that the heat generated during the combination is sufficient to produce ignition—in other words, to raise the temperature of the materials present to that point at which they become luminous, and the brilliant phenomena which thus result tend to divert the attention from the simple chemical change, of which they are merely the outward manifestation. In the case of our ordinary combustibles, the real nature of the process is still further obscured by the additional circumstance that the products of the burning—carbonic dioxide and aqueous vapor—are invisible gases, which, by mixing with the atmosphere, so completely escape rude observation that their existence even was not suspected until about a century ago, when carbonic dioxide was first discovered by Dr. Black. Although these aëriform products necessarily contain the whole material, both of the combustible and of the oxygen with which the combustible has combined, there is a seeming annihilation of the combustible, which completely deceived the earlier chemists. In the case before us, however, the product of the combustion is a solid, and it is this circumstance which makes the experiment so instructive. Almost every step of the process can be here seen. You noticed that we lighted the phosphorus in order to start the combustion—for this combustible, like every other, must be heated to a certain definite temperature before it bursts into flame. This temperature is usually called the point of ignition, and differs greatly for different combustibles. While phosphorus inflames below the temperature of boiling water, coal and similar combustibles require a full red heat. If, as our modern theory assumes, increased temperature merely means an increased velocity of molecular motion, the explanation of these facts would seem to be that a certain intensity of molecular activity is necessary in order to bring the molecules of oxygen sufficiently near to those of the combustible to enable the atoms to unite, and that the point of ignition is simply the temperature at which the requisite molecular momentum is attained. But the process once started continues of itself, for it is a characteristic of those substances we call combustible that, as soon as a part of the body is inflamed, the heat developed by the chemical union is sufficient to maintain the temperature of the adjacent mass at the ignition-point.

Passing next to the chemical process itself, nothing could be simpler than the change which is taking place in the experiment before us. It is an example of direct synthesis. This white powder which you see falling in such abundant flakes is the solid smoke of this fire. It is formed by the union of the phosphorus and oxygen—two atoms of phosphorus uniting with five of oxygen to form a molecule of this solid, which we call phosphoric oxide, and whose symbol we may write thus, P_2O_5.

But, neither the conditions of the burning nor the chemical change itself, although so beautifully illustrated here, are nearly so prominent facts as the manifestation of light and heat, which attends the process; and these brilliant phenomena wholly engrossed the attention of the world until comparatively recently, and indeed they still point out what is really the most important circumstance connected with this class of phenomena. The union of combustible bodies with oxygen is attended with the development of an immense amount of energy, which takes the form of light or heat, as the case may be. Moreover, it is also true that the amount of energy thus developed depends solely on the amount of combustible burnt, and not at all on the circumstance that the burning is rapid or slow. Thus, in the case before us, the amount of heat developed by the burning of an ounce of phosphorus is a perfectly definite quantity, and would not be increased if the combustion were made vastly more intense. So it is with other combustibles. The table before you gives the amount of energy developed by the burning of one pound of several of the more common combustibles, estimated, in the first place, in our common units of heat, and, in the second place, in foot-pounds. But, although the amount of energy is thus constant, de-

Calorific Power from One Pound of Each Combustible.

	English Units of Heat.	Foot-pounds.
Hydrogen	62,032	47,888,400
Marsh-gas	23,513	18,152,350
Olefiant gas	21,344	16,477,880
Wood-charcoal	14,544	11,228,000
Alcohol	12,931	9,982,890
Sulphur	4,070	3,141,886

pending solely on the amount of the combustible burnt, the brilliancy of the effect may differ immensely. A striking illustration of this fact I can readily show you.

For this purpose I will now repeat the last experiment, with only this difference, that, instead of burning the phosphorus in air, I will burn the same amount as before in a globe filled with pure oxygen. We shall, of course, expect a more violent action, because, there being here no nitrogen-molecules, there are five times as many molecules of oxygen in the same space. Hence, there are five times as many molecules of oxygen in contact with the phosphorus at once, and five will combine with the phosphorus in the same time that one did before. But, with this exception, all the other conditions of the two experiments are identical. We have the same combustible, and the same amount of it burnt. We have, therefore, the same amount of energy developed, and yet how different the effect! Phosphorus burns brightly even in air, but here we have vastly greater brilliancy, and the intensity of the light is blinding.

What is the cause of the difference? One obvious explanation will occur to all: The energy in this last experiment has been concentrated. Although only the same amount of heat is produced in the two cases, yet, in the last, it is liberated in one fifth of the time, and the effect is proportionally more intense. The intensity of the effect is shown simply in two circumstances: first, a higher temperature; and, secondly, a more brilliant light. Of these, the first is fully accounted for in the explanation just suggested; for, if five times as much heat is liberated in a given time, it must necessarily raise the temperature of surrounding bodies to a much higher degree. I need not go beyond your familiar experience to establish this principle, although temperature is a complex effect, depending, not only on the amount of heat liberated, but also on the nature of the material to be heated, and on conditions which determine the rapidity with which the heat is dissipated. But the matter of the light is not so obvious. Why should more rapid burning be attended with more brilliant light? It is so in the present case; but is it always so? We can best answer this question by a few experiments, which will teach us what are the conditions under which energy takes the form of light; but these experiments we must reserve until the next lecture.

LECTURE X.

THE THEORY OF COMBUSTION.

As our last hour closed, we were studying the phenomena of combustion. I had already illustrated the fact that, so far as the chemical change was concerned, these processes were examples of simple synthesis, consisting in the union of the combustible atoms with the oxygen atoms of the air, and that the sole circumstance which distinguished these processes from other synthetical reactions was the amount of energy developed. There were three points to which I directed your attention in connection with this subject: 1. The condition of molecular activity, measured by the temperature or point of ignition, which the process requires. 2. The chemical change itself, always very simple. 3. The amount of energy developed, and the form of its manifestation. This last point is the phase of these phenomena which absorbs the attention of beholders, and the one which we have chiefly to study. I stated in the last lecture that the amount of energy developed depended solely on the nature and amount of the combustible burnt, but I also showed that both the intensity and the mode of manifestation of this energy varied very greatly with the circumstances of the experiment. The intensity of the action we traced at once to the rapidity of the combustion, but the conditions which determine whether the energy developed shall take the form of heat or light we have still to investigate, and no combustible is so well adapted as hydrogen gas to teach us what we seek to know.

Here, then, we have a burning jet of hydrogen. It is not best for me to describe, in this connection, either the process or the apparatus by which this elementary substance is made, and a constant supply maintained at the burner, as I wish now to ask your attention exclusively to the phenomena attending the burning of the gas; and let me point out to you, in the first place, that hydrogen burns with a very well-marked flame. The flame is so slightly luminous that I am afraid it cannot be seen at the end of the hall, but I can make it visible by puffing into it a little charcoal-powder.

Now, all gases burn with a flame, and flame is simply a mass of gas burning on its exterior surface. As the gas issues from the orifice of the burner, the current pushes aside the air, and a mass of gas rises from the jet. If the gas is lighted—that is, raised to the point of ignition—this mass begins to combine with the oxygen atoms of the air at the surface of contact, and the size of the flame depends on the rapidity with which the gas is consumed as compared with the rapidity with which it is supplied. By regulating the supply with a cock, as every one knows, I can enlarge or diminish the size at will.

The conical form of a quiet flame results from the circumstance that the gas, as it rises, is consumed, and thus the burning mass, which may have a considerable diameter near the orifice of the jet, rapidly shrinks to a point as it burns in ascending.

But we must not spend too much time with these details, lest we should lose sight of the chemical philosophy, which it is the main object of this course to illustrate. The chemical change here is even more simple than in the experiment with phosphorus, and consists solely in a direct union of the hydrogen atoms of the gas with the oxygen atoms of the air. Indeed, in another connection, we studied the reaction at an early stage in this course of lectures; when, in order to illustrate the characteristic feature of chemical combination, we exploded a mixture of hydrogen and oxygen gases. The reaction obtained under those conditions was identical with that here. We had not then learned to express the chemical change with symbols; but now I may venture to write the reaction on the black-board:

$$\underset{\text{Hydrogen Gas.}}{2H\text{-}H} + \underset{\text{Oxygen Gas.}}{O{=}O} = \underset{\text{Steam.}}{2H_2O.}$$

It would be very easy to show you that, as the symbols indicate, from two volumes of hydrogen, and one of oxygen, two volumes of steam are formed; but the experiment requires a great deal of time, and the result could not readily be made visible to this audience. I must content myself with proving that water is really produced by the hydrogen flame.

The apparatus we use looks complicated, but is, in fact, very simple (Fig. 29). By means of an aspirator the products of combustion are sucked through a long glass tube, which is kept cool by a current of water in a jacket outside. The flame burns under the open and flaring mouth of the tube, and the liquid, which condenses, drops into a bottle at the other end.

You must not expect that any considerable amount of water can be produced in this way. In the union of the two gases to liquid water, a condensation of 1,800 times takes place, so that, in order to obtain a quart of liquid water, we must burn 1,200 quarts of hydrogen gas, and take from the air 600 quarts of pure oxygen; and this, on the scale of our experiment, would be a very slow process. We have here obtained barely an ounce of liquid, although the jet has been burning for more than an hour. In order to show that the product is really water, I will apply the same test I used in a former experiment. We will pour the liquid into a shallow dish, and drop upon it a bit of potassium. . . . The hydrogen-flame, which at once bursts forth, gives the evidence we seek.

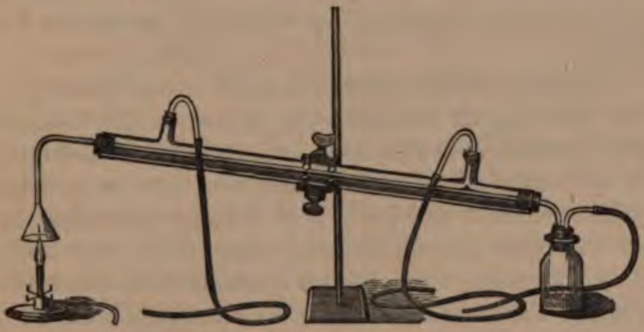


FIG. 29.—The Synthesis of Water.

Such, then, being the nature of the chemical process before us, let me pass on to that feature of this flame which is at once the most conspicuous and the most important phase of the phenomenon, namely, the development of energy. Here, again, we have become acquainted with the important facts bearing on this question. In a previous lecture I told you that, in the burning of a pound of hydrogen, sufficient energy was developed to raise a weight of 47,888,400 pounds to the height of one foot, and these figures are included, among other data of the same kind, in the diagram still before you. (*See* page 213.) I also endeavored to impress on your minds the magnitude of this energy by showing that, with a hydrogen-flame, a temperature can be obtained at which steel burns like tinder. In that experiment, however, the energy was intensified to a far greater degree than in the flame we have here; for, although this flame is very hot, it is wholly inadequate to produce the effects you before witnessed. The intensity was then gained just as in our experiment with phosphorus, by burning the hydrogen in pure oxygen, instead of air; and you remember the apparatus, called the compound blow-pipe, by which this result was obtained.

The flame of the blow-pipe emits a pale-blue light, but is so slightly luminous that it can hardly be seen at any distance in this large hall, and yet, as we know, it is intensely hot. You have seen how steel deflagrates before it, and I will now show you its effect on several other metals (copper, zinc, silver, and lead). You notice that they all burn freely, and that each imparts to the flame a characteristic color, and, I may add, in passing, that spectrum analysis, which has achieved such great results during the last few years, is based on these chromatic phenomena.

But the experiments you have just seen, although so brilliant and instructive, have not yet given us much help toward the solution of the problem we proposed to investigate, viz., the conditions under which the energy of combustion is manifested in the form of light. They have, however, helped us thus far: they have shown that the light cannot depend upon the rapidity of the combustion or the temperature of the flame alone, for here we have intense energy and a very high temperature without light. Moreover, they have presented us with a phenomenon, which differs from that we witnessed at the close of the last lecture, in the very point we are investigating: phosphorus burns in oxygen with a most brilliant light; hydrogen burns in oxygen with scarcely any light.

Now, it is evident that the cause of the light must be some circumstance of the first experiment, which does not exist in this, and, by comparing the two together, we may hope to reach a definite result. At first sight, this comparison reveals only resemblances. Both processes consist in the union of combustible material with oxygen. In the one case it is the atoms of phosphorus, and in the other the atoms of hydrogen, which combine with the atoms of the oxygen gas. Otherwise the chemical change is the same in both cases, and we cannot therefore refer the light to any difference in the process. Again, in both processes a very large amount of energy is developed, but, so far as there is any difference, that difference is in favor of the hydrogen, which gives the least light. So, also, in both processes, a very high temperature is attained; but a simple calculation will show that the temperature of the hydrogen-flame is higher than that of the phosphorus-flame, and so the light cannot be an effect solely of temperature. Can it be that the difference is due to the circumstance that the combustible in one case is a solid, and in the other a gas? Here, at least, is a difference, which gives us a starting-point in our investigation. But we shall not pursue the investigation far before we find that this difference is wholly illusory. It will appear that phosphorus is a very volatile solid, and that it is wholly converted into vapor before burning; so that, in fact, we are dealing in both cases with burning gas.

In looking round for other differences we shall recognize that there is a marked difference in the products of the two processes. The product in one case is phosphoric oxide, and in the other case water. Water is volatile, and is evolved in the state of vapor. Phosphoric oxide is a highly-fixed solid, and condenses in those snow-like flakes which you saw falling in the jar at the last lecture. May it not be that the circumstance that the product in the one case is a solid, and in the other a gas, is the cause of the difference in the light? In the phosphorus-flame there are solid particles of phosphoric oxide, while in the hydrogen-flame there are no solid particles whatever. Can this be the cause of the difference? Here, at least, is another starting-point for our investigation.

An obvious mode of discovering whether there is any value in this suggestion is to introduce non-volatile solid matter into the blow-pipe flame, and observe whether the light of the flame is affected thereby. The temperature of the flame is so high that there are but few solids which are sufficiently fixed for our experiment. One, however, which is admirably adapted for our purpose, is at hand, and that is lime. In order, then, to answer the question that has been raised, let us introduce into the flame a bit of lime, or, what amounts to the same thing, allow the flame to play against a cylinder of this material. (In an instant the hall is most brilliantly illuminated.) The question is answered, and there is no plainer answer than that given by a well-considered experiment.

And here let me ask your attention to the method we have followed, because it illustrates, in the most striking manner, the method of science. When we wish to discover the cause of an effect observed in any phenomenon, we begin by varying the conditions of the phenomenon until at last we find that the effect varies, or perhaps even disappears. That is, we try a series of experiments, varying the conditions at each trial, until at last we succeed in eliminating the effect. This having been done, we next compare the conditions under which the effect appears and those under which it does not. Those conditions common to both experiments are at once eliminated, while those which are different in the two are carefully considered, and experiments are devised to test their influence on the effect until at last the cause is made evident. Thus we sought to find the cause of the light generally produced by combustion. We began by burning different combustibles until we found one which gave out little or no light. We next compared the burning of phosphorus in oxygen, which gave a very intense light, with the burning of hydrogen, which gave little or none. We found that the only important difference between the two cases was the circumstance that the phosphorus-flame contained particles of solid matter, while the hydrogen-flame contained none, and in order to test the effect of the difference, which the comparison suggested, we placed solid matter in the hydrogen-flame, when the cause of the light became evident. This method of comparing phenomena as a means of discovering the cause of effects which are prominent in one, although common to both, is frequently called differentiation, and it is one of the most valuable methods of science. If I have succeeded in giving you some idea of the method, the time we have devoted to these experiments has been well spent.

You will grant, I think, that we have now established the following points in regard to the theory of combustion: 1. That the process requires a certain degree of molecular activity, measured roughly by what we call the point of ignition. 2. That the chemical change consists simply in the union of the combustible with the oxygen of the air. 3. That these processes differ from other examples of synthesis chiefly in the circumstance that the union of the oxygen atoms with those of our ordinary combustibles is attended with an extraordinary development of energy. 4. That the amount of this energy is constant for the same combustible, and is in each case exactly proportional to the amount of fuel burnt. 5. That the intensity of the effect depends on the rapidity of the combustion, the energy usually manifesting itself as heat, but taking also the form of light when non-volatile solid particles are present.[1]

Were we to limit our regards solely to the theory of combustion, there would be no necessity of pursuing the subject further; but additional experiments may be of value by helping you to associate these principles with your previous experience. To this end I propose to ask your attention to the burning of one of the most familiar combustibles, viz., carbon in the form of charcoal, and, in order to hasten the process, we will burn the charcoal in oxygen gas instead of air. Placing, then, a few lumps of charcoal, previously ignited, in a deflagrating spoon, I will introduce them into this large jar of oxygen gas. . . . As you see, the charcoal burns more brilliantly than in air. But even in the pure gas the burning is by no means very rapid, and the reason is obvious. Since carbon, in all its forms, is non-volatile, the molecules of the charcoal cannot leave the solid lumps. They do not, therefore, go half-way to meet the oxygen-molecules, but simply receive those which are driven against the surface of the coals. Hence the process depends on the activity of the oxygen-molecules alone, and, since the number of these molecules which can reach the combustible in a given time is limited by the extent of its surface, it is evident that with these lumps of coal we cannot expect very rapid burning even in pure oxygen. If, however, our theory is correct, we should greatly increase the rapidity by breaking up the lumps, and thus increasing the surface of contact with the gas. Let us see if the result answers our expectations.

---

[1] In order to give a complete view of the subject, it would be necessary to show further that liquids, and even vapors, under certain conditions, may become brilliant sources of light.

Taking, then, some finely-pulverized charcoal, already ignited (by heating the mass in an iron dish over a spirit-lamp), I will sift the red-hot powder from an iron spoon into another large jar filled with oxygen. . . . Nothing we have yet seen has exceeded the splendor of the chemical action which now results. This dazzling light is radiated by the glowing particles of charcoal, which, after they have become incandescent, retain their solid condition until the last atom of carbon is consumed, giving us another illustration of the influence of this circumstance on the light: and let me again call your attention to the great fixity of carbon which the experiment also illustrates, and you will at once recognize the importance of this quality of the elementary substance in localizing our fires, as well as limiting their intensity, and will see that the use of coal as fuel wholly depends upon it.

Turn next to the chemical change itself. This, as in the other similar processes we have studied, is an example of simple synthesis, consisting in the union of the carbon atoms with oxygen. As to the nature of the product formed, a single experiment will give you all the information you desire.

After removing the deflagrating spoon with the residue of the charcoal lumps from the first of the two jars, I will ask you to notice the fact that the atmosphere within remains as transparent as before. The eye can detect no evidence of change, yet all the charcoal that has disappeared has been taken up by this atmosphere, and, could we readily weigh the mass of gas, I could show you that the weight had been increased by the exact weight of the coal absorbed. Indeed, the density has been so greatly enhanced that I can pour the gas from one vessel to another very much as I would water. Let me pour some of it from the jar into a tall glass half filled already with lime-water. . . . It looks like child's-play; but the transfer has been made, and now, on shaking the gas and lime-water together, the liquid becomes milky.

You at once recognize the product: chalk has been formed in the lime-water, and the gas left after the burning ceased in the jar must be the same carbonic dioxide we have previously studied. We made the analysis of this aëriform substance in a previous lecture, and we have now made the synthesis. See how simply we express the reaction:

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} C & + & O{=}O & = & CO_2. \\ \text{Coal.} & & \text{Oxygen Gas.} & & \text{Carbonic Dioxide.} \end{array}$$

A fact is indicated by this reaction, which we must not overlook. The volume of the carbonic dioxide (CO_2) obtained is exactly equal to the volume of the oxygen gas ($O{=}O$) employed. In this experiment we used a jarful of oxygen and we obtained a jarful of carbonic dioxide. The material of the burnt charcoal is taken up into the gas atom by atom, actually absorbed by it as a sponge absorbs water. Every molecule of oxygen which strikes against the charcoal flies off with an atom of carbon, forming with it the molecule of carbonic dioxide which, of course, occupies the same space as the previous molecule of oxygen gas. Hence it is that the vast amount of carbon which is being constantly absorbed by the atmosphere, as it passes through our grates and furnaces, does not alter its volume. Would that I might impress this remarkable fact on your imagination! Consider how much coal is being burnt every day in a city like this—hundreds and hundreds of tons! Conceive of what a mass it would make, more than filling this large hall from floor to ceiling, and yet in our city alone this enormous black mass is in twenty-four hours absorbed by the transparent air, picked up and carried away bodily, atom by atom, by the oxygen-molecules.

Turn now to the energy developed in this process. Our diagram indicates that the amount of energy developed by the burning of a pound of coal is very much less than that obtained with a pound of hydrogen. But then it must be remembered how attenuated hydrogen gas is; if, instead of comparing equal weights, we compare equal volumes, we shall find that the difference is vastly in favor of carbon.

Most of the combustible materials, however, which we use as fuel, consist of both hydrogen and carbon; but the phenomena we have studied in the burning of the elementary substances reappear with these familiar combustibles, and, in regard to them, there are only a few special points to be noticed. On many of these substances, such as naphtha, paraffine, stearine, wax, oil, and the like, the effect of the heat is to generate illuminating gas, which is the source of most of our artificial light. In our cities and large towns the gas is made for us by a special process, but it must be remembered that every lamp and candle is a small gas-factory. Flame is always burning gas, and the gas which we burn in our lamps and candles is very similar to that supplied by the Boston Gas Company: the only difference is that the gas, instead of being made from bituminous coal, is made from petroleum or wax, and, instead of being made at the "North End" and distributed through pipes to distant burners, is burnt as fast as it is made. The heat generated by the burning gas is so great that it volatilizes the oil or wax fast enough to supply the flame, and then the mechanism of the wick comes into play to keep the parts of these natural gas machines in perfect running order. Indeed, a common candle, simple as it appears to be, is a most wonderful apparatus, and I should be glad to occupy the whole hour in explaining the adaptation of its parts; but I have only time for a few illustrations, which show that in these luminous flames, as in the other cases of combustion we have studied, the light comes from incandescent solid particles.

Of the two constituents of the combustible gas which forms the flame, hydrogen is the most combustible, and under ordinary conditions is the first to burn, setting free, for a moment, the accompanying carbon in the form of a fine soot which fills the light-giving cone. This dust is at once intensely heated, and each glowing particle becomes a centre of radiation, throwing out its luminous pulsations in every direction. The sparks last, however, but an instant, for the next moment the charcoal is itself consumed by the fierce oxygen, now aroused to full activity, and only a transparent gas rises from the flame. But the same process continues; other particles succeed, which become ignited in their turn, and hence, although the sparks are evanescent, the light is continuous.

I might illustrate this theory by the familiar fact that soot is at once emitted from all these luminous flames, whenever the draft becomes so far interrupted that it does not supply sufficient oxygen to burn completely the carbon particles; but a still more striking illustration is furnished by the simple contrivance we employ in the laboratory for preventing the deposition of this soot on the heating surfaces of our chemical vessels. We use for this purpose a gas-burner invented by Prof. Bunsen, of Heidelberg, and known by his name, in which air is mixed with the hydrocarbon gas before it is burnt. But this air, while it prevents the formation of soot, at the same time destroys the illuminating power of the flame. The molecules ot the hydrocarbon gas being now in near proximity to the molecules of oxygen required for complete combustion, the difference of affinity of oxygen for the carbon and hydrogen atoms does not come into play. There is enough oxygen for all, and the result is that no carbon-particles are set free in the flame. We have no soot, and therefore no light.

In this Bunsen lamp the size of the apertures, by which the air enters at the base of the burner, may be regulated by a valve, and you notice that on closing this valve the flame at once becomes luminous. Open it again so that the gas shall mix with air before burning, and the energy no longer takes the form of light. See, nevertheless, how brightly the flame ignites this coil of platinum wire, showing that there is no want of energy, only it now appears wholly as heat.

The flame of a wood or soft-coal fire is also a gas-flame. The first effect of heat on these bodies is to generate illuminating gas, and to this circumstance, as in the case of the candle, the flame is due, but after a while all the hydrogen is driven off, and we have then, in the glowing embers, the flameless combustion of carbon.

The chemical change which takes place in the burning of hydrocarbon fuels is in no way affected by the circumstance that the hydrogen and carbon are in chemical union. All the hydrogen-atoms burn to water, and all the carbon-atoms to carbonic dioxide, and these products can be detected in the smoke of every flame; indeed, with a few unimportant exceptions, they are the sole products of the combustion.

Take, for example, this candle-flame. On holding over it a cold bell-glass the glass soon becomes bedewed, and, before long, drops of water begin to trickle down the sides; and now, on inverting the bell, and shaking up in it some lime-water, the milky appearance, which the clear solution immediately assumes, indicates the presence of carbonic dioxide.

Of course, all the material of the candle passes into these colorless and insensible aëriform products which mingle with the atmosphere, and this absorption of combustible material into the atmosphere, this melting of firm, solid masses of coal and wood into thin air, has such an appearance of annihilation that it requires all the power of the reason, aided by experiment, to correct the false impression of the senses. Yet nothing is easier than to show that the smoke, colorless and insensible as it is, weighs more than the material burnt, and, although the experiment must be familiar to many of my audience, I will repeat it, because it may aid some to clearer views of this all-important subject.

Let me call your attention, then, to this candle which, in a candlestick of peculiar construction, is hanging equipoised from one end of the beam of this balance (Fig. 30). You know that both aqueous vapor and carbonic dioxide are eagerly absorbed by caustic soda, and this apparatus is so arranged that the smoke of the candle is sucked through two glass tubes filled with this absorbent material. You notice that my balance is in equilibrium, and I will now light the candle under its tin chimney. The products of the combustion rise to the top of the chimney, which is closed excepting two small apertures, through which the smoke is sucked into the glass tubes containing the caustic soda. Now you must picture to yourselves the molecules of oxygen of our atmosphere rushing in on this candle-flame from every side, each one seizing its atom of carbon, or its four atoms of hydrogen, as the case may be. You must, then, follow the molecules of carbonic dioxide and water thus formed, as they are caught up by the current of air—which our aspirator draws through the apparatus—and hurried into the glass tubes, where they are seized upon and held fast by the caustic soda. All the smoke of the candle being thus retained, it is evident that, if the process is as I have described it, we should expect that the apparatus would increase in weight as the candle burns, while, on the other hand, were any part of the material lost, there would be a corresponding diminution in weight. And we not only find that the weight increases, as the bal-

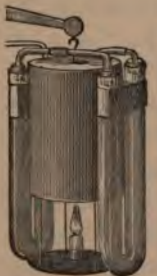


FIG. 30.

ance shows, but that the increase is exactly equal to the amount of oxygen consumed. Not only none of the material of the candle escapes from the apparatus, but a portion of the oxygen of the air is also retained, and that causes the increase of weight.

In connection with this experiment, I must not fail to call your attention to the circumstance that the products of this combustion are as harmless as they are imperceptible to the senses. Remember that thousands of tons of carbonic dioxide and aqueous vapor are discharged into the air of this city in a single day. Remember, also, what a howl of remonstrance goes up if, from some manufactory, a few pounds of similar but noisome products escape, and you cannot fail to recognize the importance of this fact in the economy of Nature. Add to this what you already know, that the smoke of our fires and the exhalations of our lungs is the food of the plant—that the whole vegetable world is constantly absorbing carbonic dioxide, and giving back the oxygen to the atmosphere while storing up the regenerated carbon in its tissues, and you will be still further impressed by the wonderful revelations we are studying.

Nor must we, in this connection, fail to notice again the enormous amount of energy which the burning of our common forms of fuel liberates. The table is still before you which shows how great is the amount of energy which can be obtained by the burning of a single pound either of hydrogen gas or of charcoal, and the relations of these elementary substances in this respect are not in the least altered by their association in common wood or coal. In round numbers, it may be said that a cubic foot of cannel coal contains sufficient energy, if wholly utilized, to raise a weight of 3,269 tons one hundred feet, or 732,000,000 pounds one foot. I said, if wholly utilized, for, although we are able to make use of the whole energy in the form of heat, we have not yet succeeded in applying more than about one-twentieth of it to mechanical work. But still the energy exists stored up for use in every foot of wood or coal, and is ready to be set free when the fuel is burnt.

When standing before a grand conflagration, witnessing the display of mighty energies there in action, and seeing the elements rushing into combination with a force which no human energy can withstand, does it seem as if any power could undo that work of destruction, and rebuild those beams and rafters which are melting into air? Yet, in a few years thay will be rebuilt. This mighty force will be overcome; not, however, as we might expect, amid the convulsions of Nature or the clashing of the elements, but silently in a delicate leaf waving in the sunshine. As I have already explained, the sun's rays are the Ithuriel wand, which exerts the mighty power, and under the direction of that unerring Architect, whom all true science recognizes, the woody structure will be rebuilt, and fresh energy stored away to be used or wasted in some future conflagration.

My friends, this is no theory, but sober, well-established fact. How the energy comes and how it is stored away, we attempt to explain by our theories. Let these pass. They may be true, they may be mere fancies; but, that the energy comes, that it is stored away, and that it does reappear, are as much facts as any phenomena which the sun's rays illuminate. I know of no facts in the whole realm of Nature more wonderful than these, and I return to them in the annual round of my instruction with increasing wonder and admiration, amazed at the apparent inefficiency of the means, and the stupendous magnitude of the result. In another course of lectures in this place I endeavored to show what weighty evidence these facts give in support of the argument that all the details have been arranged by an intelligent Designer.[1] The plan of this course does not give me time to do more than allude to this point, and I only refer to it here to ask for the argument your own careful consideration.

There is still another point, in connection with this subject, to which also I can only barely allude. The crust of our globe consists almost wholly of burnt material. Our granite, sandstone, and limestone rocks, are the cinders of the great primeval fire, and the atmosphere of oxygen the residue left after the general conflagration—left because there was nothing more to burn. Whatever of combustible material, wood, coal, or metal, now exists on the surface of the earth, has been recovered from the wreck of the first conflagration by the action of the sun's rays. One-half of all known material consists of oxygen, and, on the surface of the globe, combination with oxygen is the only state of rest. In the process of vegetable growth, the sun's rays have the power of freeing from this combination hydrogen and carbon atoms, and from these are formed the numberless substances of which both the vegetable and animal organisms consist. From the material of these organisms we make charcoal, and Nature makes her coal-beds, and supplies her petroleum-wells. Moreover, with these same materials, man has been able to separate the useful metals from their ores, and, by the aid of various chemical processes, to isolate the other elementary substances from their native compounds; but the efficiency of all these processes depends on employing the energy which the sun's rays impart to the carbon and hydrogen atoms to do work. A careful analysis of the conditions will show that it is just as truly the sun's energy which parts the iron from its combination in the ore, as it is solar power which parts the carbon from the carbonic dioxide in the leaf. We have here, however, but a single example of a general truth. All terrestrial energy comes from the sun, and every manifestation of power on the earth can be traced directly back to his energizing and life-giving rays. The force with which oxygen tends to unite with the other elements may be regarded as a spring, which the sun's rays have the power to bend. In bending this spring they do a certain amount of work, and, when, in the process of combustion, the spring flies back, the energy reappears. Moreover, the instability of all organized forms is but a phase of the same action, and the various processes of decay, with the accompanying phenomenon of death, are simply the recoiling of the same bent spring. Amid all these varied phenomena, the one element which reappears in all, and frequently wholly engrosses our attention, is energy; and, if I have succeeded in fixing your attention on this point, my great object in this lecture has been gained. In the early part of this course, I stated that all modern chemistry rests on the great truth that MATTER IS INDESTRUCTIBLE, AND IS MEASURED BY WEIGHT. This evening we have seen glimpses of another great central truth, which, although more recently discovered, is not less far-reaching or important, namely, ENERGY IS INDESTRUCTIBLE, AND IS MEASURED BY WORK. Add to these two a third, namely—INTELLIGENCE IS INDESTRUCTIBLE, AND IS MEASURED BY ADAPTATION—and you have, as it seems to me, the three great manifestations of Nature: MATTER, ENERGY, and INTELLIGENCE. These great truths explain and supplement each other. Give to each its due weight in your philosophy, and you will avoid the extremes of idealism on the one side, and of materialism on the other.

---

[1] "Religion and Chemistry; or, Proofs of God's Plan in the Atmosphere and its Elements," ten lectures by Josiah P. Cooke, published by Charles Scribner. New York, 1880.

LECTURE XI.

GUNPOWDER AND NITRO-GLYCERINE.

THERE is one further point in connection with the theory of combustion to which I wish to call your attention, at the outset of my lecture this evening. In the only cases of burning we have studied, the combustible unites with the oxygen of the atmosphere. It is possible, however, to have combustion without atmospheric air, the combustible obtaining the required oxygen from some associated substance. There are several substances in which a large amount of oxygen is so loosely combined, or, in other words, in which the oxygen-atoms are held in combination by such a feeble force, that they will furnish oxygen to the combustible as readily as the atmosphere, and in a vastly more concentrated form. Two of these substances are well known, nitre (potassic nitrate) and chlorate of potash (potassic chlorate). One ounce of this last salt—the quantity in this small crucible—contains enough oxygen to fill a large jar (1.7 gallon), and by simply heating the salt we should obtain that amount of oxygen gas. We have provided also one-third of an ounce of pulverized sugar, and we will now mix the two powders thoroughly together. Consider the condition mixture: The sugar is a combustible substance, and every particle of this combustible is in contact with, or, I should rather say, in close proximity to, grains of chlorate of potassa, which contain sufficient oxygen to burn the whole. All is now quiescent, because both materials, being in the solid condition, their molecules are, as it were, imprisoned, and a certain degree of molecular activity is required to produce chemical change. This molecular activity we can readily excite by heat, but a more convenient, although less intelligible way, is to touch the mixture with a drop of sulphuric acid.

Here we have not merely a pretty firework, but an experiment which illustrates a very important phase of the phenomena of combustion, and one of immense practical value. I have chosen this particular example because you are familiar with both of the materials employed. You have seen that sugar contains a large amount of combustible carbon. You also know that potassic chlorate contains a large volume of oxygen, which can readily be driven off by heat; for you have seen me make oxygen from this very salt. You can, therefore, fully appreciate the conditions we had in our crucible at the beginning of the experiment, namely, a combustible with the oxygen required to burn it in close proximity. You will be prepared, then, to understand—1. That the burning we have just witnessed does not differ from ordinary burning, except in the single point I have mentioned; that the combustible derives its oxygen from potassic chlorate, instead of from the air; and, 2. that it is possible to inclose in a confined space, as a gun-barrel or a bomb, all the conditions of combustion. In a word this experiment illustrates the simple theory of gunpowder.

What, then, is gunpowder? Essentially a mixture of two substances—saltpetre and charcoal, with merely a small amount of sulphur added to facilitate the kindling of the charcoal. In the manufacture of this explosive agent, as is well known, the materials are first reduced to a very fine powder, and then intimately mixed together. Afterward, by great pressure, the mass is compacted to a firm, hard cake, which is subsequently broken up into grains of different sizes, adapted to various uses. Here we have some samples of these grains, varying from the size of a walnut to that of a millet-seed. These black grains, although they appear so homogeneous, are, in fact, a very intimate mixture of a combustible material (charcoal and a little sulphur) with a substance rich in oxygen (saltpetre), and, when we ignite the powder, the charcoal burns at the expense of the oxygen of the saltpetre. Two parallel experiments will make the whole matter clear.

In this jar we have about one gallon (100 grains) of pure oxygen, enough to combine with 37½ grains of charcoal. This quantity of charcoal we will place in a copper spoon, and, having ignited the coal, we will plunge it into the jar of oxygen. We have at once a brilliant combustion, and a repetition of the experiment which you witnessed at the last lecture. We then learned that the process consists in the union of the oxygen with the carbon, and that each molecule of oxygen gas actually picks up an atom of carbon to form a molecule of carbonic dioxide. There are, therefore, just as many molecules in the jar at the close of the experiment as at the first, only they now consist of three atoms, instead of two; $O=O$ has become $O=C=O$.

In the second jar is a cup containing a small quantity of gunpowder, and so arranged that the powder can be exploded by a voltaic battery. As the oxygen-atoms required for the burning are lying in the cup side by side with the charcoal, we do not need the air in our experiment. Accordingly, we have connected the jar with an air-pump, so that we can exhaust the air. . . . The gauge of the pump now indicates that the greater part of the air has been removed. Notice further that, when we readmit a little air, the mercury column falls, and thus, as you see, this gauge will tell us when any gas enters the jar. . . . Having again completed the exhaustion, let us fire the powder. . . . The powder has disappeared; but the gauge indicates that a large volume of gas has been formed.

A simple test will now show that the aëriform products in the two last experiments are identical. Here are two glasses, each filled with lime-water. To one we will add some of the gas from the first jar, pouring it in upon the lime-water, and to the other we will add some of the gas from the gunpowder, by pouring as before. On shaking the gas and liquid together, we obtain in both cases the familiar milky turbidness which indicates the presence of carbonic dioxide. It is true that the carbonic dioxide from the gunpowder is not quite so pure as that found in the other jar, but this is an unessential matter.

Having seen that gunpowder, burnt in a vacuum, is quietly resolved into gas, we will next take an equal amount of powder and inclose it in a pasteboard case, which we call a cartridge, using the same arrangement for firing the powder as before. We make the connection, and off it goes! . . . There can be no occasion, I think, to seek far for the cause of the explosion. The chemical process must have been identical with that in our jar; but, while in the jar there was room for all the gas-molecules formed in the burning, the small volume of the cartridge could not hold them, and they burst out, tearing away the paper walls in their course. The gas evolved would occupy, at the ordinary pressure of the air, about three hundred times the volume of the powder used, and, if confined in the space previously filled with the powder, would exert a pressure equal to about $300 \times 14 = 4{,}200$ lbs., or two tons, on a square-inch. The pressure obtained is really far greater than this, on account of the heat developed by the combustion. Moreover, as the powder burns rapidly, this pressure is suddenly applied, and has all the effect of an immensely heavy blow, which no strength of materials is sufficient to withstand. Of course, any chamber in which the powder is confined gives way at the weakest point. In the chamber of a gun the ball usually yields before the breech, and is hurled with violence from the mouth of the piece; but fearful accidents not unfrequently occur when, for any reason, the ball has been too tightly wedged, or when the metal of the breech is too weak.

You all know that a large amount of gas condensed into a small chamber must exert great pressure, and therefore you will undoubtedly regard the explanation I have given of the force exerted by gunpowder as satisfactory and sufficient. But, although this is the usual way of presenting the phenomena, I am anxious that you should view them in the light of our modern molecular theory, which gives to the imagination a far more vivid picture of the manner in which the power acts.

Begin with the black grains as they lie in the chamber of the gun behind the ball. You must remember that all the ingredients of the powder are in a solid condition, and picture to your imagination the molecules as held in their places by those forces which I attempted to make evident to you in a former lecture, incapable of any motion except a slight oscillation about the centres of force. The gun is now fired, and the powder burns. We need consider but two of the immediate consequences: first, there is a large volume of gas formed; and, secondly, there is a very great amount of energy developed. Picture to yourselves, now, an immense number of gas-molecules suddenly set free in the chamber of the gun, and animated with all the velocity which great energy is capable of imparting. See these molecules rushing against the ball with their whole might, and, when at last it starts, imparting to the projectile their moving power, until it acquires the fearful velocity with which it rushes from the mouth of the gun. The molecules impart their motion to the ball, just as one billiard-ball imparts motion to another. The effect is due to the accumulation of small impulses; for, although the power imparted by a single molecule may be as nothing, the accumulated effect of millions on millions of these impulses becomes immense.

Within a few years our community have become familiar with the name and terrible effects of a new explosive agent, called nitro-glycerine, and I feel sure that you will be glad to be made acquainted with the remarkable qualities and relations of this truly wonderful substance. Every one knows that clear, oily, and sweet-tasting liquid called glycerine, and probably most of you have eaten it for honey. But it has a great many valuable uses, which may reconcile you to its abuse for adulterating honey, and it is obtained in large quantities as a secondary product of the manufacture of soap and candles from our common fats. Now, nitro-glycerine bears the same relation to glycerine that saltpetre bears to caustic potash. Common saltpetre, which is the oxygenated ingredient of gunpowder, is called in chemistry potassic nitrate, and, although the commercial supply comes wholly from natural sources, it can easily be made by the action of nitric acid on caustic potash. My assistant will pour some nitric acid into a solution of caustic potash, and you will soon see crystals of saltpetre appear, shooting out from the sides of the dish, whose image we have projected on the screen. In a similar way we can prepare nitro-glycerine by pouring glycerine in a fine stream into very strong nitric acid, rendered more active by being mixed with sulphuric acid—oil of vitriol.

We could easily make the experiment, but you could see nothing. There is no apparent change, and it is a remarkable fact that, when pure, nitro-glycerine resembles, externally, very closely glycerine itself, and, like it, is a colorless, oily fluid—the reddish-yellow color of the commercial article being due to impurities. As soon as the chemical change is ended, the nitro-glycerine must be very carefully washed with water, until all adhering acid has been removed. The material thus obtained has most singular qualities, and not the least unexpected of these is its stability under ordinary conditions. After the terrible accidents that have happened, it would, perhaps, be rash to say that it did not readily explode; but I can assure you that it is not an easy matter to explode pure nitro-glycerine. It is not nearly so explosive as gunpowder, and I am told that the flame of an ordinary match can be quenched in it without danger, although I confess that I should be unwilling to try the experiment. Still, there can be no doubt that, under ordinary circumstances, a small flame will not ignite it. My knowledge of the matter is derived from Professor Hill, late of the Torpedo Station at Newport, who has studied very carefully the preparation and application of the material. He is of opinion that most of the accidents which have given to nitro-glycerine such an unfortunate notoriety have been caused by the use of an impure article, and that proper care in its preparation would greatly lessen the danger attending its use. Nitro-glycerine is usually exploded, not by the direct application of heat, but by a sudden and violent concussion, which is obtained by firing in contact with it a fuse of some fulminating powder. The effects of this explosion are as peculiar as the method by which it is obtained, and I can best illustrate the subject by describing an experiment with nitro-glycerine which I witnessed myself at the Torpedo Station a few years since.

It is so inconvenient to handle liquid nitro-glycerine that it is now usual to mix it with some inert and impalpable powder, and the names dualine and dynamite have been given to different mixtures of this kind; but in both of these the powder merely acts as a sponge. In the experiment referred to, a canister holding less than a pound of dynamite, and only a few ounces of nitro-glycerine, was placed on the top of a large bowlder-rock, weighing two or three tons. In order that you may fully appreciate the conditions, I repeat that this tin case was simply laid on the top of the bowlder, and not confined in any way. The nitro-glycerine was then exploded by an appropriate fuse fired from a distance by electricity. The report was not louder than from a heavy gun, but the rock on which the canister lay was broken into a thousand fragments.

This experiment strikingly illustrates the peculiar action of nitro-glycerine. In using gunpowder for blasting it is necessary to confine it, by what is called tamping, in the hole prepared for it in the rock. Not so with nitro-glycerine. This, though it may be put up in small tin cartridges for convenience, is placed in the drill-holes without tamping of any kind. Sometimes the liquid itself has been poured into the hole, and then a little water poured on the top is the only means used to confine it. As an agent for blasting, nitro-glycerine is so vastly superior to gunpowder that it must be regarded as one of the most valuable discoveries of our age. Already it is enabling men to open tracks for their iron roads through mountain-barriers which, a few years ago, it would have been thought impracticable to pierce, and, although its introduction has been attended with such terrible accidents, those best acquainted with the material believe that, with proper care in its manufacture, and proper precautions in its use, it can be made as safe as or even safer than gunpowder, and the Government can do no better service toward developing the resources of the country than by encouraging such investigations as have been made at the Torpedo Station at Newport, until all the conditions required for the safe manufacture and use of this valuable agent are known, and, when this result is reached, imposing on the manufacturers, dealers, and carriers, such restrictions as the public safety requires. Of course, we cannot expect, thus, to prevent all accidents. Great power in the hands of ignorant or careless men implies great danger. Sleepless vigilance is the condition under which we wield all the great powers of modern civilization, and we cannot expect that the power of nitro-glycerine will be any exception to the general rule.[1]

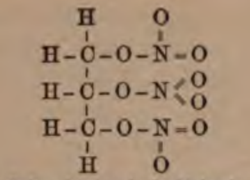
But, while nitro-glycerine has such great rending power, it has no value whatever as a projectile agent. Exploded in the chamber of a gun, it would burst the breech before it started the ball. Indeed, there is a great popular misapprehension in regard to the limit of the projectile power of gunpowder, and inventors are constantly looking for more powerful projectile agents as the means of obtaining increased effects. But a study of the mechanical conditions of projection will show not only that gunpowder is most admirably adapted to this use, but also that its capabilities far exceed the strength of any known material, and the student will soon be convinced that what is wanted is not stronger powder, but stronger guns. I do not mean to say that we cannot conceive of a better powder than that now in use, but merely that its shortcoming is not want of strength.

Having described the properties of nitro-glycerine, the question at once arises, "Can these singular properties be explained?" In order to answer this question I shall next ask your attention to the theory of its action, and I think you will find that our modern chemistry is able to give a very intelligible account of the phenomena we have described. I will begin by saying that the chemical action in the explosion of nitro-glycerine is very similar to that in the burning of gunpowder. In both cases we have the same two results: 1. The production of a large volume of gas; 2. The liberation of a large amount of energy which gives to the confined gas-molecules an immense moving power. Moreover, essentially the same aëriform products are formed in the two cases, and in both the process consists, for the most part, in the union of carbon and hydrogen atoms with oxygen. But, while in the gunpowder the carbon and oxygen atoms are in different molecules, although lying side by side in the same grains, in the nitro-glycerine they are in different parts of the same molecule. And here comes our first glimpse of the most recondite chemical principle the science has yet attained, one which I have been aiming to reach throughout this whole course of lectures, and one which it will be my object in the three following lectures clearly to set before you. I can, as yet, only state the principle as a theorem to be proved; but, if I can succeed in making this difficult subject clear, I feel confident that you will regard the proof as satisfactory. The principle is this:

---

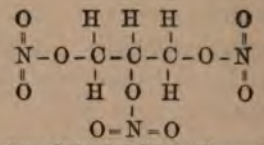
[1] The recent improvements in the manufacture of gun-cotton, and the discovery that, even when too wet to burn, it can be exploded by concussion if the fuse is sufficiently powerful, promise to furnish an explosive agent nearly equal to nitro-glycerine in strength, and free from all ordinary risks.

Every molecule has a definite structure. It not only consists of a definite kind and a definite number of atoms, but these atoms are arranged or grouped together in a definite order, and it is the great object of modern chemistry to discover what that grouping is. Almost all the great chemists of the world are, at this moment, engaged in investigating this very problem, and, what is more, they have succeeded, in many cases, in solving it, and we have reached as much certainty in regard to the grouping of the atoms in the molecules of a very large number of substances, as we have in regard to any phenomena so wholly super-sensible. For example, we feel well assured that we know how the atoms are grouped in the molecule of nitro-glycerine, and the diagram before you represents in



$$\begin{array}{ccccccccc}
 & & \mathrm{H} & & & & \mathrm{O} & & \\
 & & | & & & & \| & & \\
\mathrm{H} & - & \mathrm{C} & - & \mathrm{O} & - & \mathrm{N} & = & \mathrm{O} \\
 & & | & & & & & & \\
\mathrm{H} & - & \mathrm{C} & - & \mathrm{O} & - & \mathrm{N} & {<}^{\mathrm{O}}_{\mathrm{O}} & \\
 & & | & & & & & & \\
\mathrm{H} & - & \mathrm{C} & - & \mathrm{O} & - & \mathrm{N} & = & \mathrm{O} \\
 & & | & & & & \| & & \\
 & & \mathrm{H} & & & & \mathrm{O} & &
\end{array}$$

Order of Atoms in the Molecule of Nitro-glycerine.



$$\begin{array}{ccccccccccccc}
\mathrm{O} & & & & \mathrm{H} & & \mathrm{H} & & \mathrm{H} & & & & \mathrm{O} \\
\| & & & & | & & | & & | & & & & \| \\
\mathrm{N} & - & \mathrm{O} & - & \mathrm{C} & - & \mathrm{C} & - & \mathrm{C} & - & \mathrm{O} & - & \mathrm{N} \\
\| & & & & | & & | & & | & & & & \| \\
\mathrm{O} & & & & \mathrm{H} & & \mathrm{O} & & \mathrm{H} & & & & \mathrm{O} \\
 & & & & & & | & & & & & & \\
 & & & & \mathrm{O} & = & \mathrm{N} & = & \mathrm{O} & & & &
\end{array}$$

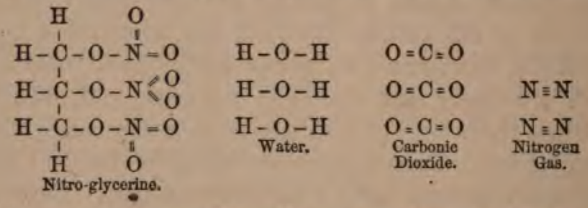
Same Order, but different Form of Symbol.

our rude way the result we have reached. The letters signify single atoms, and the lines between the letters merely show how the atoms are severally united. Begin with the three atoms of carbon, which are united together, say, by a certain force, which the lines denote. To these are directly united five atoms of hydrogen, and then to each of the carbon-atoms is also bound the atomic group $-\mathrm{O}-\mathrm{N}{<}^{\mathrm{O}}_{\mathrm{O}}$, the four atoms of the group having a definite arrangement among themselves. There is no virtue in the mere form of the arrangement of the letters on the diagram. It is perfectly possible that the atoms may be arranged so as to form regular geometrical figures, such as some theorists have amused themselves in constructing; but we do not pretend to have any accurate knowledge on this point. All we affirm is, that the atoms are united, one with another, in the order I have indicated, and the second diagram, in which the several atoms are united as before, although the form of the arrangement is different, means, to the chemist, precisely the same thing as the first.

Now, as I said, I present to you this diagram of the constitution of a molecule of nitro-glycerine simply as a theorem to be proved. As it hangs before you, I have no doubt that it will shake your faith in the credibility of the scientific investigators who bring forward this as the sober conclusion at which they have arrived. Indeed, when I first saw these attempts to represent the grouping of atoms, they appeared to me to be the vagaries of a diseased scientific imagination; for, remember, this molecule, whose structure is here portrayed, cannot be larger than the $\frac{1}{25,000,000}$ of an inch. But, as the evidence pressed upon me, I reluctantly examined it. Finding that it could not be gainsaid, I was forced to accept the conclusion, and soon I found myself busy at the same work. Now, I only ask you to accept this diagram as a theorem to be proved, and, assuming it for the time to represent, although very rudely, a real truth, see how fully it explains the properties of nitro-glycerine. Indeed, the facts already before us furnish the strongest evidence possible of the general truth of the principle I have asked you to assume; for, if you accept the principles I have previously endeavored to establish, and once admit that there are such things as molecules and atoms, the properties of nitro-glycerine will force you to admit that its molecules have a definite structure. See how the case stands.

Nitro-glycerine has been analyzed, and, unless the principles of our modern chemistry are all wrong, its molecules have the composition indicated by the symbol $C_3H_5N_3O_9$. Note that there are already in the molecule nine atoms of oxygen, more than enough to satisfy all the atoms, both of carbon and of hydrogen. When carbon burns, C_3 only takes O_6, H_5 only $O_{2\frac{1}{2}}$, and why is not the affinity of these atoms for oxygen satisfied already? The only answer that can be suggested is, because the oxygen-atoms, although parts of the same molecule, are not in combination with the carbon or hydrogen atoms in those molecules; and what is this but an admission that the molecules have a definite structure by which these atoms are kept apart?

In the next place, admitting that the structure is that represented above, you see how the atoms are kept apart. Three of the oxygen-atoms form the links, as it were, between the carbon and nitrogen atoms, and the rest of the oxygen-atoms are united with the nitrogen-atoms, and not with those of either carbon or hydrogen. Now, when the substance explodes, what takes place is simply this: The oxygen-atoms at one end of the molecule rush for the atoms of carbon and hydrogen at the other end, and the molecule is broken up, as our next diagram indicates; only, as there are not enough atoms to form even mole-



cules, we must consider that one atom of hydrogen and one of nitrogen are borrowed from the fragments of a neighboring molecule, broken up at the same time. You see, therefore, that the chemical action is very nearly the same as in the burning of gunpowder, the difference being that, while in the powder the carbon and oxygen atoms belong to different molecules, in nitro-glycerine they belong to the same molecule. In both cases the carbon burns, but in the nitro-glycerine the combustion is within the molecule. This difference, however, which the theory indicates, is one of great importance, and shows itself in the effects of the explosion.

In gunpowder the grains of charcoal and nitre, although very small, have a sensible magnitude, and consist each of many thousand if not of many million molecules. The chemical union of the oxygen of the nitre with the carbon-atoms of the charcoal can take place only on the surface of charcoal-grains; the first layer of molecules must be consumed before the second can be reached, and so on. Hence the process, although very rapid, must take a sensible time. In the nitro-glycerine, on the other hand, the two sets of atoms, so far from being in different grains, are in one and the same molecule, and the internal combustion is essentially instantaneous. Now, this element of time will explain a great part of the difference in the effect of the two explosions, but a part is also due to the fact that nitro-glycerine yields fully nine hundred times its volume of gas, while with gunpowder the volume is only about three hundred times that of the solid grains. There is a further difference in favor of the nitro-glycerine in the amount of energy liberated, but this we will leave out of account, although it is worthy of notice that energy may be developed by internal molecular combustion as well as in the ordinary processes of burning.

The conditions, then, are these: With gunpowder we have a volume of gas, which would normally occupy a space three hundred times as great as the grains used, liberated rapidly, but still in a perceptible interval. With nitro-glycerine a volume of gas, nine hundred times that of the liquid used, is set free, all but instantaneously. Now, in order to appreciate the difference of effect which would follow this difference of condition, you must remember that all our experiments are made in air, and that this air presses with an enormous weight on every surface. If a volume of gas is suddenly liberated, it must lift this whole weight, which, therefore, acts as so much tamping material. This weight, moreover, cannot be lifted without the expenditure of a large amount of work. Let us make a rough estimate of the amount in the case of nitro-glycerine. We will assume that in the experiment at Newport the quantity exploded yielded a cubic yard of gas. Had the air given way, instead of the rock, the liberation of this volume of gas must have lifted the pressure on one square yard (about nine tons) one yard high, an amount of work which, using these large units, we will call nine yard-tons or about 60,000 foot-pounds. Moreover, this work must have been done during the excessively brief duration of the explosion, and, it being less work to split the rock, it was the rock that yielded, and not the atmosphere. Compare, now, the case of gunpowder. The same weight of powder would yield only about one-third of the volume of gas, and would, therefore, raise the same weight to only one-third of the height; doing, therefore, but one-third of the amount of work, say 20,000 foot-pounds. Moreover, the duration of the explosion being at least one hundred times longer than before, the work to be done in lifting the atmosphere during the same exceedingly short interval would be only $\frac{1}{100}$ of 20,000 foot-pounds, or 200 foot-pounds, and, under these circumstances, you can conceive that it might be easier to lift the air than to break the rock.

If there are some who have not followed me through this simple calculation, they may, perhaps, be able to reach clear views upon the subject by looking at the phenomena in a somewhat different way. It can readily be seen that the sudden development of this large volume of gas, which becomes at once a part of the atmosphere, would be equivalent to a blow by the atmosphere against the rock; or, what would be a more accurate representation of the phenomenon, since the air is the larger mass, and acts as the anvil, a blow by the rock against the air. It may seem very singular that our atmosphere can act as an anvil, against which a rock can be split, and yet it is so, and, if the blow has velocity enough, the atmosphere presents as effective a resistance as would a granite ledge. The following consideration will, I think, convince you that this is the case: I have here a light wooden surface, say, one yard square; the pressure of the air against the surface is equal, as I just stated, to about nine tons; but the air presses equally on both sides, and the molecules have such great mobility that, when we move the surface slowly, they readily give way, and we encounter but little resistance. If, however, we push it rapidly forward, the resistance greatly increases, for the air-molecules must have time to change their position, and we encounter them in their passage. If, now, we increase the velocity of the motion to the highest speed ever attained by a locomotive—say, one and one-fifth mile per minute—we should encounter still more particles, and find a resistance which no human muşcle could overcome. Increase that velocity ten times, to twelve miles a minute, the velocity of sound, and the air would oppose such a resistance that our wooden board would be shivered into splinters. Multiply again the velocity ten times, and not even a plate of boiler-iron could withstand the resistance. Multiply the velocity once more by ten, and we should reach the velocity of the earth in its orbit, about 1,200 miles a minute, and, to a body moving with this velocity, the comparatively dense air at the surface of the earth would present an almost impenetrable barrier, against which the firmest rocks might be broken to fragments. Indeed, this effect has been several times seen, when meteoric masses, moving with these planetary velocities, penetrate our atmosphere. The explosions which have been witnessed are simply the effect of the concussion against the aëriform anvil at a point where the atmosphere is far less dense than it is here. So, in the case of the nitro-glycerine, the rock strikes the atmosphere with such a velocity that it has the effect of a solid mass, and the rock is shivered by the blow.

In concluding my illustrations of the theory of combustion, a few words in regard to its history will not be out of place. We owe this theory to the great French chemist Lavoisier, who was murdered by the French communists during the reign of terror which accompanied the first French Revolution. The theory came almost perfect from his hands, and caused a revolution in the science of chemistry. Some would even date the beginning of scientific chemistry at this epoch.

It is true that chemistry, as a science of exact *quantitative* relations, begins with the introduction of the balance into the science, and that Lavoisier was one of the first to recognize the importance of this instrument for investigating chemical problems. But, from the beginning of the seventeenth century, chemistry as a science of *qualitative* relations was actively studied at all the great centres of learning in Europe, and was illustrated by some of the most learned men of the age. For over a century previous to the time of Lavoisier, who died in 1794, the doctrines of the science centred around a theory of combustion which is known in history as the phlogiston theory. This theory was first advanced in 1682 by Becher, a German chemist then living in England, and was worked out into a complete system some years later by Stahl. According to this theory, the principle of fire is everywhere diffused throughout Nature, but enters into the composition of different bodies to a very unequal extent. Combustible substances are bodies very rich in phlogiston, and burning consists in the escape of phlogiston into the atmosphere. I have already referred to this theory, and shown that it was in variance with the great principle of the law of gravitation, that quantity of matter is proportional to weight. Still, as I said before, this principle of Newton made its way into chemistry very slowly, and the theory of Stahl was in complete accordance with the philosophy of Aristotle, which at the time held an entire supremacy over the intellectual world. And was the theory wholly false? I believe not; and I am persuaded that every theory, which gains among thinking men such universal acceptance as did this theory of Stahl, has its element of truth. The men of the seventeenth century were not less acute thinkers than ourselves, and we must be careful not to judge of their ideas from our stand-point. The authors of the theory never attached to phlogiston the idea of weight which we necessarily associate with all matter. It was to them a principle, an undefined essence, and not matter in the sense we understand it. Vague and indefinite idea, no doubt, like many of the metaphysical ideas of the time, but not absurd. And that it was not absurd a single consideration will show. Translate the word *phlogiston energy*, and in Stahl's work on chemistry and physics, of 1731, put *energy* where he wrote *phlogiston*, and you will find there the germs of our great modern doctrine of conservation of energy — one of the noblest products of human thought. It was not a mere fanciful speculation which ruled the scientific thought of Europe for a century and a half. It was a really grand generalization; but the generalization was given to the world clothed in such a material garb that it has required two centuries to unwrap the truth. Still, the sparkle of the gem was there, and men followed it until it led them into a clearer day. It is a great error to suppose that the theory of Lavoisier superseded that of Stahl. It merely added to it. Stahl clearly saw that the chief characteristic of burning was the development of energy, and, although he called energy phlogiston, and did not comprehend its real essence, he recognized that it was a fundamental principle of Nature. He did not understand the chemical change which takes place in the process, and this Lavoisier discovered. But both Lavoisier and his followers, to a great extent, ignored the more important phenomenon in magnifying the less, and it is only within a few years that the true relations of the two have been understood. All honor to these great pioneers of science, and let their experience teach us that, in science as in religion, we see as through a glass darkly, and that we must not attach too much importance to the forms of thought which, like all things human, are subject to limitations and liable to change.

LECTURE XII.

METATHESIS AND QUANTIVALENCE—ALKALIES AND ACIDS.

In classifying reactions we distinguished besides analysis and synthesis a third type of chemical changes which we called metathesis, and I will begin my lecture by exhibiting several experiments which illustrate processes of this kind. This white solid is familiar to the druggists under the name of sugar of lead. It is made from metallic lead and acetic acid, the acid principle of vinegar, and is called by the chemists acetate of lead. It is a crystalline salt, very soluble in water, and this clear solution has been prepared for our experiment. In the solution I now hang a strip of thick sheet-zinc. As, however, the process we have started requires several days, I have placed at the side of the jar holding the solution of acetate of lead a similar jar originally filled with the same solution, and in which a similar strip of zinc was placed soon after our last lecture; and notice that suspended from the strip are festoons of brilliant metallic spangles. These consist of pure metallic lead, and if, after the process is ended, we pour off the still clear solution which has undergone meanwhile no apparent change, we shall find, on evaporation, that it contains no longer acetate of lead, but another white salt, equally well known as acetate of zinc.

This beautiful experiment, known to the alchemists, and called by them "arbor Saturni" (lead-tree), is as striking an example of metathesis as I can show you. Metathesis, as you remember, consists in an interchange of elements between two substances without otherwise altering their structure, and here there has been a simple interchange between the two metallic elements, lead and zinc.

For a second experiment we have prepared a solution of a well-known blue salt called blue vitriol, or sulphate of copper, and in the solution we will hang a strip of sheet-iron. This reaction, like the other, being a slow process, we were provident enough to start the same experiment in another jar in time to show you the result. As you see, large spongiform masses of metallic copper are suspended to what remains of the strip of iron, still more of the copper sponge has fallen to the bottom of the jar, and the blue color has wholly disappeared from the solution. If, now, we pour off the solution and evaporate it, we shall obtain green crystals of sulphate of iron, the green vitriol of commerce. Here, therefore, there has been an interchange between copper and iron. Let us now write these reactions with symbols:

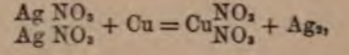
$$(1.)\quad (Pb\,C_4\,H_6\,O_4 + Aq.) + \overset{65.2}{Zn} = (Zn\,C_4\,H_6\,O_4 + Aq.) + \overset{206.9}{Pb}$$

$$(2.)\quad (Cu\,SO_4 + Aq.) + \overset{56}{Fe} = (Fe\,SO_4 + Aq.) + \overset{63.3}{Cu}$$

These formulæ not only show that the general order of the two processes is that described above, but they also indicate that in the replacements which have taken place definite proportions by weight have been preserved. The symbols, as you remember, stand for the relative weights of the atoms or molecules represented, and the equations express the fact that in the first reaction 65.2 parts of zinc took the place of 206.9 parts of lead, and that in the second reaction 56 parts of iron took the place of 63.3 parts of copper. Now as is true here so, in general, metathesis consists in the interchange of atoms, or groups of atoms, between two molecules, and implies that the structure of these molecules is not otherwise altered. Such an interchange, of course, involves the breaking up of one set of molecules and the regrouping of the atoms to form another set, and from this general point of view all reactions are essentially alike; but the cases are so very common of chemical processes in which one atom, or a group of atoms, is simply substituted for another, without otherwise altering the structure of the molecules concerned, that it is convenient to study these reactions by themselves. Moreover, they have served to elucidate in a most wonderful way the manner in which the atoms and the molecules are grouped together. Before, however, I attempt to directly illustrate this point, let me ask your attention to a few other examples of metathetical reactions in an order which will help to gradually open up the problem of molecular structure.

I have here a perfectly colorless solution of a well-known compound of silver called nitrate of silver, or lunar caustic. In this solution I place a strip of metallic copper, and at the side is a jar in which the same experiment has gone on to completion. Notice that the solution has acquired a decided blue color, which, to every one who knows that this is the characteristic color of the salts of copper, is of itself a proof that this metal must have been taken up from the copper strip.

Meanwhile a great abundance of metallic silver has separated, and if we collect and weigh the silver, and estimate by the loss the amount of metallic copper dissolved, we shall find that the relation of these weights is that of 216 to 63.3; in other words, two atoms of silver (weighing each 108 m.c.) have been replaced by one atom of copper (weighing 63.3 m.c.). The reaction is expressed by symbols, thus—



$$\begin{matrix}Ag\,NO_3\\ Ag\,NO_3\end{matrix} + Cu = Cu\begin{matrix}NO_3\\ NO_3\end{matrix} + Ag_2,$$

and the point to be noticed is that an atom of copper has taken the place of two atoms of silver, and, in so doing, has bound into one two previously distinct molecules, so that the number of molecules of nitrate of copper formed is only one half as great as the number of the original molecules of nitrate of silver. Here we begin to see evidence of molecular structure, for we have obviously built up a more complex molecule from two simpler ones.

In the three metathetical reactions we have thus far studied, one of the factors has always been a metallic element. We will next pass on to similar reactions, in which both of the factors are compound bodies. These two "precipitating glasses" both contain a solution in water of nitrate of silver, the same substance which we used in the last experiment. To the first we will now add a solution of common salt—chloride of sodium—and to the second a similar solution of a less familiar but equally definite substance called chloride of barium. In both we have a similar result, what we call a precipitate, and the white powder which forms in clouds and falls to the bottom ("*is precipitated*") is in each case chloride of silver. The reactions may be represented in the following way, and the quantitative relations are exactly those which the symbols represent:

$$\text{(1.)}\ (\mathrm{Ag\,NO_3} + \mathrm{Na\,Cl} + \mathrm{Aq}) = (\mathrm{Na\,NO_3} + \mathrm{Aq}) + \mathrm{Ag\,Cl}.$$

$$\text{(2.)}\ \left(\begin{matrix}\mathrm{Ag\,NO_3}\\ \mathrm{Ag\,NO_3}\end{matrix} + \mathrm{Ba\,Cl_2} + \mathrm{Aq}\right) = \left(\mathrm{Ba}\begin{matrix}\mathrm{NO_3}\\ \mathrm{NO_3}\end{matrix} + \mathrm{Aq}\right) + 2\ \mathrm{Ag\,Cl}.$$

Metathetical reactions like these between substances in solution in water, in which one of the products being insoluble is precipitated, might be multiplied almost indefinitely, and play a very important part in the processes of chemical analysis. The two we have chosen as illustrations were selected, in the first place, on account of their simplicity, and, in the second place, because they make prominent a point to which I have already referred, and which I wish still further to press upon your notice.

It will be seen that, while one atom of sodium (Na) replaces one atom of silver (Ag), one atom of barium (Ba) replaces two atoms of silver (Ag_2). Hence, while in a certain sense the atom of sodium may be said to be the equivalent of one atom of silver, the atom of barium is the equivalent of two atoms of silver; and there are also elementary substances whose atoms are the equivalents of three atoms of silver, others whose atoms are the equivalents of four atoms of silver, and others whose atoms are the equivalents of five and even of six atoms of silver. This relation of the chemical atoms is what we call their quantivalence, and we distinguish atoms as univalent, bivalent, trivalent, quadrivalent, quinquivalent, or sexivalent, according as they replace, and in that sense are the equivalents of one, two, three, four, five, or six atoms of silver.

It need hardly be added that any other univalent atom like the atom of hydrogen or the atom of sodium might be taken as our standard of comparison, as well as the atom of silver, and that the quantivalence of an atom may be measured not only by univalent atoms, but also equally well by atoms of higher quantivalence. Thus a sexivalent atom will replace two trivalent or three bivalent atoms, as well as six of the unit value.

It would not be difficult to find metathetical reactions which illustrate the higher degrees of quantivalence; but such reactions are far less simple than those we have shown, and to the beginner in the study of chemistry the point to be illustrated is in most cases obscured by confusing circumstances. For this reason, having seen the simplest illustrations of a difference of replacing power, we shall understand this important doctrine of quantivalence better if we now approach the subject from a different direction.

The quantivalence of an atom is shown not only by its capacity of replacing other atoms, but also by its power of uniting with other atoms, by what has been called its atom fixing power.

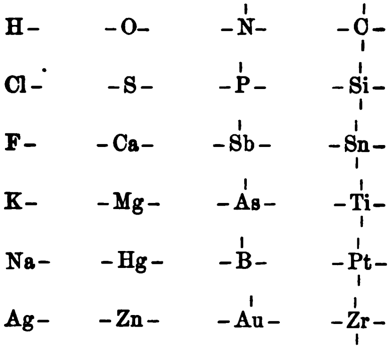
HCl	H_2O	H_3N	H_4C		
$NaCl$	$HgCl_2$	$SbCl_3$	CCl_4	PCl_5	CrF_6
H_2O	HgO	$NOCl$	CO_2	$POCl_3$	CrO_3
			$COCl_2$		CrO_2Cl_2
			COH_2		

The diagram on the curtain before us illustrates the truth we have to present. The story, indeed, is here told in our chemical hieroglyphics, but let us try to decipher them. In attacking our work, let us not fail to remember that these symbols really exhibit the constitution of the molecules of the definite substances they represent. The symbol H_2O, for example, shows that a molecule of water consists of two atoms of hydrogen and one of oxygen. Remember that this symbol is not the expression of a mere hypothesis, but represents the results of actual experiment. In a former lecture we have dwelt at length on the evidence on which it is based. We cannot continually retrace our steps; but be sure that you recall this evidence, so that we may plant the ladder, on which we shall attempt to climb higher, on firm ground. Now, what is true of the symbol of water, is true of all the symbols on this diagram. There is not one of them in regard to which there is a shade of doubt. Our atoms may be mere fancies, I admit, but, like the magnitudes we call waves of light, the magnitudes we have measured and called atoms must be magnitudes of something, however greatly our conceptions in regard to that something may change. Our whole atomic theory may pass, the words molecule and atom may be forgotten; but it will never cease to be true that the magnitude which we now call a molecule of water consists of two of the magnitudes which, in the year 1884, were called atoms of hydrogen, and of one of the magnitudes which were called, at the same period, atoms of oxygen.

Look, now, at the first line of symbols, and see in what a remarkable relation the atoms there represented stand to each other. In a molecule of hydrochloric-acid gas (HCl), one atom of chlorine is united to one atom of hydrogen. In the molecule of water (H_2O) one atom of oxygen is united to two of hydrogen. In the molecule of ammonia gas (NH_3) one atom of nitrogen is united to three atoms of hydrogen, and in the molecule of marsh gas (CH_4) the atom of carbon is united to four atoms of hydrogen. It would appear, then, that the atoms of chlorine, oxygen, nitrogen, and carbon, have different powers of combination, uniting respectively with one, two, three, and four atoms of hydrogen. In order to assure yourselves that this relation is not an illusion, depending on the collocation of selected symbols, but results from a definite quality of the several atoms, examine the symbols of the second line, and you will see that, in a similar way, the atoms of sodium (Na), mercury (Hg), antimony (Sb), carbon (C), and phosphorus (P), unite respectively with one, two, three, four, and five atoms of chlorine. Moreover, on comparing the two lines, notice that the atom of chlorine, which combines with one atom of hydrogen, combines also with one atom of sodium. Again notice that the atom of carbon, which combines with four atoms of hydrogen, combines also with four atoms of chlorine. Further, observe on the third line that the atom of mercury, which combines with two atoms of chlorine, combines with only one of oxygen; and that the atom of carbon, which combines with either four atoms of chlorine or four atoms of hydrogen, combines with two atoms of oxygen; and compare with these facts those first noticed, that the atom of oxygen combines with two atoms of hydrogen, and the atom of chlorine with but one.

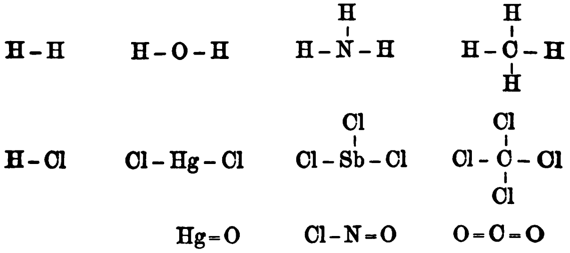
Relations so far-reaching and so intricate as these cannot be accidental; and when you are told that the examples here given have been selected, on account of their simplicity, from a countless number of instances in which similar relations have been observed, you will not be satisfied until you find some explanation of the cause of these facts.

The explanation which our modern chemistry gives is this: It is assumed that each of the elementary atoms has a certain definite number of bonds, and that by these alone it can be united to other atoms. If you wish to clothe this abstract idea in a material conception, picture these bonds as so many hooks, or, what is probably nearer the truth, regard them as poles like those of a magnet. If we have grasped this idea, let us turn back to our diagram and we shall find that the relations we had but dimly seen have become clear and intelligible. The hydrogen, sodium and chlorine atoms have only one bond or pole, and hence, in combining with each other, they can only unite in pairs. The oxygen-atom has two bonds or poles, and can combine, therefore, with two hydrogen-atoms, one at each pole. The mercury-atom has also two bonds, and takes, in a similar manner, two atoms of chlorine; but it can only combine with a single atom of oxygen, for the two poles of one just satisfy the two poles of the other. Again, the atom of carbon has four bonds, which may be satisfied by either four atoms of hydrogen, or four atoms of chlorine, or two atoms of oxygen, or one atom of oxygen and two of chlorine, or, lastly, one atom of oxygen and two of hydrogen. Further, the atom of phosphorus has five bonds, and holds five atoms of chlorine, or three atoms of chlorine and one of oxygen. Finally, the chromium atom binds six atoms of fluorine, or three of oxygen, or two of oxygen and two of chlorine. This quality of the atoms, which we endeavor to represent to our minds by the conception of hooks, bonds, or poles, is precisely the same quality which determines its power of replacement, and we use the terms univalent, bivalent, trivalent, quadrivalent, quinquivalent, sexivalent, etc., to designate the atoms which have one, two, three, four, five, six, etc., hooks, bonds, or poles, respectively.



$$\begin{array}{llll}
H- & -O- & -\overset{|}{N}- & -\underset{|}{\overset{|}{C}}- \\
Cl- & -S- & -\overset{|}{P}- & -\underset{|}{\overset{|}{Si}}- \\
F- & -Ca- & -\overset{|}{Sb}- & -\underset{|}{\overset{|}{Sn}}- \\
K- & -Mg- & -\overset{|}{As}- & -\underset{|}{\overset{|}{Ti}}- \\
Na- & -Hg- & -\overset{|}{B}- & -\underset{|}{\overset{|}{Pt}}- \\
Ag- & -Zn- & -\overset{|}{Au}- & -\underset{|}{\overset{|}{Zr}}-
\end{array}$$

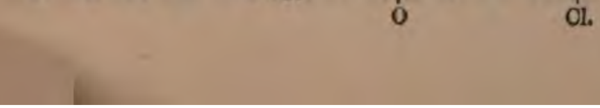
In the above diagram we have classified a few only of the more important elementary atoms according to their quantivalence, and the diagram also shows how, by a slight addition to our symbolical notation, we can indicate the number of bonds in each case. In writing symbols of molecules, a dash between two letters indicates the union of two bonds, and one bond or pole on each atom is then said to be closed. Two dashes indicate that two bonds on each atom are closed—and so with a larger number. The next diagram is in part a repetition of that on page 262, with the exception that the bonds are indicated.



$$\begin{array}{cccc}
H-H & H-O-H & H-\overset{\overset{H}{|}}{N}-H & H-\underset{\underset{H}{|}}{\overset{\overset{H}{|}}{C}}-H \\
H-Cl & Cl-Hg-Cl & Cl-\overset{\overset{Cl}{|}}{Sb}-Cl & Cl-\underset{\underset{Cl}{|}}{\overset{\overset{Cl}{|}}{C}}-Cl \\
 & Hg=O & Cl-N=O & O=C=O
\end{array}$$

You notice that this idea of quantivalence suggests, or, rather, as I should say, implies the idea that the molecules have a definite structure. Thus in the molecule CH_4 we conceive that the carbon-atom is united at four distinct points with the four hydrogen-atoms. There is not an indiscriminate grouping of the five atoms, but a definite arrangement with the carbon-atom at the centre of the system. So, also, in CCl_4, which has the same structure as CH_4, determined, as before, by the quadrivalence of the nucleus. Passing next to CO_2 we find an equally definite structure, the four bonds of the same nucleus being satisfied by two bivalent atoms of oxygen; and intermediate in structure, between the two molecules last mentioned, we have the molecule of phosgene gas, $COCl_2$, and the molecule of formic aldehyde, COH_2.

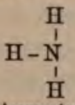
The symbols of these molecules indicate an obvious limitation to this idea of structure, which must not be overlooked, and which cannot too early be called to your notice. All that we, as yet, feel justified in inferring from the phenomena we have described, are simply the facts that in the molecule CCl_4, for example, the four chlorine-atoms are united to the carbon-nucleus by four different bonds, and that in the molecule CO_2 the two oxygen-atoms are united to the same nucleus, each by two bonds. Further than this we assert nothing. It may hereafter appear that the different bonds of the carbon-atom have different values; or, perhaps, have a fixed position, and that there are distinctions of right and left, top and bottom, or the like; but, until we are acquainted with phenomena which require assumptions of this sort, we may group our symbols around the nucleus of the molecule as we find most convenient, provided only we satisfy the condition of quantivalence. Thus it is unimportant whether we write



$$Cl-Hg-Cl, \quad \text{or} \quad Hg\begin{matrix}\diagup Cl\\ \diagdown Cl\end{matrix}; \quad Cl-\underset{\overset{\|}{O}}{C}-Cl, \quad \text{or} \quad O=\overset{\overset{Cl}{|}}{\underset{\underset{Cl.}{|}}{C}}$$

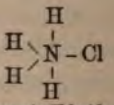
The quantivalence of the atoms, moreover, is by no means an invariable quality; but this circumstance does not in the least obscure the general principle we have been discussing: because, in the first place, any change in the quantivalence of an atom is accompanied with a change in all its chemical relations; and, in the second place, the change is circumscribed by definite limits, which are easily defined. This point will be best illustrated by a few examples.

When in a previous lecture, as an example of a synthetical process, we united ammonia gas with hydrochloric acid, there was a change in the quantivalence of the nitrogen-atom, from three to five, as will be seen on comparing the symbol of the first factor with the sole product of the reaction:



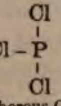
$$H-\overset{H}{\underset{H}{N}}$$

Ammonia Gas.



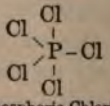
Ammonic Chloride.

Now, from ammonia gas can be derived a large class of compounds, in all of which nitrogen is trivalent; and, in like manner, from ammonic chloride can be derived another class of compounds, in which nitrogen is quinquivalent; but, although they all contain the same atom as a nucleus, the two classes differ from each other as widely as if they were composed of different elements. A similar fact is true of phosphorus, which forms two well-marked chlorides:



$$Cl-\overset{Cl}{\underset{Cl}{P}}$$

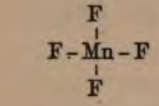
Phosphorous Chloride.



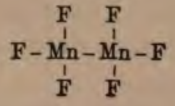
Phosphoric Chloride.

One of the most striking instances of the variation of quantivalence is to be found in the atom of manganese. This elementary substance forms no less than four compounds with fluorine, whose molecules have probably the constitution represented by the symbols given below:

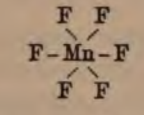
$\mathrm{F-Mn-F}$



$\mathrm{F-\overset{F}{\underset{F}{Mn}}-F}$



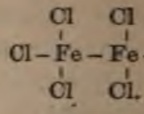
$\mathrm{F-\overset{F}{\underset{F}{Mn}}-\overset{F}{\underset{F}{Mn}}-F}$



In the first, the manganese-atom is bivalent; in the second and third it is quadrivalent; and in the last, sexivalent. The third molecule, it will be noticed, contains two quadrivalent atoms of manganese, united by a single bond, and the two together form a complex nucleus, which is sexivalent. Here, as in the previous examples, it is true that there is a distinct class of compounds corresponding to each of the four conditions of the nucleus, and that the difference between the chemical relations of the bivalent and those of the sexivalent atom of manganese is almost as great as that between the atom of zinc and the atom of sulphur.

The compounds of iron furnish a more familiar example of the effect produced by a variation of quantivalence, than either of those which have been adduced. There are two classes of these compounds, which are distinguished in chemistry as the ferrous and the ferric compounds. The first class consists of molecules, of which the nucleus is a bivalent atom of iron, while the molecules of the second class are grouped around a nucleus, consisting of two quadrivalent atoms united as explained above. Thus the symbols of ferrous and ferric chloride are:

$FeCl_2$ or $Cl-Fe-Cl$, and Fe_2Cl_6 or



$$\mathrm{Cl}-\overset{\displaystyle\mathrm{Cl}}{\underset{\displaystyle\mathrm{Cl}}{\mathrm{Fe}}}-\overset{\displaystyle\mathrm{Cl}}{\underset{\displaystyle\mathrm{Cl}}{\mathrm{Fe}}}-\mathrm{Cl}.$$

Now, I have before me four glasses, which contain solutions in water of

$FeCl_2$,	Fe_2Cl_6,	$CuCl_2$		$NiCl_2$,
Ferrous Chloride,	Ferric Chloride,	Cupric Chloride,	and	Nickel Chloride;

and I will add to each glass a portion of a solution of a yellow salt, which is well known in commerce, under the name of yellow prussiate of potash, and in chemistry as potassic ferrocyanide. Notice, in the first place, what a different effect the reagent produces on the last two solutions. From the solution of cupric chloride, we obtain a red precipitate, and, from the solution of nickel chloride, a white precipitate. Next, we will add the same reagent to the solutions of the two compounds of iron, and, as you see, the difference of effect produced is even greater than before. Moreover, if, going behind the outward manifestations, you study the constitution of the products formed, you will find that the variations of color correspond to more fundamental differences in the case of the two conditions of iron than in that of the two separate elements, copper and nickel. The result, then, at which we arrive, is this, that, although a fixed quantivalence is not an invariable of quality of every atom, it is at least an invariable quality of each condition of every given atom, and that, in every marked class of compounds of any elementary substance, the atoms of that element always have the same quantivalence.

Lastly, as to the limits to which this variation of quantivalence may extend. There are several of the chemical elements, and these among the most important and most widely distributed, whose quantivalence appears to be invariable. This is especially true of hydrogen, it is likewise true of the alkaline metals, lithium, sodium, potassium, cæsium, and rubidium, and it is also true of silver, all elements whose atoms are univalent. It is further true of the trivalent element boron. Again, oxygen is always bivalent, and so are also the metallic radicals of the alkaline earths, calcium, barium, strontium, and magnesium, and so are, moreover, the well-known metallic elements, lead, zinc, and cadmium. Lastly, aluminum, titanium, silicon, and carbon, are always quadrivalent, although, in the single instance of the molecule, CO, the carbon-atom appears to be bivalent.

But, in addition to the fact that the variations in quantivalence are confined to a limited number of the elementary atoms, these variations appear to follow a remarkable law, which is thought to point to an explanation of their cause. As is shown in this diagram, the successive degrees of quantivalence in gold and phosphorus follow the order of the odd number:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} AuCl & AuCl_3 & \\ & PCl_3 & PCl_5 \end{array}$$

while those of manganese follow the order of the even numbers:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} MnF_2 & MnF_4 & MnF_6 \end{array}$$

Now, what is true of these atoms is, in general, true of the atoms of all those elements which have several degrees of quantivalence: at each successive step the quantivalence increases by two bonds, and never by a single bond. The explanation of the fact is thought to be that the bonds of any atom, when not in use to hold other atoms, are satisfied by each other, and that, so far as these unused bonds are concerned, the atom is in the condition of a horseshoe magnet, with its north pole directed toward and neutralized by its south pole. Thus it is assumed that, in both of the two compounds of carbon and oxygen, the carbon atom is quadrivalent, the only difference being that, while in CO_2 all four bonds are employed to hold the two atoms of oxygen, in CO only two are so used, the other two neutralizing each other thus:

$$O=C=O \qquad \subset C=O.$$

Of course, then, if the unused bonds are in all cases neutralized in this way, it must be that the quantivalence of an atom will fall off from the highest degree of which it it susceptible, by two bonds at each step; so that, if the highest degree is odd, all must be odd, and, if the highest is even, all must be even, as in the illustrations given above. Atoms with odd degrees of quantivalence have been called perissads, and those with even degrees have been called artiads, and the classification appears to be a fundamental one; but there are important exceptions to the general principle, which have never yet been reconciled with the theory.

The doctrine of quantivalence, which we have endeavored to illustrate in this lecture, is one of the distinctive features in which the new chemistry differs from the old, and the recognition of the fact that a definite quantivalence is an inherent quality of each elementary atom was one of the chief causes of the revolution in the science which has recently taken place. In the old chemistry, the question of how the elementary substances were united in a compound was hardly raised, much less answered; but now the manner in which the atoms are grouped together in the molecule has become an all-important question. Every molecule is a unit in which all the atoms are joined together by their several bonds, and it becomes an object of investigation to determine the exact manner in which the molecular structure is built up. Moreover, it appears that the qualities and chemical relations of a compound are determined fully as much by the structure of its molecules as by the nature of the atoms of which the molecules consist. For example, it was formerly supposed that the qualities of an alkali or an acid were simply the characteristics of the compounds of certain elements with oxygen, but it now appears that they are the result of a definite molecular structure, and are only slightly modified by the characteristics of the individual atoms which may chance to be the nucleus of the molecule.

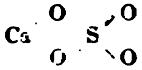
We are thus fairly brought face to face with the question of molecular structure that is to occupy our attention during the remainder of this course of lectures. In regard to this question, there are a few preliminary points which need barely be mentioned, as they can easily be apprehended, and require, therefore, no extended illustration. It is evident that with univalent atoms solely we can only form molecules consisting of two atoms, like Na-Cl, or H-Br. When we introduce bivalent atoms the structure becomes more complex—as in H-O-H or K-O-Cl. With several bivalent atoms we can form molecules in which the atoms seem to be strung together in a chain, sometimes of great extent, as—

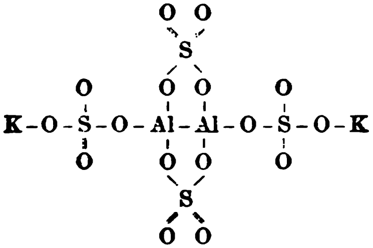
$$\underset{\text{Calcic Hydrate.}}{H-O-Ca-O-H}, \quad \text{or} \quad \underset{\text{Triplumbic Hydrate.}}{H-O-Pb-O-Pb-O-Pb-O-H}.$$

And, with atoms of higher quantivalence, we obtain groups of very great complexity, of which the multivalent atom[1] is the nucleus, and serves to bind together the parts of the molecule. The molecule of calcic sulphate, for example, is supposed to have the complex constitution which our symbol indicates, and it will be seen that it is the sexivalent atom of sulphur, which is the nucleus of the group, and holds the atoms together. So, also, in the still more complex molecule of alum, the double atom of aluminum is the nucleus of the group, and unites the several parts, while the four sexivalent atoms of sulphur are the centres of subordinate groups connected with this nucleus. Notice that all the atoms are united by their respective bonds, and that to each set is assigned a definite quantivalence, and you can hardly fail to appreciate the important fundamental principles of our modern chemistry, which I have been endeavoring to illustrate. They may be summed up in the following terms:

---

[1] The atom with a high degree of quantivalence.


Calcic Sulphate.


Potassic-Aluminic Sulphate (Alum).

The integrity of every complex molecule depends on the multivalence of one or more of its atoms, and no such molecule can exist unless its parts are bound together by these atomic clamps.

Such symbols as those just given, by which we attempt to indicate the relations of the parts of a molecule, are called graphic or sometimes rational symbols, and are to be distinguished from those we have hitherto used, which, as they represent simply the results of experiment, are known as empirical symbols. Of course, these graphic symbols are the expressions of our theoretical conceptions, and must survive or perish with the theory that gave them birth. But, absurd as these conceptions certainly would be if we supposed them realized in the concrete forms which our diagrams embody, yet, when regarded as aids to the attainment of general truths, which in their essence are still incomprehensible, these crude and mechanical ideals have the greatest value, and become very important aids to the study of chemical science.

The molecular structure of bodies is inferred chiefly from the reactions of which they are susceptible, or by which they are formed, and I now propose to ask you to study with me a number of chemical processes which I have selected with a view of illustrating the structure of a few of the more important classes of chemical compounds. The processes best adapted for our purpose, and therefore selected, are chiefly examples of metathesis, and incidentally we shall become acquainted with a still larger number of this class of chemical reactions, and from general considerations it can easily be seen in what way metathetical reactions exhibit the structure of molecules.

Metathesis consists, as we have seen, in the interchange of atoms between two molecules, and implies that the preëxisting relations of the atoms in the molecules are not otherwise altered. If, then, by clamping together two simpler molecules by means of a multivalent atom (as in the reaction on page 260), we bind them into a more complex whole, it is evident that we can infer the structure of the whole from that of the parts, and in this way reason up from the simplest to the most complex compounds.

In a similar way, by substituting univalent for multivalent atoms, we can often reverse this constructive process, and infer the structure of a molecule from the manner in which it breaks up. In a word, we know how the building is constructed, because we either built it or tore it down.

In this connection the first reaction which I shall bring to your notice is that of metallic sodium on water, with the view of exhibiting the structure of two very important and characteristic classes of compounds long known in the arts as well as in science, under the names of alkalies and acids.

The effect of pure sodium on water is so violent that we find it convenient to moderate the action by amalgamating the metal with mercury, which, without in the least degree altering the relations of the sodium to the water, reduces the rapidity of the chemical process. We will, now, pass under this glass bell, which is filled with water, and standing on the shelf of the pneumatic trough, a bit of this sodium amalgam. You notice a rapid evolution of gas, which soon nearly fills the bell. Let us examine this gas. On bringing the open mouth of the bell near a candle-flame, the gas takes fire and burns with the familiar appearance of hydrogen, and this is sufficient to assure you that the product with which we are here dealing is hydrogen gas. But what is the other product of the reaction? To discover this, we will next place another lump, this time of the pure metal, on an open pan of water. The sodium being lighter than the water, floats on the surface, and the action is now very violent, hydrogen gas is evolved as before, a high temperature is developed, and the metal melts. If we bring a lighted match near the swimming globule, the escaping hydrogen makes its presence evident by taking fire and burning, although with a peculiar yellow flame, which owes its color to the presence of a trace of sodium vapor. Any volatile compound of sodium introduced into a non-luminous gas-flame produces the same effect. But where is the other product we are seeking? Evidently we must look for it in the water, on which the sodium has been acting. Have the qualities of the liquid changed? This question can be answered by a simple test. Here we have some strips of paper, which are colored with certain well-known vegetable dyes. The yellow strips are colored with turmeric, and the red with litmus. On dipping these strips in a jar of pure water, notice that the color is not in the least degree modified; but mark that, when the yellow strip is drawn through the water on which the sodium has been acting, the color becomes at once bright red; while, on the other hand, the strip colored red by litmus becomes blue. Evidently it is some product of the reaction dissolved in the water which produces these changes, and this conclusion will be confirmed on tasting the water, which has acquired a sharp, biting taste, and attacks the skin, producing, when rubbed between the fingers, a peculiar unctuous feeling, effects which every one will recognize as those of a caustic alkali. If, now, we evaporate the water, we shall obtain a small quantity of an amorphous, white solid, similar to that which is contained in this bottle, and which is only a purer form of the caustic soda of commerce used in such great quantities for making soap.

As we are able to discover no other results of this process [illegible] the two substances you have seen, you may [illegible] the only products of the reaction of sodi[illegible] hydrogen gas and caustic soda.

Next, as to the nature of the process, and how we can express it by our symbols. We know all about the molecular constitution of the factors of the reaction. The symbol of a molecule of sodium is Na-Na, and that of water H-O-H. These molecules have the simplest types of structure. We also know that the molecule of hydrogen gas has the symbol H-H, but how about the molecule of caustic soda (sodic hydrate, as we call it)? Chemical analysis shows that this substance consists simply of sodium, oxygen, and hydrogen, in proportions, by weight, corresponding exactly with those proportions which have been assumed to be the relative weights of the atoms of these three elements. Analysis, therefore, proves that the molecule of caustic soda contains an equal number of atoms of all three of its elementary constituents, but it does not enable us to decide whether its symbol is $NaOH$ or $Na_2O_2H_2$, or any other simple multiple of these letters. Here, however, the principles of quantivalence come to our aid. We know that both H and Na are univalent atoms, and that the molecule of oxygen can only hold two such atoms. Hence the symbol must be Na-O-H, and can be nothing else. Were caustic soda a volatile solid, so that we could determine the specific gravity of its vapor, we could reach a knowledge of its molecular constitution in the manner previously described, which is much more direct and satisfactory; but, as it cannot be volatilized within any manageable limits of temperature, we are obliged to resort to methods whose results are undoubtedly less conclusive, and depend, to a greater or less degree, on theoretical considerations.

Writing out, now, the symbols of the factors and products of our reaction,

$$\text{Na-Na} \qquad \text{H-O-H} \qquad \text{Na-O-H} \qquad \text{H-H},$$

we notice that, as there are two atoms of Na in the molecule of the metal, we must have formed two molecules of Na-O-H, and, as there will then be four atoms of hydrogen among the products, there must be two molecules of water used in the factors, and our reaction, thus amended, becomes

$$\text{Na-Na} + 2\text{H-O-H} = 2\text{Na-O-H} + \text{H-H}.$$

If, next, we represent the reaction by graphic symbols, the nature of the change will be made still more evident:

$$\begin{array}{c} \text{H}-\text{O}-\text{H} \\ \text{H}-\text{O}-\text{H} \end{array} + \begin{array}{c} \text{Na} \\ | \\ \text{Na} \end{array} = \begin{array}{c} \text{Na}-\text{O}-\text{H} \\ \text{Na}-\text{O}-\text{H} \end{array} + \begin{array}{c} \text{H} \\ | \\ \text{H}. \end{array}$$

It will be now seen that the two atoms of sodium have changed place each with an atom of hydrogen in the molecule of water, and that the displaced atoms of hydrogen have taken the place of the atoms of sodium. In a word, the new molecules have precisely the same structure as the old, and only differ from them in the substitution of Na for H, or the reverse. This reaction is, therefore, a simple example of metathesis.

Caustic soda (or sodic hydrate), which was one of the products of the reaction we have been studying, belongs to a class of substances which have long been distinguished for their very marked and useful qualities, and are called alkalies. The most striking and familiar of these qualities have already been noticed, and, among others, the effects which the alkalies produce on the colored papers dyed with turmeric or litmus. Now, there is another class of compounds whose qualities, while equally marked, bear a most striking antithesis to those of the alkalies. These compounds are called acids. and the word recalls a peculiar taste and a corrosive a[illegible]hich every one is more or less familiar. I[illegible]e of these substances, the muriatic acid of commerce, which, as I have already told you, is a solution of hydrochloric-acid gas (HCl) in water. Notice that, when I dip in this acid solution the dyed papers which have been altered by the alkali, their former color is at once restored. The acid thus undoes the effect of the alkali, and, what is more, if I add the acid slowly to the alkaline solution, and, after each addition, test the solution with my papers, I shall find that the alkaline reaction, as we call it, becomes feebler and feebler until at last it wholly disappears. So, on the other hand, if we add the alkaline to the acid solution, the test-papers will show that the acid qualities disappear in a similar manner, and we can easily bring the solution to such a condition that it has no more effect on the vegetable dyes than so much pure water. This chemical process is usually described by saying that the acid and alkali neutralize each other, and notice that in the case before us the test-papers show that the neutral point has been reached. On tasting the solution, we cannot discover the least traces of either an acid or an alkaline taste, but in their place we recognize the flavor of common salt, and if we evaporate the solution we shall obtain a small quantity of this most familiar condiment.

With all the substances concerned in the reaction we have just studied, we are perfectly familiar. Let us see, then, if we cannot express the reaction by means of our chemical symbols:

$$\underset{\text{Sodic Hydrate.}}{Na\text{-}O\text{-}H} + \underset{\text{Hydrochloric Acid.}}{HCl} = \underset{\text{Water.}}{H\text{-}O\text{-}H} + \underset{\text{Sodic Chloride.}}{Na\text{-}Cl.}$$

The reaction evidently consists in the simple substitution of Na for H in the molecule of HCl, and the reproduction of a molecule of water, which, mixing with the great mass of water present, would naturally be lost sight of in the experiment.

It appears, then, that, in the present case at least, the neutralizing of an acid by an alkali is a simple metathetical reaction, in which the metallic atom of the alkaline-molecule changes place with the hydrogen-atom of the acid-molecule. Now, the chief interest of this experiment arises from the fact that it is a single example of a general truth, and the principle is one of such importance that it requires further illustration.

On the second pan of water I therefore throw a lump of another metallic element, closely allied to sodium, called potassium. The action is even more violent than before, and mark that the escaping hydrogen inflames while the metallic globule is swimming rapidly about on the surface of the water. Notice, also, the beautiful color which the potassium-vapor imparts to the flame, so different from that obtained with sodium. These colors are, in fact, very characteristic, and, when examined with the spectroscope, are condensed in certain luminous bands, whose positions on the scale of the instrument afford a never-failing indication of the presence of the metal in the flame. You see, moreover, that, as before, the water has acquired an alkaline reaction, and, if we evaporate the solution, we shall obtain a small quantity of a white solid called potash (or potassic hydrate), so similar to caustic soda that the two can scarcely be distinguished except by chemical tests. The process is so analogous, in every respect, to the last, that it is certainly unnecessary to repeat the evidence on which our knowledge of the reaction is based, but we will express it at once by our chemical symbols:

$$\underset{\text{Potassium.}}{\text{K-K}} \quad + \quad \underset{\text{Water.}}{2\text{H-O-H}} \quad = \quad \underset{\text{Hydrogen Gas.}}{\text{H-H}} \quad + \quad \underset{\text{Potassic Hydrate.}}{2\text{K-O-H.}}$$

The sole difference is that we have here atoms of potassium, K, instead of atoms of sodium, Na, which, however, like the last, take the place each of a hydrogen-atom in one of the molecules of water.

In the previous example we neutralized the alkali soda with hydrochloric acid. We have here another compound of the same class, called nitric acid, and let us see whether, in like manner, this acid will neutralize the alkali potash. Notice that, as we add the acid, the alkaline reaction becomes feebler and feebler, until at last it has entirely disappeared. The liquid has now no effect on either of these sensitive papers. On tasting it, we discover no pungency, and likewise no acidity, but we recognize a peculiar saline taste, which is not unfamiliar. Here is a bit of paper which has been dipped in a similar solution and dried. See how it sparkles when lighted, and every boy will tell us that we are dealing with the well-known salt we call nitre. And so it is; and, on evaporating the solution, we should obtain the familiar crystals of this substance.

Before we can explain this new reaction, we must know what is the symbol of a molecule of nitric acid, and also that of a molecule of nitre. Since neither of these substances can be volatilized without decomposition, we cannot weigh their vapor, and cannot therefore apply the method of finding the symbol we explained in a previous lecture. As in the case of the sodic hydrate, however, we are not wholly helpless, for analysis will tell us a great deal, and, once for all, let us consider just how much information an accurate analysis will give us in regard to the symbol, and how far it leaves us in the dark.

Here, then, we have the analysis of nitric acid, and in regard to the accuracy of these numbers there cannot be a doubt:

Hydrogen . . .	[illegible]
Nitrogen . . .	[illegible]
Oxygen . . .	[illegible]

Nitric acid consists of the three elements [illegible] —hydrogen, nitrogen, and oxygen—[illegible] portions here indicated [illegible] each. Now, these per cents [illegible] cisely as the numbers [illegible] one atom of hydrogen [illegible] nitrogen is to the weight [illegible] in symbols, as H [illegible] we may multiply all these [illegible] number we please [illegible] value of the ratio—[illegible] $H_2 : N_2 : O_6 = H_3$ [illegible] $N_n : O_{3n}$. Hence, [illegible] drogen, nitrogen, and oxygen [illegible] our analysis indicates [illegible] either by H [illegible] symbols. [illegible] weights of the atoms [illegible] every case the [illegible] the molecule [illegible]

You see, therefore [illegible] ways a [illegible] the question [illegible] plest formula [illegible] molecule as [illegible] atoms which will [illegible] question can be answered [illegible] ples. In the case of a [illegible] rough determination of [illegible] to decide the question. [illegible] a

se
co
us
tral
acid.
until
has
On t
no ac
which
has be
how it
that we
nitre.
we shoul

Before
know wh
acid, and
ther of the
compositio
therefore a
explained in
sodic hydrate
analysis will
consider just
sis will give
it leaves us in

Here, then
in regard to t
not be a doubt

Hydrogen....................	1.59	1	H
Nitrogen....................	22.22	14	N
Oxygen....................	76.19	48	O_3
	100		

Nitric acid consists of the three elementary substances —hydrogen, nitrogen, and oxygen—in the exact proportions here indicated, just so many per cent. of each. Now, these per cents. are to each other precisely as the numbers 1 : 14 : 48; or, as the weight of one atom of hydrogen is to the weight of one atom of nitrogen is to the weight of three atoms of oxygen; or, in symbols, as $H : N : O_3$. But, as every one knows, we may multiply all the terms of a proportion by any number we please without in the least altering the value of the ratios—thus, $1 : 14 : 48 = H : N : O_3 = H_2 : N_2 : O_6 = H_3 : N_3 : O_9$; or, in general, as $H_n : N_n : O_{3n}$. Hence, then, if nitric acid consists of hydrogen, nitrogen, and oxygen, in the proportions which our analysis indicates, its molecule must be represented either by HNO_3, or by some simple multiple of these symbols. Knowing, then, as we do, the relative weights of the atoms, simple analysis will tell us in every case the relative number of atoms present in the molecule, but it cannot fix the absolute number.

You see, therefore, that analysis alone gives us always a close approximation to the symbol, and limits the question within very restricted bounds. The simplest formula in any case is that which represents the molecule as consisting of the smallest number of whole atoms which will satisfy the conditions, and the only question can be as between this symbol and its multiples. In the case of all volatile compounds, a very rough determination of their vapor density is sufficient to decide the question. Thus, in the case of nitric acid, if the symbol is HNO_3, the molecular weight is 63, and the vapor density would be 31.5. Were the symbol $H_2N_2O_6$, the density would be 63; were it $H_3N_3O_9$, the density would be 94.5; and, although there are causes which make many of our determinations of vapor densities untrustworthy within several per cent., they are abundantly accurate enough to show which of such widely-differing values must be the true one.

Hence, although theoretically the molecular weight, as determined by the vapor density, is our starting-point in the investigation of the symbol of a compound, practically it is only used to control the results of analysis. So also, when, in the case of non-volatile compounds, we must resort to other modes of fixing the molecular weight, an accurate analysis having once been made, the question lies only between a few widely-differing numbers, and considerations are sufficient to decide between these which would not be regarded as satisfactory were greater accuracy required.

Of course, as must be expected, there are substances in regard to which no definite conclusions can be reached, and where conflicting evidence renders differences of opinion possible. This is true of many mineral species, and the symbols of such compounds are in doubt to the extent I have mentioned. In such cases, we usually adopt provisionally the simplest symbol which the analytical results permit, and wait for the advance of science to correct any error which may be made, and which, for the time at least, is unimportant.

When it is remembered that the molecular weight of a substance can always be calculated from its symbol, it is obvious from the above example that an accurate analysis always gives us the means of determining the smallest possible molecular weight, and the true value must be either the value thus determined, or some simple multiple of it. Thus, in the case of nitric acid, the molecular weight must be either 63 or a simple multiple of 63. In a previous lecture we saw that, with the same limitations, an exact value of the molecular weight might be derived from the definite proportions which a substance preserves in any of the chemical processes into which it enters, and we made these definite proportions the basis from which, in theory, we derived the accurate values of the molecular magnitudes on which we built the system of chemical symbols and formulas. But practically we do not directly determine the combining proportions, because the same knowledge may be deduced from the results of the analysis, which it is always our first object to make in studying the chemical relations of every new substance; and we now see that from the results of an accurate analysis we can always calculate the simplest possible symbols and the smallest possible molecular weight, and, with these data, we can always predict what must be the definite proportions in any process where the reaction is known. Still, although practically we calculate these definite proportions instead of determining them experimentally, yet it is perfectly possible to reverse the process as we did reverse the reasoning; and our method of presenting the facts had the great advantage of giving us clear conceptions of the first principles of our chemical philosophy before we had any knowledge of chemical symbols or of the results of analysis which they express.

This is, undoubtedly, a difficult subject—one of the most difficult in chemistry; but the difficulty can be mastered with a little thought, and it requires no detailed knowledge of the science to follow the reasoning thus far. It is different, however, with the purely chemical evidence on which we are frequently obliged to rely for deciding between the few formulas which, in a given case, analysis shows may be possible. This evidence will have no force, except with those who have already a competent knowledge of the facts. Thus much, however, can be understood. The facts of chemistry, like those of any other science, are parts of a general plan more or less fully apprehended by the student, and the evidence of which I am speaking may be summed up in the statement that the given symbol is accepted because it is consistent with this plan. Of course, such reasoning is not absolutely conclusive, and there is room for doubt, but so there is in every department of science. A part of the way we walk in the clear light of knowledge; the rest of the way we grope; but it is only thus that we can penetrate the darkness of the unknown, and we rely on that intelligence in man which finds its response in the intelligence of Nature, to direct our steps.

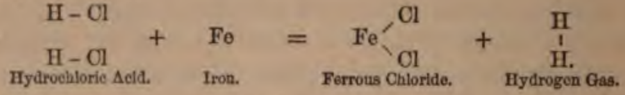
Having now explained as fully as our time will permit the general nature of the evidence on which we depend for establishing the empirical symbol of a compound, I shall not recur to it again, but shall regard it as sufficient to say that chemists are agreed that the symbol is thus or so. In the case of nitric acid, there is no question that the symbol of the molecule is HNO_3, and, in like manner, KNO_3 is the received symbol of nitre. How, now, shall we write the reaction we last studied? Simply thus:

$$\underset{\text{Potassic Hydrate.}}{K\text{-}O\text{-}H} + \underset{\text{Nitric Acid.}}{H\text{-}NO_3} = \underset{\text{Water.}}{H\text{-}O\text{-}H} + \underset{\text{Potassic Nitrate.}}{K\text{-}NO_3}.$$

The reaction, then, consists merely in an interchange between the hydrogen-atom of the acid and the metallic atom of the alkali. It is, then, precisely similar to the reaction between sodic hydrate and hydrochloric acid; and, if, as I said before, these are only examples of what is true in the case of all alkalies and all acids, we are certainly justified in deducing from our experiments the following principles: First, an alkali is a substance whose molecules have a definite structure, and differ from the molecules of water only in having a metallic atom in place of one of the hydrogen-atoms of the water-molecule; secondly, an acid is a substance whose molecules contain at least one atom of hydrogen, which is readily replaced by the metallic atom of the alkali when the two substances are brought together.

As the illustrations already given indicate, the characteristic qualities of an acid depend upon the circumstance that certain hydrogen-atoms in the molecules of these substances are readily replaced by metallic atoms. In my next lecture, I shall show that this susceptibility to replacement depends upon a definite molecular structure, but I must not leave this subject without insisting on the fact that this characteristic of acids is manifested in other ways besides the special mode we have been studying. A few experiments will illustrate this point:

In this flask there are some wrought-iron nails. We pour over them some muriatic acid, and warm the vessel. At once there is a brisk evolution of gas, which we are here collecting, in the usual way, over water; and notice that, when lighted, the gas burns with the familiar flame of hydrogen. Muriatic acid is an old friend. We know all about its constitution, and it is evident that the iron-atoms have replaced the hydrogen-atoms of the acid. If we evaporate the solution left in the flask, we shall obtain a green salt consisting of chlorine and iron. The reaction is thus represented:



$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} \begin{matrix} H-Cl \\ H-Cl \end{matrix} & + & Fe & = & Fe\begin{matrix} \diagup Cl \\ \diagdown Cl \end{matrix} & + & \begin{matrix} H \\ | \\ H. \end{matrix} \\ \text{Hydrochloric Acid.} & & \text{Iron.} & & \text{Ferrous Chloride.} & & \text{Hydrogen Gas.} \end{array}$$

As the iron-atom is bivalent, it takes the place of two atoms of hydrogen, which, when thus displaced, form a molecule of hydrogen gas.

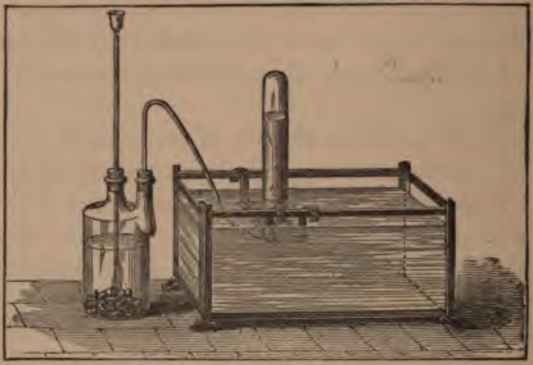


FIG. 31.—Preparation of Hydrogen Gas.

In the second flask are some zinc-clippings, and we will pour over them some dilute sulphuric acid, one of the best known of the class of compounds we are studying. Again, notice a brisk evolution of gas (Fig. 31), which also, as you see, burns like hydrogen. Indeed, this is the process by which hydrogen gas is usually made:

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} H_2{=}SO_4 & + & Zn & = & Zn{=}SO_4 & + & H\text{-}H. \\ \text{Sulphuric Acid.} & & \text{Zinc.} & & \text{Zinc Sulphate.} & & \text{Hydrogen Gas.} \end{array}$$

In the reaction, which is here written, you notice that, as before, the metallic atom takes the place of two atoms of hydrogen; but sulphuric acid differs from both hydrochloric acid and nitric acid in that each of its molecules has two atoms of hydrogen, which can be thus replaced.

Examples like these might be multiplied indefinitely. We will conclude, however, with one more experiment, which illustrates the same susceptibility to substitution, but under slightly different conditions. This white powder is called zinc oxide, and is a compound of zinc with oxygen. Notice that it dissolves readily in a portion of the same dilute sulphuric acid used in the last experiment. Moreover, on evaporating the solution, we should obtain zinc sulphate ($ZnSO_4$), the same product as before. Why, then, is there no hydrogen gas evolved? Let our symbols tell us:

$$\underset{\text{Zinc Oxide.}}{ZnO} + \underset{\text{Sulphuric Acid.}}{H_2SO_4} = \underset{\text{Water.}}{H_2O} + \underset{\text{Zinc Sulphate.}}{ZnSO_4}.$$

You see that the metathesis yields water instead of hydrogen gas, and the question is answered.

LECTURE XIII.

ELECTRO-CHEMICAL THEORY.

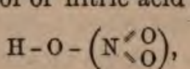
In our last lecture we saw that, whether an acid is brought in contact with an alkali, a metal, or a metallic oxide, one or more of the hydrogen-atoms in its molecules become replaced by metallic atoms from the molecules of the associated body, and this susceptibility to replacement was, as I stated, the distinguishing feature of that class of compounds we call acids. But I should leave you with a very imperfect notion of these important relations, if I did not proceed further to illustrate that the class of compounds we call alkalies, and which we have been accustomed to regard as the very opposite of acids, have exactly the same characteristics.

In this small glass flask there are some clippings of the metal aluminum, the metallic base of clay which has, within a few years, found many useful applications in the arts. On this metal I pour a solution of caustic potash. Notice that, on heating the flask, I obtain a brisk evolution of gas. On lighting the gas, it burns with a flame which leaves us no doubt that the gas is hydrogen. What, now, is the reaction? Somewhat more complex than those you have previously studied, because the atom of aluminum has a quantivalence of six. Moreover, in order to satisfy certain very striking analogies, we write the symbol of this atom Al_2, that is, we take 27.4 m.c. of aluminum for the assumed atom, and represent that by Al, although 54.8 m.c., which we write Al_2, is the smallest quantity of the element of which we have any knowledge, or which changes place with other atoms in the numerous metathetical reactions with which we are acquainted. Here

$$\begin{array}{l} K-O-H \\ K-O-H \\ K-O-H \\ K-O-H \\ K-O-H \\ K-O-H \end{array} + Al_2 = K_6{}^{vi}O_6{}^{vi}Al_2 + 3H\text{-}H.$$

the Al_2 takes the place of six hydrogen-atoms, thus binding together what were before six distinct molecules of K-O-H into a single molecule of the resulting product. Evidently, then, the hydrogen-atom in the molecule of the alkali has the same facility of replacement as that in the molecule of the acid. Nor is this an isolated example, although, perhaps, the most striking we could adduce, and it illustrates a truth which was recognized long before the general adoption of the new philosophy of chemistry. Acids and alkalies belong to the same class of compounds, and caustic potash and nitric acid are simply the opposite extremes of a series of bodies in which all the intermediate gradations are fully represented. In our modern chemistry we call this class of chemical substances *hydrates*, and we distinguish the two extremes of the class as alkaline (or basic) and acid hydrates, respectively. The terms alkaline and basic are here used synonymously, although the first is generally restricted to the old caustic alkalies, including ammonia and the few compounds closely allied to them, which have been recently discovered.

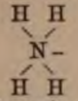
Seeing, now, that the hydrogen-atom in the molecule of potassic hydrate has the same susceptibility of replacement whose cause we are seeking to discover, and knowing, as we do, the structure of this alkaline molecule, may it not be a similar structure which determines the like susceptibility in the molecules of all acids; for example, in those of nitric acid? What, now, is the position of the hydrogen-atom in the molecule which we have so often written, K-O-H? Why, simply this. It is one end of a chain of three atoms which has an atom of the metal potassium at the other end, and an atom of oxygen connecting the two. Now, we can write the symbol of nitric acid thus:



$$\mathrm{H-O-}\left(\mathrm{N}\begin{array}{l}\diagup \mathrm{O}\\ \diagdown \mathrm{O}\end{array}\right),$$

and you will observe that we thus satisfy all the conditions of quantivalence, and have a structure similar to that of potassic hydrate. As before, we have an atom of oxygen uniting the hydrogen-atom with the other end of the chain; but then this end of our molecular structure is formed, not by a single atom, but by a group of atoms (NO_2) which, nevertheless, can be replaced by metathesis just like a simple atom.

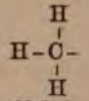
Allow me here, however, to make a short digression from the main line of my argument, in order to define an important term which we shall have frequent occasion to use during this lecture. By comparing the symbol K-O-H with H-O-(NO_2), it will be evident that the only essential difference between them is that the group NO_2 in the last takes the place of the atom K in the first. It must be, then, the influence of this part of the molecule which determines the difference between a strong alkali and a strong acid. Now, such an atom or such a group of atoms, which appears to determine the character of the molecule, is constantly called in chemistry a radical. Thus K is the radical of the molecule K-O-H, and NO_2 the radical of the molecule $H\text{-}O\text{-}NO_2$; but, while the potassium-atom is called a simple radical, the group NO_2 forms what is known as a compound radical. The influence of simple radicals in determining the qualities of their compounds has long been recognized. Indeed, the old chemistry laid altogether too much stress on this influence, regarding the qualities of a substance as derived in some unknown but remote manner from the qualities of its elements, and wholly ignoring the effect of molecular structure on these qualities, which we now know to be at least equally great. It was a very great step forward when the German chemist Liebig first recognized the truth that a group of atoms might give a distinctive character to a class of compounds just as effectively as an elementary atom. These groups he first named compound radicals, and assigned some of the names by which the more important of them are still known, and we now speak just as familiarly of the compounds of cyanogen (CN), of ammonium (NH_4), of methyl (CH_3), of ethyl (C_2H_5), etc., as we do of the compounds of chlorine, potassium, zinc, or iron. Moreover, each of the compound radicals, like a simple radical, has a definite quantivalence, but, while the quantivalence of the simple radical depends on wholly unknown conditions, that of the compound radical depends on the quantivalence of the elementary atoms of which it consists. Thus the radical NO_2 is univalent because one only of the five bonds of the nitrogen-atom remains unclosed, as the symbol indicates. Examine, also, the graphic symbols of the other compound radicals mentioned above:



Ammonium.

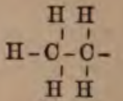
$-(C\equiv N)$

Cyanogen.



$H-\overset{H}{\underset{H}{C}}-$

Methyl.



$H-\overset{H}{\underset{H}{C}}-\overset{H}{\underset{H}{C}}-$

Ethyl.

In each case, the number of bonds which are not closed determines the quantivalence.

Returning, now, to our comparison between K-O-H and $H\text{-}O\text{-}NO_2$, we should describe the relations of the molecules in a few words by saying that the acid and the alkali had molecules of the same general structure, but differed in that the radical of the alkali was the elementary atom potassium, while the radical of the acid was the atomic group NO_2.

As the result, then, of our discussion, we are led to the theory that acids and alkalies are compounds having the same general molecular structure, and that the susceptibility to replacement of the hydrogen-atom or atoms, which all these compounds contain, depends upon the molecular structure, while the differences between acids and alkalies, and, we might add, the differences between individual acids or individual alkalies, depends on the nature of the radical. Having been led thus far, the question next arises, Can we trace any connection between the acid and alkaline characters of the compounds, on the one side, and the nature of the radicals, which appear to determine these features, on the other side?

The simple radicals, as they appear in the elementary substances, may be divided into two great classes, the metals and the non-metals, the last class, by a singular perversion of language, being frequently called metalloids. Now, the most elementary knowledge of chemistry shows that, while radicals of opposite natures combine most eagerly together, two metals, or two closely-allied metalloids, show but little affinity for each other. These facts suggest at once an analogy between chemical affinity and the familiar manifestations of polar forces in electricity and magnetism; where it is also true that the like attracts the unlike. Moreover, it is found that, when, in the various processes of electrolysis, chemical compounds are decomposed by the electrical current, the different elementary substances appear at different poles of the electrical combination. Thus, hydrogen, potassium, and, in general, the metals, are evolved at what is called the negative pole, while oxygen, chlorine, bromine, and the allied metalloids, appear at the positive pole. It was, then, not unnatural to refer these effects of electrolysis to the electrical condition of the atoms, and to assume that the atoms had an opposite polarity to that of the poles, to which they were attracted, and hence the metals came to be called electro-positive and the metalloids electro-negative radicals; and these facts were thought very greatly to confirm the notion that chemical affinity is a manifestation of polar force closely allied to electrical attraction.

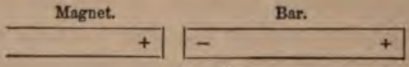
As expounded by the great Swedish chemist, Berzelius, this electro-chemical theory gave new life to that system of chemistry which, introduced into the science by Lavoisier and his contemporaries, has been only recently superseded. Corresponding to the duality of the electrical and magnetic poles, it was argued that there must be a duality in all chemical compounds, the elements uniting by twos to form binary compounds, the binaries again uniting by twos to form ternary compounds, and so on; and from this, its most characteristic feature, the old philosophy is now called the *dualistic system*. As the knowledge of chemical compounds has been enlarged, it has been found that, whatever may be the resemblances between electrical and chemical attraction, the analogy fails in the very point on which the dualistic system relied. But the chemists of the new school, in their reaction from dualism, have too much overlooked the electro-chemical facts, which are as true now as they ever were. The distinction between positive and negative radicals, based on their electrical relations, is evidently a most fundamental distinction, although, as Berzelius himself showed, the distinction is a relative and not an absolute one. It is possible to classify the radicals in one or more series in which any member is positive toward all that follow it, and negative toward all that precede it in the same series, and this principle is as true of the compound as it is of the simple radicals. Now, it is in this difference between positive and negative radicals that we shall find the origin of the distinctive features of the acid and the alkali.

Compare, again, the symbols of potassic hydrate and nitric acid as we have now learned to write them—$K\text{-}O\text{-}H$ and $H\text{-}O\text{-}NO_2$—and seek, by the electro-chemical classification, to determine what are the electrical relations of the radicals K and NO_2, to which, as I have said, we must refer the distinctive features of these compounds. It will appear that K, the radical of the alkali, is the most highly electro-positive, and NO_2, the radical of the acid, one of the most highly electro-negative of all known radicals. Moreover, if you will extend your study, and compare in a similar manner the electrical relations of the other well-marked alkaline and acid hydrates, you will find that the radicals of the alkalies are all electro-positive, and the radicals of the acids all electro-negative, and, further, that the distinctive features of the alkali or the acid are the more marked in just the proportion that the position of the radical of the compound, in the electrical classification, is the more extreme. Lastly, those hydrates whose properties are indifferent, and which sometimes act as acids and sometimes as alkalies, will be found to contain radicals occupying an intermediate position in the same classification.

In following, then, the path which theoretical considerations have opened, we have met with a most remarkable class of facts. Alkalies contain radicals which, in the process of electrolysis, are attracted toward the negative pole of the battery, while acids contain radicals which, under the same conditions, are drawn toward the positive pole, and, in the proportion as the energy thus mutually exerted between radical and pole is the more marked, the acid or alkaline features of the hydrates of the radical are the more pronounced. Here are the facts, which no one will question; and what, now, is the explanation of them? We can give only a theoretical explanation based on the analogies of polar forces, a mode of manifestation of energy of which the chemical force appears to partake, as the very phenomena of electrolysis indicate.

If we carefully study what we have called the distinctive features of acids and alkalies, they will be found to depend on this, that the hydrogen-atoms of acids are readily replaced only by positive, and the hydrogen-atoms of alkalies only by negative radicals. In other words, with every hydrate the power of easily replacing its hydrogen-atom is only enjoyed by those radicals which are opposite in their electrical relations to the radical which the hydrate already contains. This will be found to be the one characteristic to which all that is peculiar to either acid or alkali can be referred, and if we can explain this we have explained all.

The explanation we would offer is as follows: The oxygen-atom with its two bonds, -O-, is in a condition similar to that of a bar of soft iron, susceptible of magnetism. When we unite the atom by one of these bonds with a positive radical, we produce an effect similar to that obtained by placing in contact with one end of such an iron bar a powerful magnetic pole. Under these conditions, as is well known, the two ends of the bar become strongly polar, the farther extremity acquiring a polarity of the same kind as that of the active pole; and so, in the case of our oxygen-atom, a positive radical united at one bond seems to polarize the atomic mass, and make a positive pole at its other end.



$$\overset{+}{K}-\overset{-+}{O}-$$

Furthermore, if we bring a lump of nickel in contact with the free pole of an iron bar, in the condition thus described, magnetic attraction will be developed in the mass of the nickel, a negative pole will be formed at the point of contact, and the lump will adhere. So, also, we may suppose that a similar effect is produced on the somewhat indifferent hydrogen-atom, which, added to K-O-, makes up the alkaline molecule—

$$\overset{+}{K}-\overset{-+}{O}-\overset{-}{H}.$$

Lastly, if we bring near the now loaded pole of our iron bar—to which we will assume there is attached as large a lump of nickel as it is capable of holding

—a lump of soft iron, the pole will drop the nickel and take the iron. In like manner, if we bring near our alkaline-molecule a radical, like NO_2, which has, by its own nature, or is capable of receiving by induction, a higher degree of negative polarity than the hydrogen-atom, then the molecule drops the hydrogen-atom and takes the radical.

Again, start with the same oxygen-atom with its two possible poles, and unite it by one of its bonds to a *negative* radical, it is evident that an opposite effect will be produced to that described in the last paragraph. The hydrogen-atom united to the remaining bond will now become by induction electro-positive, thus:

$$\overset{+}{H}-\overset{-+}{O}-(\overset{-}{N}O_2);$$

and, consequently, if we bring near the molecule a radical like K, which, by its nature, has a highly electro-positive polarity, the molecule will drop the hydrogen and take in its place the potassium atom. It is the preference for a negative radical in place of its hydrogen-atom which makes the first molecule alkaline, while it is a similar preference for a positive radical which renders the second molecule acid; and these preferences, as we now see, are manifestations of energy similar to those with which we are familiar in that well-known mode of polarity called magnetism.

Let me not, however, be understood to imply that the analogy here presented is perfect, or that it can be followed out into details; for this is far from being true. If chemism is, as it seems to be, a mode of polar action, it manifests characteristics which find their parallel in electrical rather than in magnetic phenomena. One instance of the failure of the analogy I have drawn we meet at once—and you have probably already detected it—in that important but small class of acids of which hydrochloric acid is the type. The molecules of these compounds consist of a single hydrogen-atom united to a highly-negative radical, and this hydrogen-atom has the same susceptibility of replacement by positive radicals, which is the essential characteristic of the acid hydrates we have been studying. These molecules contain no oxygen, and how, you may ask, can the theory of the constitution of acids and alkalies we have been expounding apply to them? The only answer we can give is, that they appear to present a simpler type of polarity, to which, though unlike magnetism, we have a parallel in the phenomena of electricity.

Take, for instance, the molecule of hydrochloric acid, HCl, the best example of its class. In this the chlorine-atom seems to have a *single* pole, which is strongly negative, and by its influence there appears to be induced an opposite pole, also *single*, in the atom of hydrogen. If, now, we bring near to this binary group an atom like Na, which either has by itself, or is capable of acquiring by induction, a higher degree of positive polarity than H, then the chlorine pole drops the H and takes the Na.

In the polar condition thus developed, the two opposite poles are on different atoms, and not only are the two atoms separable, but the positive or negative virtue appears to be inherent in the atom, and is transferred with it. A magnetic pole, on the contrary, is always associated with its opposite on the same mass of metal, and, if the mass is divided, two poles are found on each of the fragments, and so on indefinitely, however far the division may be carried. In the phenomena of statical electricity, however, we have a well-defined condition of polarity, to which the example of chemism we have been just discussing appears to be closely allied. If a pith-ball, electrified positively (or vitreously), is brought near a similar ball electrified negatively (or resinously), they attract each other, and the one becomes the pole of the other. If, now, the two are separated, each carries with it its electrical charge, and the peculiar virtue it has in consequence of that charge. But, though the two poles may thus be separated, and cease to have any relation to each other, yet they do not become isolated in any proper sense of that term, for each of the electrified bodies draws, by induction, an electrical charge, opposite to its own, to the extremity of the nearest conductor, and this charge becomes a new pole. An isolated pole is, in fact, a contradiction of terms. Polarity implies an opposition of relations, which involves two poles, and electrical polarity differs from magnetic polarity chiefly in the circumstance that the two poles are separate bodies. The magnetic poles are the ends of a polarized bar of iron, while the electrical poles are the boundaries of a mass of polarized dielectric, usually air, which intervenes between the oppositely electrified bodies; and every charge of electricity is just as closely associated with an opposite charge resting on some conductor beyond the insulating dielectric, as one magnetic pole accompanies the other.

Now, it is worthy of remark that this indissoluble association of opposite poles, which we must expect to find in chemical phenomena, if chemism is, as we suppose, a polar force, is actually manifested in a striking class of facts. The univalent atoms which, like those of chlorine or sodium, act as single poles, are never found isolated, but are always associated in a molecule with at least one other atom which forms the opposite pole of the molecular system, and, although the two poles of a molecule like HCl can be readily separated, the atoms do not remain isolated, but immediately form new associations, as in this very case, where the atoms of hydrogen pair off into molecules of hydrogen gas (H-H), and those of chlorine into molecules of chlorine gas (Cl-Cl), which are polar systems similar to those destroyed. On the other hand, bivalent atoms, like those of mercury or zinc, which have two poles, and may, therefore, constitute a complete polar system, each by itself, are sometimes found isolated, and form that class of molecules, previously described, in which the molecules consist of single atoms. The phenomena of quantivalence, also, which are such a characteristic feature of what we may now call chemical polarity, have their parallel in the phenomena of multiple poles, so familiar in magnetism, and may be caused by the same polar force acting through atoms of different shapes, and susceptibility to its influence; and the fact already referred to, that, in the variations of quantivalence, two bonds always appear or disappear at a time, is a strong confirmation of this theory; for, as has been said, one pole implies an opposite of equal strength, and the two must stand or fall together. It would be a further consequence of the theory that, although atoms of any even degree of quantivalence (artiads) might become isolated in molecules, those of an uneven degree (perissads) could not; and this also we find to be true so far as observation extends; but the number of elementary substances whose molecular weight has been directly determined is comparatively small, and those whose molecules are known to consist of single atoms, although all artiads, are only bivalent.

Returning now for a moment to the simple type of polarity presented by the molecule H-Cl, let me call your attention to the fact that the polarity of the ordinary acid hydrates is but a modified form of the simpler type, and this will be obvious on comparing the symbol of hydrochloric acid with that of hypochlorous acid, from which it differs only by an atom of oxygen:

$$\underset{\text{Hydrochloric Acid.}}{\overset{+}{H}-\overset{-}{Cl}} \qquad \underset{\text{Hypochlorous Acid.}}{\overset{+}{H}-\overset{-+}{O}-\overset{-}{Cl}.}$$

You will notice that the atoms H and Cl are the poles of both systems, and that the oxygen-atom in the last is analogous to an armature between two magnetic poles, or, perhaps, more closely to a prime conductor between two oppositely-electrified balls:

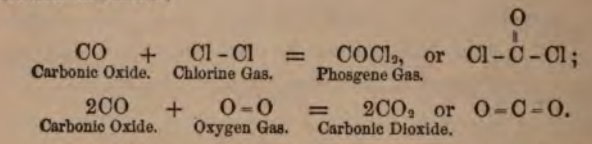
$$\underset{H}{\oplus} \quad \underset{O}{(\overline{-\qquad +})} \quad \underset{Cl.}{\ominus}$$

Hypochlorous acid illustrates this relation more strikingly than nitric acid, our previous example of this class of compounds, but it is not nearly so stable a substance, and has never been obtained in a pure condition. Nitric acid differs from hypochlorous acid in containing a compound in place of a simple radical—

$$\underset{\text{Hypochlorous Acid.}}{\overset{+}{H}-\overset{-+}{O}-\overset{-}{Cl}.} \qquad \underset{\text{Nitric Acid.}}{\overset{+}{H}-\overset{-+}{O}-(\overset{-}{NO_2}).}$$

and the presence of compound radicals, often very complex, in the molecules of all the well-marked acids, necessarily increases the difficulty of interpreting their molecular structure, since the symbols may frequently be grouped in several ways without violating the principles of quantivalence. Our theory of the molecular structure of acid hydrates cannot, therefore, afford to waive the important evidence in its favor which has been obtained from recent investigations, and, as I am anxious to establish it on such a firm foundation that it may be taken as a basis in our further investigations of molecular structure, I must ask you to listen patiently to the few additional points I have to present.

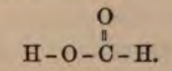
The element carbon forms, with oxygen, besides the compound carbonic dioxide, which we have already studied, a second compound, called carbonic oxide, which has the symbol $C=O$. In this molecule two of the bonds of the carbon-atom are unemployed, or, rather, neutralized by their mutual attraction. Hence, these molecules are very much in the same condition as the atoms of mercury or zinc, when acting as molecules, and, like them, the molecule CO can enter into direct combination, as a bivalent radical. Striking instances of such combination are the formation of phosgene gas by the direct union of carbonic oxide with chlorine gas, under the influence of sunlight, and the burning of carbonic oxide, when the same molecules unite with an additional atom of oxygen to form carbonic dioxide:



$$\underset{\text{Carbonic Oxide.}}{CO} + \underset{\text{Chlorine Gas.}}{Cl-Cl} = \underset{\text{Phosgene Gas.}}{COCl_2}, \text{ or } Cl-\overset{\overset{\displaystyle O}{\|}}{C}-Cl;$$

$$\underset{\text{Carbonic Oxide.}}{2CO} + \underset{\text{Oxygen Gas.}}{O=O} = \underset{\text{Carbonic Dioxide.}}{2CO_2} \text{ or } O=C=O.$$

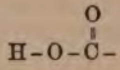
Now, if potassic hydrate, K-O-H, is gently heated in an atmosphere of carbonic oxide, a slow but regular absorption of the gas takes place, and the potassium salt of a well-known acid, called formic acid, is the result, and, from a mixture of this salt with sulphuric acid, we can readily distill off the acid itself. Formic acid being volatile, we can determine with certainty its molecular weight, and, since an accurate analysis is also possible, there is no doubt whatever that the symbol H_2O_2C expresses the exact composition of its molecule. But how are these atoms arranged? As data for solving this problem, we have, in the first place, the known quantivalence of the several atoms, and, in the second place, a knowledge of the fact, acquired in studying the phenomena of combustion, that, if, in the reaction by which formic acid was produced, the two atoms of the radical CO had been parted, an enormous absorption of heat must have attended the chemical change. But no such thermal effect, nor any of the phenomena, which would naturally accompany it, have been noticed, and we therefore feel justified in concluding that the radical CO exists as such in formic acid, as the direct absorption of the gas by caustic potash would seem to indicate. The only question that remains is, how the other atoms are grouped around this radical, and the quantivalence of the atoms permits but one mode of grouping, as follows:



$$H-O-\overset{\overset{\displaystyle O}{\|}}{C}-H.$$

In this molecule there are two atoms of hydrogen, one united directly to the carbon-nucleus, the other also united to the same radical, but only indirectly through the atom of oxygen which intervenes. Now, are both of these hydrogen-atoms equally susceptible of replacement? We find not. If we neutralize the acid by potassic hydrate, we obtain the same potassium salt which was formed by the direct union of the alkali with carbonic oxide, and analysis shows that this salt contains just one-half as much hydrogen as the acid from which it was formed, and, by no metathetical reaction whatever can we succeed in replacing the remaining atom.

Evidently, then, the two atoms stand in very different relations to the molecule; but which was the one replaced? As to this point, we have the most conclusive and abundant evidence. We need call, however, but a single class of witnesses. Formic acid is the first of a series of volatile acids, and the molecules of the successive compounds which form the steps of this series differ from each other by the common difference CH_2. The second member of the series is acetic acid, which, in a diluted condition, is used as a condiment with our food under the name of vinegar. The composition of pure acetic acid is represented by the symbol $H_4O_2C_2$, and the molecule of this acid, therefore, contains four atoms of hydrogen. But of these only one is replaceable —as in formic acid—and the same is true of all the acids of this class, although the molecules of the last member of the series contains no less than sixty hydrogen-atoms. Moreover, acetic acid—like formic acid—contains two atoms of oxygen, and two corresponding atoms—and only two—appear in the molecules of all the other members of the same series. Add now the further fact, which will be illustrated more fully hereafter, that several of the compounds in the series have been prepared from formic acid by processes which show that, if the radical



$$H-O-\overset{\overset{O}{\|}}{C}-$$

exists in the molecule of this, the first member of the series, it must also form a part of the molecules of all the other members, and you will be prepared, I think, to answer the question proposed above. The facts stated may be almost said to prove that in all these molecules one, and only one, atom of hydrogen is united to the radical by an atom of oxygen, and this must be the single atom which in all these compounds is susceptible of replacement. We may, therefore, write the symbol of *formic acid*—

$$\overset{+}{H}-\overset{-+}{O}-(\overset{-}{C}OH),$$

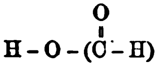
and regard the molecule as having a polar condition like that we attributed to the molecule of nitric acid.

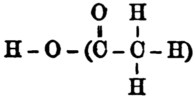
Here, then, is a well-marked acid, in regard to the structure of whose molecule there can be no reasonable doubt, and the conclusion we have reached in regard to it harmonizes completely with that we had previously formed in regard to the structure of the molecule of nitric acid on wholly different grounds. Such a concurrence of testimony gives us great confidence in the theory we have advanced in regard to the constitution of this class of substances, and we may certainly accept it as a trustworthy guide in the further prosecution of our study.

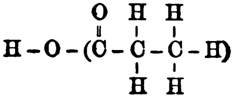
It will not, of course, be for a moment inferred that we regard the argument now concluded as demonstrative. We have been advocating what we have expressly called a theory, and all we claim is that the evidence advanced is sufficiently conclusive to render the theory credible, and that the theory is of great value, both by giving us a more comprehensive grasp of the facts with which we have to deal, and by helping us to associate the supersensuous phases of molecular action with the visible phenomena of magnetism and electricity.

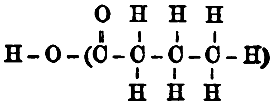
Having then stated, as fully as the circumstances will permit, the evidence on which our theory of the constitution of acids and alkalies rests, in the case of a few of the simpler of these compounds, I must, as regards the molecular structure of the more complex compounds of the same type, content myself with merely stating results, only premising that the conclusions rest on evidence similar to that already adduced.

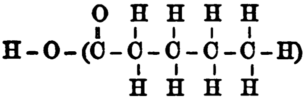
Beginning with the series of volatile acids, of which formic and acetic acids are members, let me first call your attention to the following symbols, which, as we believe, represent the molecular structure of these bodies:

Formic acid............

$$H-O-(\overset{\overset{O}{\|}}{C}-H)$$

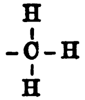
Acetic acid............

$$H-O-(\overset{\overset{O}{\|}}{C}-\underset{\underset{H}{|}}{\overset{\overset{H}{|}}{C}}-H)$$

Propionic acid..........

$$H-O-(\overset{\overset{O}{\|}}{C}-\underset{\underset{H}{|}}{\overset{\overset{H}{|}}{C}}-\underset{\underset{H}{|}}{\overset{\overset{H}{|}}{C}}-H)$$

Normal butyric acid....

$$H-O-(\overset{\overset{O}{\|}}{C}-\underset{\underset{H}{|}}{\overset{\overset{H}{|}}{C}}-\underset{\underset{H}{|}}{\overset{\overset{H}{|}}{C}}-\underset{\underset{H}{|}}{\overset{\overset{H}{|}}{C}}-H)$$

Normal valeric acid.....

$$H-O-(\overset{\overset{O}{\|}}{C}-\underset{\underset{H}{|}}{\overset{\overset{H}{|}}{C}}-\underset{\underset{H}{|}}{\overset{\overset{H}{|}}{C}}-\underset{\underset{H}{|}}{\overset{\overset{H}{|}}{C}}-\underset{\underset{H}{|}}{\overset{\overset{H}{|}}{C}}-H)$$

All the above compounds have been thoroughly investigated, and all the symbols given above rest on as good evidence as the first. All these compounds have the same general structure, and the same system of polarity, as the simpler hydrates, and they may be regarded as derived from formic acid by successive substitutions of


$$-\underset{\underset{H}{|}}{\overset{\overset{H}{|}}{C}}-H$$

for the final hydrogen-atom of the negative radical. Lastly, notice the binary group, H-O-, which plays such an important part in these and all similar molecules. group of atoms, or radicals, has been named *hy-*

droxyl, and, for the future, we shall find it convenient to employ this term.

In all the examples thus far cited, in illustration of our theory of the molecular structure of acid and alkaline hydrates, the molecule has contained but one hydroxyl (HO) group, and therefore but one replaceable hydrogen-atom. Such hydrates are said to be monatomic. While, however, the univalent radicals, which these compounds all contain, can only bind one hydroxyl group, a bivalent radical may be associated with two such groups, a trivalent radical with three, and so on. In the resulting compound there will be as many replaceable atoms of hydrogen as there are hydroxyl groups united to the radical, and the number of these replaceable atoms measures what is called the atomicity of the compound. We are now prepared to define also the term *hydrate*, that we have so frequently used in this lecture to designate the class of compounds to which all the alkalies and most of the acids belong. *A hydrate is, simply, a compound of hydroxyl, and is monatomic, diatomic, triatomic, etc., according as it contains one, two, three, or more hydroxyl groups.* Let me illustrate this important principle by a few examples of hydrates of multivalent radicals, beginning with those in which the radical is bivalent.

At the boiling-point, metallic magnesium slowly decomposes water, liberating hydrogen gas—

$$\underset{\text{Water.}}{2H_2O} + \underset{\text{Magnesium.}}{Mg} = \underset{\text{Magnesic Hydrate.}}{MgO_2H_2} + \underset{\text{Hydrogen Gas.}}{H\text{-}H}$$

In this reaction the bivalent atom of magnesium binds together two molecules of water to form a molecule of magnesic hydrate, whose structure may be represented:

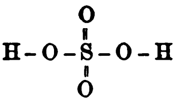
$$\underset{\text{Magnesic Hydrate.}}{H-O-Mg-O-H.}$$

The molecule of common slacked lime, calcic hydrate, has a similar structure:

$$H-O-Ca-O-H.$$

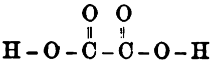
Calcic Hydrate.

These two hydrates are both alkaline, but there are corresponding acid hydrates, among which are numbered the two very important chemical agents called sulphuric and oxalic acids, whose molecules are supposed to have the structure indicated by our diagrams:



$$H-O-\overset{\overset{O}{\|}}{\underset{\underset{O}{\|}}{S}}-O-H$$

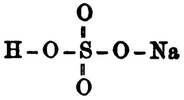
Sulphuric Acid.



$$H-O-\overset{\overset{O}{\|}}{C}-\overset{\overset{O}{\|}}{C}-O-H$$

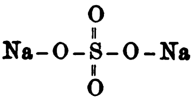
Oxalic Acid.

Compounds like the last four are said to be diatomic; for there are in each case two hydroxyl groups, and therefore two easily-replaceable atoms of hydrogen, and this is shown, in the case of the acids, by the fact that, when wholly or one-half neutralized with caustic soda or potash, they give two different salts, in one of which the whole, and in the other only one-half, of the hydrogen of the acid is replaced. Thus, we have—



$$H-O-\overset{\overset{O}{\|}}{\underset{\underset{O}{\|}}{S}}-O-Na$$

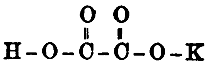
Hydrosodic Sulphate.



$$Na-O-\overset{\overset{O}{\|}}{\underset{\underset{O}{\|}}{S}}-O-Na$$

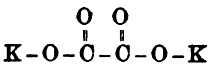
Disodic Sulphate.

So also—



$$H-O-\overset{\overset{O}{\|}}{C}-\overset{\overset{O}{\|}}{C}-O-K$$

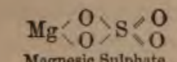
Hydropotassic Oxalate.

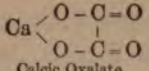


$$K-O-\overset{\overset{O}{\|}}{C}-\overset{\overset{O}{\|}}{C}-O-K$$

Dipotassic Oxalate.

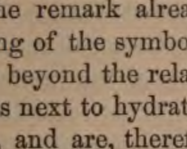
If, however, we neutralize these dibasic acids with magnesic or calcic hydrates, we can obtain but one product, because the bivalent atoms Mg and Ca replace the two hydrogen-atoms at once. The salts thus obtained have the symbols:


Magnesic Sulphate.


Calcic Oxalate.

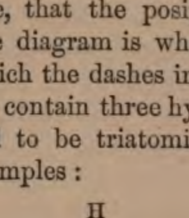
It may, perhaps, avoid some confusion to repeat here the remark already made, that the position or grouping of the symbols on the diagram is wholly arbitrary beyond the relations which the dashes indicate.

Pass next to hydrates which contain three hydroxyl groups, and are, therefore, said to be triatomic. Of these we shall only cite two examples:



$$\begin{array}{c} H \\ | \\ O \\ | \\ H-O-B-O-H \end{array}$$

Boric Acid.



$$\begin{array}{c} H \\ | \\ O \\ | \\ H-O-P-O-H \\ \| \\ O \end{array}$$

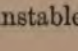
Phosphoric Acid.

The triatomic character of phosphoric acid is shown by the fact that it can be neutralized by caustic soda in three successive stages, and gives three compounds, one of which contains no hydrogen, and the others respectively one-third and two-thirds as much as in the corresponding quantity of the acid. The names and symbols of these salts are as follows:

$Na_3{\equiv}O_3{\equiv}PO$	$H,Na_2{\equiv}O_3{\equiv}PO$	$H_2,Na{\equiv}O_3{\equiv}PO$
Trisodic Phosphate.	Hydrodisodic Phosphate.	Dihydrosodic Phosphate.

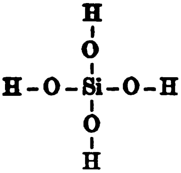
This abbreviated form of notation can be easily understood, and requires no further explanation. It saves space in printing, and gives all the data required for constructing the graphic symbols.

Of hydrates containing four hydroxyl groups, therefore, tetratomic, the most familiar is silicic hydrate—



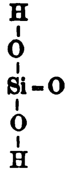
but this substance is very unstable, and hitherto it has been impossible to prepare it of constant composition. The instability is due to a cause which is inherent in many of the more complex molecular structures. Wherever there is a tendency in the atoms to group themselves, so as to better satisfy their mutual affinities, a slight cause is sufficient to destroy the balance of forces on which the existence of the molecule depends, and the structure breaks up into simpler parts. The explosion of nitro-glycerine was a conspicuous example of this principle, and we have, in these complex hydrates, another illustration of the same. It is evident, from the very great amount of heat evolved in the direct union of oxygen and hydrogen gases, that the molecules of water are in a condition of great stability, and the hydrogen and oxygen atoms, which are associated in such numbers in the molecules of the more complex hydrates, are constantly tending to this condition of more stable equilibrium. Indeed, these compounds give off water so readily, either spontaneously or at the slightest elevation of temperature, that they were formerly supposed to contain water, as such, and hence the name *hydrates* (from ὕδωρ, *water*), which has been retained in our modern nomenclature, although with a modified meaning.

Since the number of oxygen and hydrogen atoms in the several hydroxyl groups united to the radical of a hydrate must necessarily be the same, it follows that the formation of every molecule of water must be attended with the liberation of an atom of oxygen, and, when a hydrate breaks up, these atoms frequently unite with the radical to form compound radicals of lower quantivalence. Thus we have formed from the normal silicic hydrate, by the elimination of successive molecules of water, the following products:



$$\begin{array}{ccccccccc} &&&& H &&&& \\ &&&& | &&&& \\ &&&& O &&&& \\ &&&& | &&&& \\ H & - & O & - & Si & - & O & - & H \\ &&&& | &&&& \\ &&&& O &&&& \\ &&&& | &&&& \\ &&&& H &&&& \end{array}$$

Normal Hydrate.



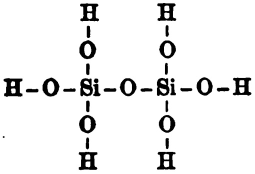
$$\begin{array}{ccc} H && \\ | && \\ O && \\ | && \\ Si & = & O \\ | && \\ O && \\ | && \\ H && \end{array}$$

First Anhydride.[1]

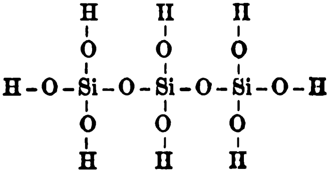
$O=Si=O$

Second Anhydride.

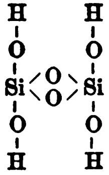
The atoms of oxygen liberated as just described may also bind together several atoms of silicon, and thus give rise to still more complex groups, such as—

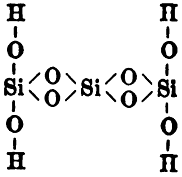


$$\begin{array}{ccccccccccccc} &&&& H &&&& H &&&& \\ &&&& | &&&& | &&&& \\ &&&& O &&&& O &&&& \\ &&&& | &&&& | &&&& \\ H & - & O & - & Si & - & O & - & Si & - & O & - & H \\ &&&& | &&&& | &&&& \\ &&&& O &&&& O &&&& \\ &&&& | &&&& | &&&& \\ &&&& H &&&& H &&&& \end{array}$$



$$\begin{array}{ccccccccccccccccc} &&&& H &&&& H &&&& H &&&& \\ &&&& | &&&& | &&&& | &&&& \\ &&&& O &&&& O &&&& O &&&& \\ &&&& | &&&& | &&&& | &&&& \\ H & - & O & - & Si & - & O & - & Si & - & O & - & Si & - & O & - & H \\ &&&& | &&&& | &&&& | &&&& \\ &&&& O &&&& O &&&& O &&&& \\ &&&& | &&&& | &&&& | &&&& \\ &&&& H &&&& H &&&& H &&&& \end{array}$$





These compounds may be regarded as formed by the coalescing of two or more molecules of the normal hydrate, and the elimination from these combined molecules of successive molecules of water as before. The following table will illustrate what is meant:

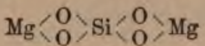
$H_4\ O_4\ Si$	$2(H_4\ O_4\ Si)$	$3(H_4\ O_4\ Si)$
$H_2\ O_2\ SiO$	$H_6\ O_6\ Si_2O$	$H_{10}\ O_{10}\ Si_3O$
SiO_2	$H_4\ O_4\ Si_2O_2$	$H_8\ O_8\ Si_3O_2$
	$H_2\ O_2\ Si_2O_3$	$H_6\ O_6\ Si_3O_3$
	$2SiO_2$	$H_4\ O_4\ Si_3O_4$
		$H_2\ O_2\ Si_3O_5$
		$3SiO_2$

---

[1] A compound derived from a hydrate by the elimination of water is called an anhydride.

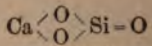
The table might be extended indefinitely. It is true that not every member of these series is even theoretically a possible compound; but, by attempting to write the symbols in the more graphic form, those cases in which the atoms cannot be grouped in a single molecule will be readily distinguished.

We have in this glass a solution of sodic silicate, which is commonly called soluble glass. On adding to the solution some muriatic acid, you notice that there is at once formed a white, bulky, gelatinous mass. This is supposed to be the normal silicic hydrate, but, when we attempt to wash and dry the substance for the purpose of analysis, it begins to lose water, and we have found it impossible to arrest the change at any definite point. In the process of drying, the various hydrates, whose symbols we have given, are probably produced, but only as passing phases of the dehydration, and these symbols would be wholly ideal were it not that, on replacing the hydrogen-atoms by metallic radicals, we obtain products of great stability. The compounds to which I refer are the mineral silicates that form so large a part of the minerals and rocks of the globe. The two following well-known, although not abundant, minerals correspond, for example, to the normal hydrate and its first anhydride respectively:



$\mathrm{Mg}{<}\substack{\mathrm{O}\\ \mathrm{O}}{>}\mathrm{Si}{<}\substack{\mathrm{O}\\ \mathrm{O}}{>}\mathrm{Mg}$

Magnesia Chrysolite.



$\mathrm{Ca}{<}\substack{\mathrm{O}\\ \mathrm{O}}{>}\mathrm{Si}{=}\mathrm{O}$

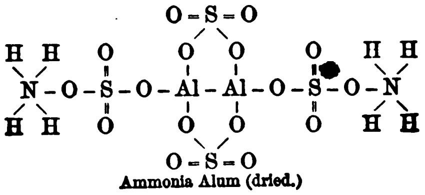
Wollastonite.

and the symbols show that the molecular structures we have described above are realized in these natural products if not in the hydrates. The molecular structure of some of our most common minerals, such as feldspar and garnet, corresponds to that of some of the most complex hydrates, with radicals consisting of several silicon-atoms; but, we shall understand better the manner in which these highly-complex molecules are built up, after we have become acquainted with a remarkable hexatomic hydrate, whose well-marked sexivalent radical plays a very important part in their structure.

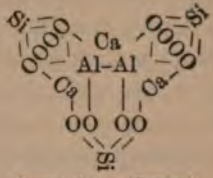
No definite pentatomic hydrate is known, but of hexatomic hydrates there are several noteworthy examples. The one referred to in the last paragraph is the hydrate of aluminum. The normal hydrate of this element, and the several anhydrides which may be formed from it by the elimination of successive molecules of water, are all well-defined mineral substances. The following table shows the relations of these compounds to each other, and also to certain other mineral substances in which the hydrogen-atoms have been replaced:

$Al_2{}^{vi}O_6{}^{vi}H_6$	$O{=}Al_2{\equiv}O_4{\equiv}H_4$	$O_2{\equiv}Al_2{=}O_2{=}H_2$	$O_3{}^{vi}Al_2$
Gibbsite.	Beauxite.	Diaspore.	Corundum.
	$O{=}Al_2{\equiv}O_4{\equiv}Si$	$O_2{\equiv}Al_2{=}O_2{=}G$	
	Andalusite.	Chrysoberyl.	

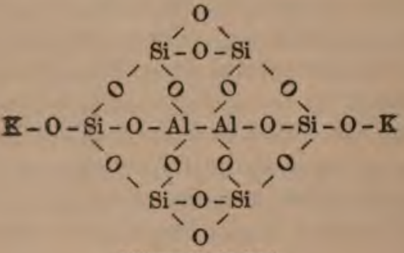
It would be interesting to represent in a graphic form these molecules, but I can leave this to your own study, and close my illustrations of the subject with two or three examples of the very highly-complex molecular structures which the salts of aluminum present, and in which the mode of atomic grouping is less obvious:



Ammonia Alum (dried.)



Garnet (Lime Alumina).



Feldspar (Orthoclase).

In arranging these symbols for our diagrams, we naturally seek a symmetrical disposition; but it must not be forgotten that every thing beyond the number of atomic bonds, and the relative position which the dashes indicate, is purely arbitrary.

I have dwelt at this length on the theory of the acid and alkaline hydrates, because it is just here that the distinction between the new-school and the old-school chemistry chiefly appears. The dualistic theory, which originated with Lavoisier, and was extended and illustrated by Berzelius, was based on the very class of facts we have been studying in the two preceding lectures of this course. At the time of Berzelius, the elements, the acids, the alkalies, or bases, and the large class of compounds called salts, made up very nearly the whole of chemistry, and, of the facts then known, the dualistic theory gave a satisfactory explanation. It was the natural outgrowth of the discovery of oxygen gas, that universally-diffused element with which all other elementary substances combine, and of whose compounds almost the whole of terrestrial Nature consists. Lavoisier inferred that oxygen must be the chemical centre in the scheme of Nature, and he therefore made its compounds the basis of a new classification, which, subsequently, Berzelius greatly systematized and improved. In this classification the compounds of the elements with oxygen were divided into two classes: Those which, when dissolved in water—combined with it we should now say—gave an acid reaction, were called acids; while those which, under the same circumstances, gave an alkaline reaction, were called bases. It was known then, as well as now, that these reactions could not be obtained without the presence of water, and that the larger part of the oxides, being insoluble in water, do not give the reactions at all; but, then it was supposed that the water acted only through virtue of its solvent power, that some other solvent would do as well, and that the insoluble oxides would give the same reactions if only an appropriate solvent could be found. Hence, these insoluble oxides were classed with the acids or bases, according as they combined most readily with bases or acids respectively. The insoluble SiO_2 combined with soda, like the soluble SO_3, and hence was classed with it as an acid. So the insoluble FeO combined with sulphuric acid, like the soluble CaO, and hence was classed with the last as a base. Again, the neutralizing of an acid by an alkali had all the appearance of direct combination, and, in all these processes, the acid oxide was assumed to unite with the metallic, or basic, oxide to form what was called a salt. The presence of the water, and the fact that it facilitated the chemical change, were not ignored, but, as before, it was supposed to act in virtue of its solvent power, and a sufficient number of cases were known where the same compounds could be obtained with and without the aid of water to render this opinion not improbable. Take a single example: Phosphate of lime may be made in two ways: first, by adding to a solution of lime in water a solution of phosphoric acid:

$$(3Ca{=}O_2{=}H_2 + 2H_3{\equiv}O_3{\equiv}PO + Aq.) = Ca_3{}^{vi}O_6{}^{vi}(PO)_2 + (6H\text{-}O\text{-}H + Aq.).$$

Secondly, by uniting lime, the oxide of the metal calcium, directly to P_2O_5, the oxide obtained by burning phosphorus (page 212):

$$3CaO + P_2O_5 = 3CaO,P_2O_5, \quad \text{or} \quad Ca_3{}^{vi}O_6{}^{vi}(PO)_2.$$

In the last reaction there is no water present, and the first reaction was formerly supposed to be a case of similar direct union between CaO and P_2O_5, the only difference being that the two oxides were in solution:

$$3(CaO,H_2O) + 3H_2O,P_2O_5 = 3CaO,P_2O_5 + 6H_2O.$$

Accordingly, it was customary to write the symbols as in this last reaction, separating the acid from the basic oxide by a comma. Here are a few other examples:

CaO,SO_3	FeO,SO_3	ZnO,N_2O_5.[1]
Sulphate of Lime.	Sulphate of Iron.	Nitrate of Zinc.

As expounded and illustrated by Berzelius, the dualistic theory had the charm of great simplicity, and was greatly strengthened by the electro-chemical facts which he brought forward in its support. The division of the elementary substances into electro-positive and electro-negative elements corresponded very closely to the distinction between metals and metalloids. Bases were compounds of electro-positive elements with oxygen; and acids, on the other hand, the oxides of electro-negative elements. Again, among these binary compounds the basic oxides were electro-positive, and the acid oxides electro-negative. Moreover, the wider apart in their electrical relations, the stronger was seen to be the tendency of both the elements and of their oxides to combine, and, just as the metals united to metalloids, so bases united with acids. Thus was formed the class of ternary compounds, called, as above, salts.[1] Among these, also, could be distinguished a similar opposition of relations, although less marked, to that between bases and acids, and, from the union of two salts, resulted the class of quaternary compounds, or double salts. In this way the theory advanced from elementary substances to the most complex compounds through the successive gradations of binaries, ternaries, and quaternaries; the elements or compounds only combining with substances of the same order, two and two together, like two magnetic poles, or two electrified bodies.

---

[1] To avoid confusion, all our symbols stand for the new atomic weights, and this must be remembered in comparing these formulæ with *those* in the old books.

This dualistic theory was certainly a most admirable system, and served the purposes of a rapidly-growing science for more than half a century. We now feel assured that the old theory undervalued essential circumstances, and misinterpreted important facts. We maintain that hydrogen is an essential, not an accidental constituent of all acids and all alkalies, and that, when the alkali is neutralized by the acid, the reaction consists in the replacement of this hydrogen, and not in the direct union of two oxides. Nevertheless, given the old facts, the old theory was logical and consistent, and it is no longer tenable, not because the old facts have changed, but simply because a whole new order of facts has been discovered by which the old facts must be interpreted. During the last twenty-five years there has been discovered a great mass of truths, connected chiefly with the compounds of carbon, in what was formerly called the domain of organic chemistry, and this is to-day the most prominent and attractive portion of our science. Moreover, the law of Avogadro and the doctrine of quantivalence are two new principles which our modern science has added to the old chemistry, and these principles have supplanted the dualistic theory. Let us not, however, undervalue the old theory. It was an important stage in the progress of science, and a noble product of human thought. Theories are means, not ends; but they are the appointed means by which man may raise himself above the low level of merely sensuous knowledge to heights where his intellectual eye ranges over a boundless prospect which it is the special privilege of the student to behold. What though his vision be not always clear, and his imagination fill the twilight with deceptive shapes which vanish as the light of knowledge dawns; yet, to have enjoyed the intellectual elevation, is reward enough for all his devotion and all his toil.

---

[1] The word *salt* was used in chemistry very early to describe any saline substance resembling externally common salt; but, under the dualistic system, the term came to be applied to that class of compounds which were supposed to be formed by the union of basic and acid oxides, as described above. Absurdly enough, however, common salt was thus ruled out of the very class of compounds of which it had previously been regarded as the type, and Berzelius, in his electro-chemical classification, made a distinct family of those substances which resemble common salt in their chemical composition, and called it the *haloids*. But this name —*bodies resembling salt*—only rendered the anomaly the more glaring, and it was always a blemish on the dualistic system. In the modern chemistry, the word *salt*, although still used as a descriptive name, has no technical meaning.

LECTURE XIV.

ISOMERISM, AND THE SYNTHESIS OF ORGANIC COMPOUNDS.

HAVING, in the previous lectures of this course, made you familiar with the conception that the molecules of every substance have a definite atomic structure, which is a legitimate object of scientific investigation, I endeavored in my last lecture to illustrate, by numerous examples, the mode now generally employed in chemistry of exhibiting this structure by means of what are called structural formulæ, and, during the whole course of these lectures, it has been a chief object to develop the fundamental principles on which these formulæ are based, in order that, having reached this stage, you might be able to see for yourselves that they were legitimately deduced from the facts of observation. I have freely admitted that they were the expression of theoretical conceptions which we could not for a moment believe were realized in Nature in the concrete forms, which our diagrams embody. But I have claimed that they were at present our only mode of representing to the mind a large and important class of facts, and were to be valued as the first glimpses of some great, general truth, toward which they direct our investigation. Theories are the only lights with which we can penetrate the obscurity of the unknown, and they are to be valued just so far as they illuminate our path. This ability to lead investigation is the only true test of any theory, and it will be my object in this lecture to show that the modern chemical theory of molecular structure has a claim to be regarded as one of the most valuable aids to discovery which science has ever received.

The illustrations of molecular structure thus far studied have been mostly taken from those classes of compounds long known in chemistry under the names of acids, bases, and salts, and they were selected because it was with such substances that the old theory had almost exclusively to deal, and they were therefore the best adapted to illustrate the differences between the new and the old chemistry. But, as I have already said, the strongest evidence in favor of the new theory is to be obtained from a class of substances about which the old chemistry knew almost absolutely nothing, and whose number has been enormously increased during the past twenty-five years. Indeed, the modern theory is so completely the outgrowth of new discoveries that, given alone the old facts, the question between the old and the new theories would be at least of doubtful issue, even if the new could ever have been conceived. The class of substances to which I refer are the compounds of the elementary substance carbon. The number of known compounds of this one element is far greater than that of all the other elements besides, and these compounds exhibit a great diversity in their molecular structure, which is often highly complex. As a rule they consist of a very few chemical elements (besides carbon, only hydrogen, oxygen, and nitrogen), but the number of atoms united in a single molecule may be very large, sometimes even exceeding one hundred. Carbon is peculiarly the element of the organic world, for, leaving out of view the great mass of water which living beings always contain, organized material consists almost exclusively of carbonaceous compounds. Hence these substances, with the exception of a few of the simplest, were formerly called organic compounds, and in works on chemistry they are usually studied together under the head of organic chemistry. It was formerly supposed that the great complexity of these substances was sustained by what was called the vital principle; but, although the cause which determines the growth of organized beings is still a perfect mystery, we now know that the materials of which they consist are subject to the same laws as mineral matter, and the complexity may be traced to the peculiar qualities of carbon. In like manner the notion that these so-called organic substances owed their origin to some mysterious energy, which overruled the ordinary laws of chemical action, for a long time precluded from the mind of the chemist even the idea that they could be formed in the laboratory by purely chemical processes; so that, although the analysis of these compounds was easily effected, the synthesis was thought impossible. But within a few years we have succeeded in preparing artificially a very large number of what were formerly supposed to be exclusively organic products; and not only this, but the processes we have discovered are of such general application that we now feel we have the same command over the synthesis of organic, as of mineral substances. The chemist has never succeeded in forming a single organic cell, and the whole process of its growth and development is entirely beyond the range of his knowledge; but he has every reason to expect that, in the no distant future, he will be able to prepare, in his laboratory, both the material of which that cell is fashioned, and the various products with which it becomes filled during life.

The number of elements which enter into the composition of organic compounds being so restricted, it is evident that the immense variety of qualities which they present cannot be referred solely to the influence of the simple radicals which they contain.[1] Moreover, there appears among these organic substances a most remarkable phenomenon, which, although not unknown in the mineral kingdom, is peculiarly characteristic of these complex compounds of carbon. We are acquainted with a large number of cases of two or more wholly different substances having exactly the same composition and the same vapor density. Here, for example, are two such substances:

The first, butyric acid, is an oily liquid with whose smell we are only too familiar, since, when formed in rancid butter, it imparts to this article of our food its peculiarly offensive odor. But, though, as the odor shows, it must slowly volatilize at the ordinary temperature, it does not boil lower than 156° C., and does not easily inflame. Further, as its name denotes, it has the qualities of an acid, reddening litmus-paper, and causing an effervescence with alkaline carbonates.

Utterly different from this offensive acid is the second substance, which we call acetic ether, a very limpid liquid, with a pleasant, fruity smell, highly volatile, boiling at 74° and inflaming with the greatest ease. Notice, also, that it does not in the least affect the colors of these sensitive vegetable dyes.

Yet, butyric acid and acetic ether have exactly the same composition, and the same vapor density. The results both of actual chemical analysis and of the determination of vapor density are given in this diagram, and the figures obtained in the two cases do not differ more than we should expect the results of different analyses of the same substances to differ; for it must be remembered that, in such experimental work, we can only attain a certain degree of accuracy, and that we may disregard all variations which are within the limit of probable error:

---

[1] Compare pages 273 and 293.

Analyses of Isomeric Compounds.

By Grünzweig.		By Liebig.	
Butyric Acid—		Acetic Ether—	
Carbon........	54.51	Carbon.......	54.47
Hydrogen......	9.26	Hydrogen.....	9.67
Oxygen........	36.23	Oxygen.......	35.86
	100.00		100.00
By Cahours.		By Boullay and Dumas.	
Sp. Gr............	44.3	Sp. Gr...........	44.1
Molec. weight.....	88.0	Molec. weight....	88.0

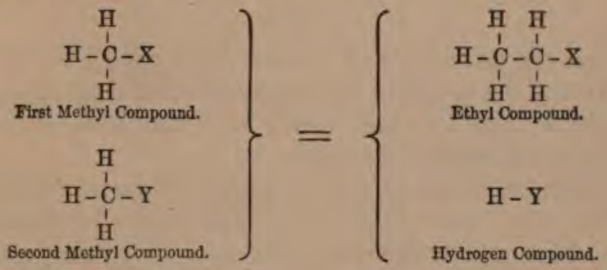
If, now, from these experimental results, we come to calculate the symbols of the two substances, according to the method I have so fully described, we shall obtain in both cases precisely the same formula, $C_4H_8O_2$, and it must, therefore, be that the molecules of these two substances contain the same number of atoms of the same three elements, carbon, hydrogen, and oxygen. Here, then, we come face to face with a most remarkable fact. For, to affirm no more than can be absolutely demonstrated, this pleasant odor of apples and this disgusting smell of rancid butter come from substances consisting of the same elements united in the same proportions. What, then, can be the cause of the difference? We cannot allow such a fundamental fact a-this to pass unchallenged. It is evident that there is an all-important condition which has escaped our elementary analysis. The circumstances demand investigation, and it would be a disgrace to our science not to attempt to answer the question. Can you wonder, then, that, for the past ten years, a great part of the intellectual force of the chemists of the world has been applied to the problem, and in this course of lectures I have been endeavoring to present to you the result they have reached. The answer they have obtained is, that the difference of qualities depends on molecular structure, and that the same atoms arranged in a different order may form molecules of different substances having wholly different qualities. But they have gained more than this general result.

These *isomeric compounds*, as we call them, when acted on by chemical agents, break up in very different ways, and, by studying the resulting reactions, we are frequently able to infer that certain groups of atoms (or compound radicals) are present in the compounds, because we know that they exist in the products which these compounds respectively yield; our knowledge of the structure of these very radicals probably depending on yet other reactions, by which they again may be resolved into still simpler groups.

Thus, for example, if we act on acetic ether with potassic hydrate, we obtain two products, potassic acetate and common alcohol. Now, we know that alcohol has the symbol $C_2H_5\text{-}O\text{-}H$ and contains the radical C_2H_5, which we call ethyl. Further, we know that potassic acetate has the symbol $K\text{-}O\text{-}(C_2H_3O)$ and contains the radical C_2H_3O, which we call acetyl. Hence we infer that the ether contains both of these groups, and that its symbol must be $C_2H_5\text{-}O\text{-}C_2H_3O$. The reaction obtained with potassic hydrate is, then, seen to consist in a simple metathesis between K and C_2H_5.

$$\left.\begin{array}{c} C_2H_5\text{-}O\text{-}C_2H_3O \\ \text{Acetic Ether.} \\ K\text{-}O\text{-}H \\ \text{Potassic Hydrate.} \end{array}\right\} = \left\{\begin{array}{c} K\text{-}O\text{-}C_2H_3O \\ \text{Potassic Acetate.} \\ C_2H_5\text{-}O\text{-}H \\ \text{Alcohol.} \end{array}\right.$$

Passing next to the radical ethyl C_2H_5, we can show that it may be formed in a compound which contains the radical CH_3, called methyl, by substituting for one of the hydrogen-atoms of this radical another group of the atoms CH_3, thus:



First Methyl Compound.

Second Methyl Compound.

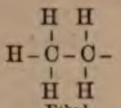
Ethyl Compound.

Hydrogen Compound.

$$\left.\begin{array}{c} H-\overset{H}{\underset{H}{C}}-X \\ \text{First Methyl Compound.} \\ H-\overset{H}{\underset{H}{C}}-Y \\ \text{Second Methyl Compound.} \end{array}\right\} = \left\{\begin{array}{c} H-\overset{H}{\underset{H}{C}}-\overset{H}{\underset{H}{C}}-X \\ \text{Ethyl Compound.} \\ H-Y \\ \text{Hydrogen Compound.} \end{array}\right.$$

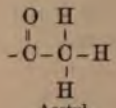
In this assumed reaction the terminal hydrogen-atom of the first methyl compound changes place with the methyl radical of the second, thus producing the compounds in the second column. Such a reaction can actually be produced with a variety of substances, and these symbols may be supposed to stand for any of the substances between which the reaction is possible. We use X and Y, instead of writing the symbols of definite compounds, in order to confine the attention to the change which takes place in the radical alone.

In reactions of this kind we form the radical ethyl in such a way as to leave no doubt whatever in regard to its structure, and in a precisely similar way we worked out the structure of acetyl. We represent the structure in the two cases thus:



$$\begin{array}{cccccc} & & \mathrm{H} & & \mathrm{H} & \\ & & \mid & & \mid & \\ \mathrm{H} & - & \mathrm{C} & - & \mathrm{C} & - \\ & & \mid & & \mid & \\ & & \mathrm{H} & & \mathrm{H} & \end{array}$$

Ethyl.

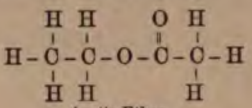


$$\begin{array}{cccccc} - & \mathrm{C} & - & \mathrm{C} & - & \mathrm{H} \\ \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{cccccc} & \mathrm{O} & & \mathrm{H} & & \\ & \Vert & & \mid & & \\ - & \mathrm{C} & - & \mathrm{C} & - & \mathrm{H} \\ & & & \mid & & \\ & & & \mathrm{H} & & \end{array}$$

Acetyl.

Hence we conclude that the structure of a molecule of acetic ether should be represented as follows:



$$\begin{array}{ccccccccccccc} & & \mathrm{H} & & \mathrm{H} & & & & \mathrm{O} & & \mathrm{H} & & \\ & & \mid & & \mid & & & & \Vert & & \mid & & \\ \mathrm{H} & - & \mathrm{C} & - & \mathrm{C} & - & \mathrm{O} & - & \mathrm{C} & - & \mathrm{C} & - & \mathrm{H} \\ & & \mid & & \mid & & & & & & \mid & & \\ & & \mathrm{H} & & \mathrm{H} & & & & & & \mathrm{H} & & \end{array}$$

Acetic Ether.

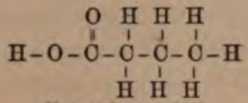
Moreover, since we are led to the same result, whether we study the reactions by which the ether may be prepared or those by which it may be decomposed, we feel great confidence in our result.

If, now, we act on butyric acid, the isomer of acetic ether, with potassic hydrate, the same reagent as before, we obtain wholly different products. They are potassic butyrate and water; and here the knowledge of acids, bases, and salts, which we obtained at the last lecture, comes in to help us interpret the reaction. It must be simply as follows:

$$\left.\begin{array}{c}\text{H-O-C}_4\text{H}_7\text{O}\\ \text{Butyric Acid.}\\ \text{K-O-H}\\ \text{Potassic Hydrate.}\end{array}\right\} = \left\{\begin{array}{c}\text{K-O-C}_4\text{H}_7\text{O}\\ \text{Potassic Butyrate.}\\ \text{H-O-H}\\ \text{Water.}\end{array}\right.$$

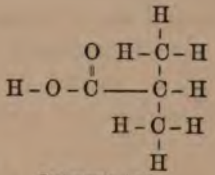
Evidently, then, butyric acid, instead of containing the two radicals C_2H_5 and C_2H_3O, like acetic ether, contains the more complex radical C_4H_7O, and the simple radical H.

But, although the last reaction shows that butyric acid contains the radical C_4H_7O, it gives us no information in regard to the grouping of the atoms in the radical. Of course, we have sought to discover what the structure is, and the result of the investigation is most remarkable, for it appears that there are two different radicals having the same composition and corresponding to two distinct varieties of butyric acid, which differ in their odor, their boiling-point, and other qualities, and, further, various reactions show that the atoms of the radicals are arranged in the two acids as the following formulæ indicate:



$$H-O-\overset{\overset{O}{\|}}{C}-\underset{\underset{H}{|}}{\overset{\overset{H}{|}}{C}}-\underset{\underset{H}{|}}{\overset{\overset{H}{|}}{C}}-\underset{\underset{H}{|}}{\overset{\overset{H}{|}}{C}}-H$$

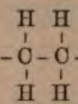
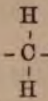
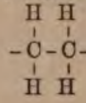
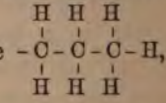
Normal Butyric Acid.
(Prepared from butter or by fermentation.)



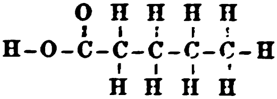
Isobutyric Acid.
(A product of synthesis.)

There are, therefore, at least three substances having the composition $C_4H_8O_2$.

Now, by studying in a similar way the whole scheme of carbon compounds, and connecting by reactions the more complex with the simpler, it has been found possible, in a very large number of instances, to determine the manner in which the atoms are grouped in the respective molecules, and thus to show what the variations of structure are which determine the difference of qualities in these isomeric bodies. Moreover, having discovered how the atoms are grouped, it has been found possible, in many cases, to *reproduce* the compounds; and, more than this, chemists have frequently been led to the discovery of wholly new bodies, isomeric with old compounds, by studying the possible variations of the structural symbol. This last fact has such an important bearing on our subject, tending greatly to substantiate the general truth of our theory of molecular structure, that a few illustrations will be interesting. One of these we have already seen, for the isomeric modification of butyric acid, we have just been discussing, was foreseen by theory before it was discovered, and it is, therefore, an example in point, but there are many other cases of the kind which are equally remarkable.

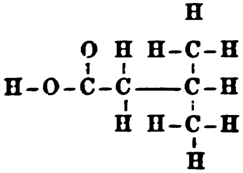
Butyric acid is the fourth body in that series of volatile acids before mentioned (page 308), of which formic and acetic acids are the first and second members. It was then said that the molecules of these acids increase in weight by successive additions of CH_2 as we descend in the series, and it has been shown since (page 327), that the radical ethyl,  $-\overset{H}{\underset{H}{C}}-\overset{H}{\underset{H}{C}}-H$, may be derived from methyl,  $-\overset{H}{\underset{H}{C}}-H$, by replacing the terminal H by another methyl group. It is obvious that this process repeated on  $-\overset{H}{\underset{H}{C}}-\overset{H}{\underset{H}{C}}-H$ would give  $-\overset{H}{\underset{H}{C}}-\overset{H}{\underset{H}{C}}-\overset{H}{\underset{H}{C}}-H$, and that the result of successive replacements of the same kind would be a series of hydrocarbon radicals differing from each other by CH_2 like the volatile acids mentioned above. Furthermore, it is equally obvious that, theoretically at least, the same process might be applied to any compound containing a hydrocarbon radical; and you will not be surprised, therefore, to learn that there are many series of carbon compounds, between whose members we find this same common difference. Bodies so related are said to be the homologues of each other; and of these homologous series, so called, no one has been more carefully studied than that of the volatile acids, of which nineteen members are known.

Now, it is obvious that, as the hydrocarbon radical in the series of volatile acids increases in complexity, the possibilities of varying the atomic grouping increase also. Next to butyric acid, $C_4H_8O_2$, comes valeric acid, $C_5H_{10}O_2$, and, while we had only two butyric acids, we can have four valeric acids, whose molecular structure is indicated by the following symbols:

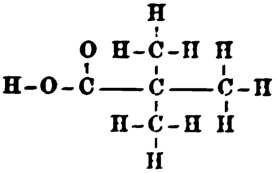


$$\mathrm{H{-}O{-}\overset{O}{C}{-}\overset{H}{\underset{H}{C}}{-}\overset{H}{\underset{H}{C}}{-}\overset{H}{\underset{H}{C}}{-}\overset{H}{\underset{H}{C}}{-}H}$$

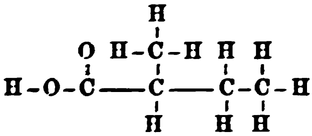
Normal Valeric Acid.



Isovaleric Acid.



Third Form.



Fourth Form.

When the first edition of this book was published, only three of these possible modifications of valeric acid, pointed out by theory, had been described; but the fourth has since been discovered, and all are now known. Examples similar to this are already numerous, and are rapidly multiplying, but I have only time to cite one other instance.

A compound called cyanic ether has long been known, and its symbol was always assumed to be—

$$(C_2H_5)\text{-}O\text{-}C{\equiv}N,$$

after the analogy of the other ethers; that is, it was assumed to contain the compound radicals, ethyl, C_2H_5, and cyanogen, CN, united through an atom of oxygen. But, as is obvious, we may, without changing the radical ethyl, group the other atoms thus:

$$(C_2H_5)\text{-}N{=}C{=}O,$$

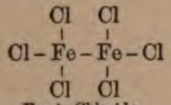
and, on searching for this substance, an isomer of the supposed cyanic ether was actually obtained, and called cyanetholine. Very singularly, however, further investigation proved that the new compound was the real cyanic ether, and that the old one had the constitution represented by the last symbol. Evidently, then, we are not infallible; but the very mistake has been instructive; for, in detecting and correcting the error, we have the more clearly shown that our methods are trustworthy.

I hope I have been able to give some general notions of the manner in which we have obtained our knowledge of the grouping of the atoms in the compounds of carbon. More than this cannot be expected in a popular lecture; for, so interwoven is the web of evidence on which the conclusions are based, that, to enter into full details in regard to any one of the more complex compounds, would be wearisome, and the work is much better suited for the study than the lecture-room. Indeed, I fear that I have already imposed too great a burden on your patience; but, if you have followed me thus far, you will be interested in some of the results which we have reached, and which you are now prepared to understand. I must necessarily present these results as they have been formulated by our theory of atomic bonds; for, without the aid of these formulæ, we cannot either think or talk clearly about the subject.

The one characteristic of carbon on which the great complexity and variety of its compounds depend is, the power which its atoms possess of combining among themselves to an almost indefinite extent. As a rule, chemical combination takes place readily only between dissimilar atoms. It is true that we have met with many examples of the union of similar atoms, as in the molecules of several of the elementary gases, like—

$H-H$	$Cl-Cl$	$O=O$	$N\equiv N$
Hydrogen Gas.	Chlorine Gas.	Oxygen Gas.	Nitrogen Gas.

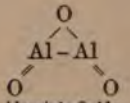
So, also, in the compounds—



$$\begin{array}{c} Cl\quad Cl \\ |\quad\;\; | \\ Cl-Fe-Fe-Cl \\ |\quad\;\; | \\ Cl\quad Cl \end{array}$$

Ferric Chloride.

and



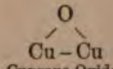
Aluminic Oxide.

and likewise in

$Cl-Hg-Hg-Cl$

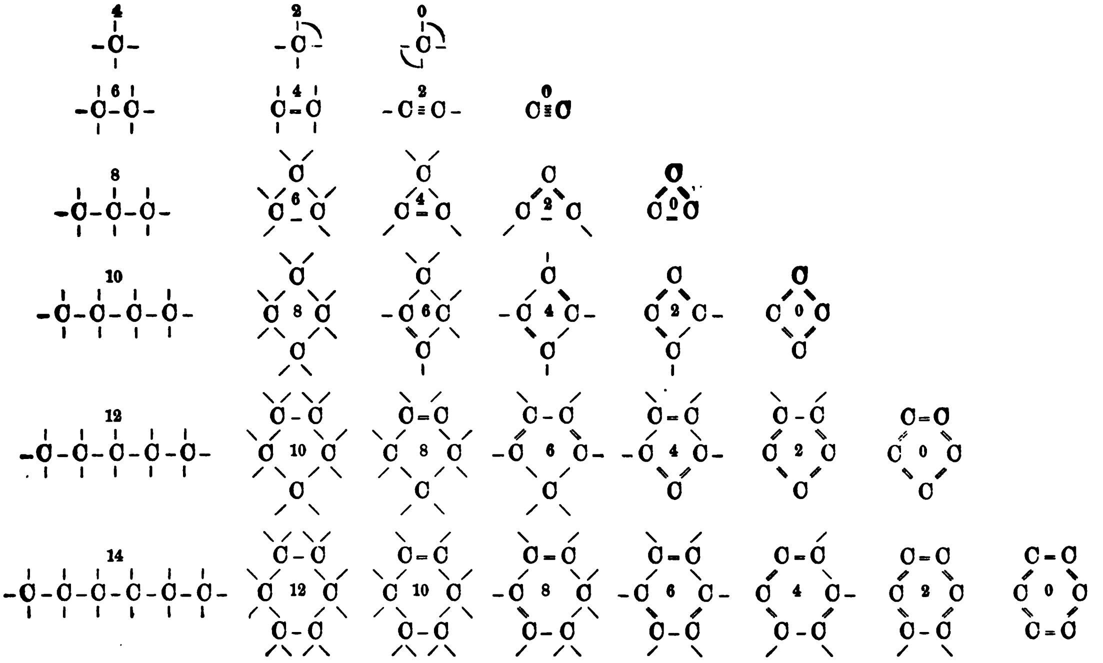
Mercurous Chloride.

and



Cuprous Oxide—

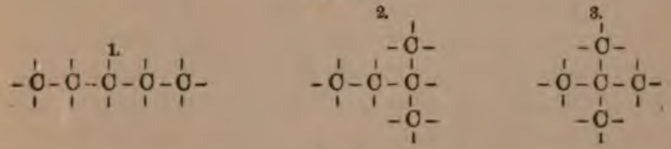
two atoms are united by a single bond, forming a binary group, which is the radical of the metallic compound. But, in all these cases, the power of combination is very limited, admitting the grouping together of only a very few atoms at the most, and generally of only two. The carbon-atoms, however, not only unite with each other in large numbers, but form groups of great stability, which, in organic compounds, take the place of the elementary radicals of the mineral kingdom. Let us begin, then, by constructing these radicals:



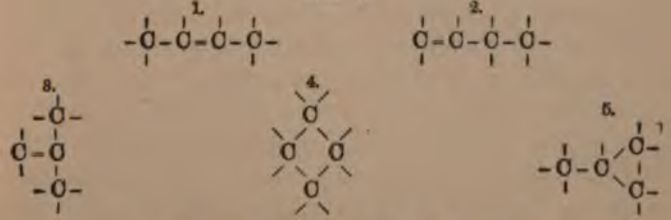
The carbon-atoms being quadrivalent, they may unite with each other either by one, two, three, or four bonds, and the larger the number of bonds which are thus closed, the less will evidently be the combining power of the resulting radical. Hence may arise radicals like those represented in the diagram on the previous page. It is evident that this table might be extended indefinitely, but the number of terms given is sufficient to illustrate the simple relation between the several radicals thus formed. Each group of carbon-atoms can have a maximum quantivalence of 2n + 2 (the letter n denoting the number of carbon-atoms in the group), and from this maximum the quantivalence may fall off by two bonds at a time until it is reduced to zero. Thus we have for the six-atom group a maximum of 14; but the same group may also have a quantivalence of 12, 10, 8, 6, 4, or 2.

The symbols, however, given in the table do not by any means exhaust the possibilities of combination with the given number of carbon-atoms; for further

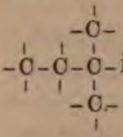
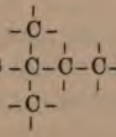
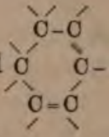
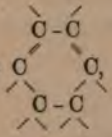
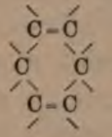
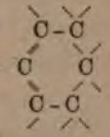
No. 1.



No. 2.



variations may be obtained by changing the relative position of the atoms while retaining the same quantivalence. Thus, the radical $(C_5)^{xii}$ may be constructed in the several ways shown in diagram No. 1, and, although the several radicals thus obtained contain the same number of atoms, and have the same quantivalence, they are fundamentally different. The difference consists, not in the mere grouping of the letters on the page, which is purely arbitrary, but in the fact that, while in 1 no carbon-atom is united with more than two others, in 2, one of the atoms is united with three others, and, in 3, with four. As the number of atoms in the group increases, the number of possible variations must necessarily become very greatly augmented. Moreover, when some of the atoms are united by double bonds, a variation may be obtained by shifting the position of this double bond as well as by varying the position of the atoms with respect to each other. This is illustrated by diagram No. 2, which shows the possible forms of the group $(C_4)^{viii}$. It is unnecessary, however, to multiply illustrations; for it is evident that a great multitude of radicals may be obtained with even a very limited number of carbon-atoms, and to attempt to exhaust the possibilities would be an endless task. Some of my audience, however, may be interested to study the subject further, and I would, therefore, set them as a problem to find the number of possible combinations which can be made with a group of six carbon-atoms, having a quantivalence of twelve. Such investigations are not without their profit; for, although many of the possibilities may not be realized in Nature, yet the practice will give a clear idea of what is meant by an essentially different structure. It may hereafter appear that changes of position corresponding to the upper and lower, or the left and right hand sides of our diagram, constitute really essential variations of structure; but, although there are some facts looking in this direction, we do not as yet admit that any such differences are of importance, and we regard any two groups as the same when, by any change that does not alter the relative order of the atoms, or the number of bonds by which they are united, the two can be made to coincide thus:


is the same as

, and

the same as

, but not the same as

or


The radicals thus formed may be regarded as the skeletons of the organic compounds. These carbon-atoms, locked together like so many vertebræ, form the framework to which the other elementary atoms are fastened, and it is thus that the complex molecular structures, of which organized beings consist, are rendered possible; moreover, when we remember that, while the elementary substance carbon is a fixed solid, the three elementary substances, oxygen, hydrogen, and nitrogen, with which it is usually associated, are permanent gases, this analogy of the carbon-nucleus to the skeleton of the vertebrate animal becomes still more striking.

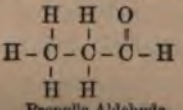
Having thus shown how the skeletons may be formed, let us next see how these dry bones may be clothed. In order to illustrate this point, I will sim-

variations
position of
tivalence.
in the sever
though the
same numb
lence, they
ence consist
on the pag
fact that, w
more than
with three
ber of ato
possible var
ly augment
united by
by shifting
as by varyi
to each oth
which show
It is unnec
for it is evi
be obtaine
bon-atoms,
would be a
ever, may
and I wou
the numb
made with
tivalence o
out their p
may not b
give a clea
ferent stru

Methylic hydride	CH_4	Gas.
Ethylic hydride	C_2H_6	"
Propylic hydride	C_3H_8	"
Butylic hydride	C_4H_{10}	34°
Amylic hydride	C_5H_{12}	98°
Hexylic hydride	C_6H_{14}	160°
Heptylic hydride	C_7H_{16}	208°
Octylic hydride	C_8H_{18}	255°
Nonylic hydride	C_9H_{20}	304°

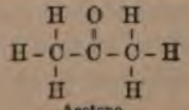
The diagram, above, gives their names and boiling-points. Our common kerosene is chiefly a mixture of hexylic and heptylic hydride, and the light naphthas a mixture of amylic and hexylic hydrides. Notice here, again, the common difference, CH_2, between the symbols of any two consecutive members of this series of hydrocarbons.

If, next, we substitute an atom of oxygen for two of the hydrogen-atoms which, in propylic hydride, are united to either of the terminal atoms of the carbon-nucleus, we obtain a compound called propylic aldehyde. This is a member of another series of homologues, parallel to the last, and of which nearly as many members are known. The aldehydes, as these bodies are all called, have very striking and characteristic qualities; and these qualities may be, to a great extent, traced to their peculiar molecular structure. If we only make so small a change as to transfer the oxygen-atom from the terminal to one of the central atoms of the carbon-nucleus, we obtain a class of compounds which, though isomeric with the aldehydes, have wholly different qualities, and are called ketones. The ketone isomeric with propylic aldehyde is called acetone:



$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} & & H & & H & & O \\ & & | & & | & & \| \\ H & - & C & - & C & - & C - H \\ & & | & & | & & \\ & & H & & H & & \end{array}$$

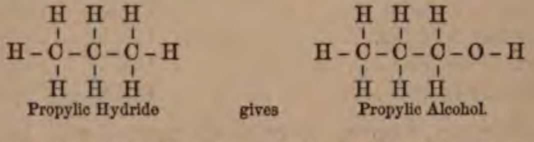
Propylic Aldehyde.



$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} & & H & & O & & H \\ & & | & & \| & & | \\ H & - & C & - & C & - & C - H \\ & & | & & & & | \\ & & H & & & & H \end{array}$$

Acetone.

Going back again to the hydrocarbon, C_3H_8, and replacing either of the terminal hydrogen-atoms by the radical hydroxyl (-O-H), we obtain one of a very important class of compounds, called alcohols.



$$\begin{array}{c} \mathrm{H}\ \ \mathrm{H}\ \ \mathrm{H} \\ |\ \ \ |\ \ \ | \\ \mathrm{H-C-C-C-H} \\ |\ \ \ |\ \ \ | \\ \mathrm{H}\ \ \mathrm{H}\ \ \mathrm{H} \end{array} \quad \text{gives} \quad \begin{array}{c} \mathrm{H}\ \ \mathrm{H}\ \ \mathrm{H} \\ |\ \ \ |\ \ \ | \\ \mathrm{H-C-C-C-O-H} \\ |\ \ \ |\ \ \ | \\ \mathrm{H}\ \ \mathrm{H}\ \ \mathrm{H} \end{array}$$

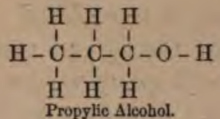
Propylic Hydride gives Propylic Alcohol.

Propylic alcohol is the third member of still another series of homologous compounds, of which our common alcohol is the second member.

Normal Alcohols.

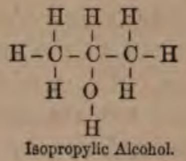
Methylic alcohol (wood-spirit)	$C\ H_3$-O-H
Ethylic alcohol (common alcohol)	$C_2\ H_5$-O-H
Propylic alcohol	$C_3\ H_7$-O-H
Butylic alcohol	$C_4\ H_9$-O-H
Amylic alcohol (fusel-oil)	$C_5\ H_{11}$-O-H
Hexylic alcohol	$C_6\ H_{13}$-O-H
Heptylic alcohol	$C_7\ H_{15}$-O-H
Octylic alcohol	$C_8\ H_{17}$-O-H

The structure of the alcohol may obviously be varied, like that of the aldehyde, by transferring the hydroxyl from the terminal to one of the central atoms of the carbon-nucleus; but we thus, as before, obtain a wholly new set of substances, which, although resembling the normal alcohols in many respects, differ from them in important particulars. There is, for example, an isopropylic alcohol, which is isomeric with the normal propylic alcohol, and, like it, resembles externally common alcohol. But the pseudo-alcohol, as we call it, boils at 85° Cent., while the normal alcohol boils at 97°, and, when acted on by chemical agents, yields wholly different products:



$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} & H & & H & & H & \\ & | & & | & & | & \\ H- & C & - & C & - & C & -O-H \\ & | & & | & & | & \\ & H & & H & & H & \end{array}$$

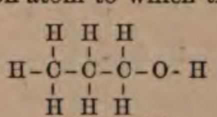
Propylic Alcohol.



$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} & H & & H & & H & \\ & | & & | & & | & \\ H- & C & - & C & - & C & -H \\ & | & & | & & | & \\ & H & & O & & H & \\ & & & | & & & \\ & & & H & & & \end{array}$$

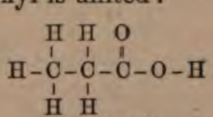
Isopropylic Alcohol.

Continuing, now, this process of clothing the carbon-skeleton, let us, in the next place, substitute for two of the hydrogen-atoms of the normal alcohol an atom of oxygen, selecting for replacement the two hydrogen-atoms which are connected with that terminal carbon-atom to which the hydroxyl is united:



$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} & H & & H & & H & \\ & | & & | & & | & \\ H- & C & - & C & - & C & -O-H \\ & | & & | & & | & \\ & H & & H & & H & \end{array}$$

Propylic Alcohol gives

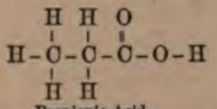


$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} & H & & H & & O & \\ & | & & | & & \| & \\ H- & C & - & C & - & C & -O-H \\ & | & & | & & & \\ & H & & H & & & \end{array}$$

Propionic Acid.

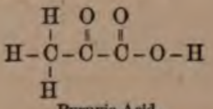
Now, propionic acid is the third member of that homologous series of volatile acids of which a partial list has already been given (page 308), and of two of whose members the possible variations of structure have already been discussed (pages 328 and 331).

Again, we may substitute in propionic acid a second oxygen-atom for two of the remaining atoms of hydrogen, and we thus obtain a liquid body called pyruvic acid, a perfectly definite substance, although one with which I can give you no familiar associations:



$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} & H & & H & & O & \\ & | & & | & & \| & \\ H- & C & - & C & - & C & -O-H \\ & | & & | & & & \\ & H & & H & & & \end{array}$$

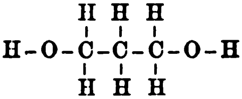
Propionic Acid.



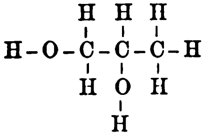
$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} & H & & O & & O & \\ & | & & \| & & \| & \\ H- & C & - & C & - & C & -O-H \\ & | & & & & & \\ & H & & & & & \end{array}$$

Pyruvic Acid.

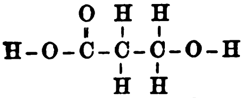
The acids and alcohols we have thus far formed around our three-atom carbon-nucleus have been all monatomic. The atomicity of a compound, you remember, is determined by the number of atoms of hydrogen which are easily replaced by metathesis, and only those atoms of hydrogen can be so replaced which are united to the carbon-nucleus through an atom of oxygen. Hence, with one hydroxyl group we can only produce monatomic compounds. Use two hydroxyl groups, and we can form around the same skeleton a number of diatomic compounds. The following are a few examples. After what has been said, the symbols require no detailed description; but it must be remembered that the grouping is no play of fancy, and that a good reason can be given for the position of every letter:


$H-O-\overset{H}{\underset{H}{C}}-\overset{H}{\underset{H}{C}}-\overset{H}{\underset{H}{C}}-O-H$

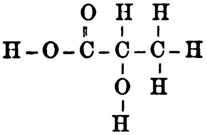
Normal Propyl Glycol.


$H-O-\overset{H}{\underset{H}{C}}-\overset{H}{\underset{\underset{H}{O}}{C}}-\overset{H}{\underset{H}{C}}-H$

Propyl Glycol.

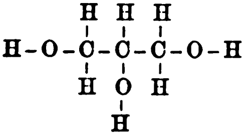

$H-O-\overset{O}{C}-\overset{H}{\underset{H}{C}}-\overset{H}{\underset{H}{C}}-O-H$

Normal Lactic Acid.

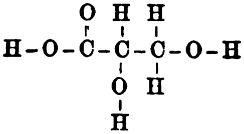

$H-O-\overset{O}{C}-\overset{H}{\underset{\underset{H}{O}}{C}}-\overset{H}{\underset{H}{C}}-H$

Common Lactic Acid.

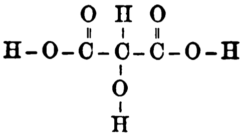
Attach to the nucleus three hydroxyl groups, and there result triatomic compounds, among which is a very familiar substance:


$H-O-\overset{H}{\underset{H}{C}}-\overset{H}{\underset{\underset{H}{O}}{C}}-\overset{H}{\underset{H}{C}}-O-H$

Glycerine.

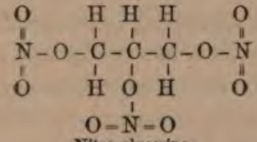

$H-O-\overset{O}{C}-\overset{H}{\underset{\underset{H}{O}}{C}}-\overset{H}{\underset{H}{C}}-O-H$

Glyceric Acid.


$H-O-\overset{O}{C}-\overset{H}{\underset{\underset{H}{O}}{C}}-\overset{O}{C}-O-H$

Tartronic Acid.

Lastly, replace the three terminal hydrogen-atoms of glycerine by nitryl (NO_2), and we meet again an old acquaintance:



Nitro-glycerine.

I think that this last symbol will not now appear to you so strange as when I first called your attention to it a few lectures back. It is true that I have not actually proved that this grouping of the letters represents the structure of the nitro-glycerine molecule, but I have led you to a point where you are prepared to accept it as a definite result of investigation, and can feel assured that the proofs await your examination in the due course of your study. You can now understand more clearly than before how it is that, by the structure of the molecule, the oxygen-atoms are kept apart from the atoms of carbon and hydrogen for which the fire-element has such a strong affinity, and how these atoms rush into more stable combinations when the delicate balance of forces, on which the structure depends, is disturbed.

You have now seen what a number of distinct compounds can be obtained by attaching to one of the very simplest of the carbon-nuclei atoms of hydrogen and oxygen alone. Almost every commutation we could make with these few atoms is actually realized in a definite substance. Of course, with the names of many of these bodies you have no association. You must accept the assurance that they stand for definite substances, and that our symbols represent the results of careful investigation, and, knowing this, you can gain some conception of the knowledge we have acquired of the structure of this class of compounds; and, when you add to this that, in many of these cases, the theory has gone before discovery, and, by suggesting possible commutations of the atoms, has prefigured compounds which were subsequently obtained, you must admit that, rude and unreal as our representations of molecular structure may be, they have a positive value, both as means of classifying facts and as aids to new discoveries.

Lastly, let us turn our attention to the second of the two carbon-skeletons, whose dry bones we proposed to clothe with the features of definite compounds. The group of bodies whose molecules contain, as we assume, this nucleus (Fig. 32), has been very fully investigated by Professor Kekulé, of Bonn, and to him we owe the theory of their structure which our diagram represents. It may appear superfluous for me to repeat that, in such diagrams, the only essential points are the relative order of the atoms and the number of the bonds; but the hexagonal shape in which we find it convenient to represent on our page the structure of this nucleus suggests the idea of definite form so forcibly, that additional caution may be needed to avoid misconstruction.

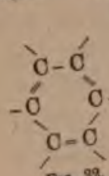
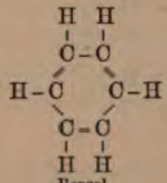


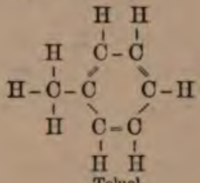
Fig. 32.

The bodies with which we are now to deal are, for the most part, products either already existing in coal-tar, or which may be obtained from it by various chemical processes. Among them are those gorgeous aniline dyes which, within a comparatively few years, have added so much to the elegances of common life. From a very large number of compounds, I can only select a few examples. Still, I shall not restrict the selection to compounds whose molecules contain only six carbon-atoms, but I shall endeavor to show that molecules of extreme complexity can be built up either by the addition of hydrocarbon radicals to the nucleus represented in Fig. 32, or by the coaleascing of two or more of these nuclei into one. As I have not time to enter into details, the symbols must, to a great extent, be allowed to speak for themselves.

Coal-tar is a mixture of a very large number of substances whose boiling-points vary from 80° Cent. upward. When the tar is distilled, and the distillate rectified, the more volatile product obtained is chiefly a mixture of two hydrocarbons—benzol and toluol. This mixture, the commercial benzol, is used in large quantities for the preparation of the aniline dyes:

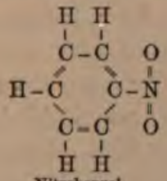


Benzol.



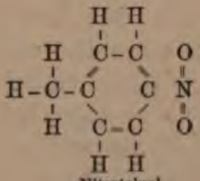
Toluol.

When benzol and toluol are treated with strong nitric acid the products are:



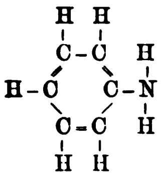
Nitrobenzol.

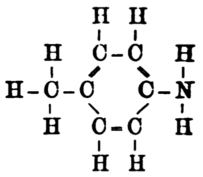
or



Nitrotoluol.

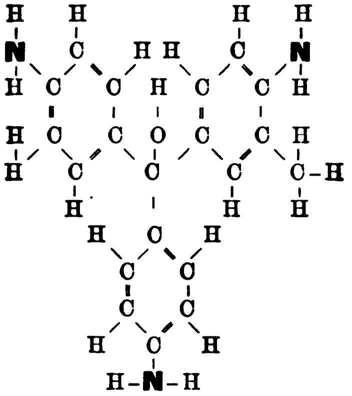
When nitrobenzol and nitrotoluol are acted on by nascent hydrogen (in the arts a mixture of iron-filings and acetic acid is used), we obtain:





Aniline, or Toluidine.

When the mixture of aniline and toluidine, obtained in the arts from commercial benzol, is treated with various oxidizing agents, we obtain salts of



Rosaniline.

Rosaniline is a base like ammonia. As I have before stated, when the molecule NH_3 unites with acids to form salts, the quantivalence of the nitrogen-atom appears to be increased by two bonds which bind the atoms of the acid molecules (see page 268). So, when rosaniline combines with acids, the atoms of the acid molecule join to one or the other of the nitrogen-atoms in the complex molecule of this base. Moreover, as there are three of these nitrogen-atoms in the molecule of rosaniline, it can bind either one, two, or three molecules of acid; for example, it can unite either with HCl, with $2HCl$, or with $3HCl$. Thus, there may be formed three classes of salts, and those which contain the smallest amount of acid are used in the arts as coloring agents. These salts, when crystallized, have a very brilliant beetle-like lustre, and yield beautiful rose-red solutions. They possess, moreover, a most wonderful coloring power.

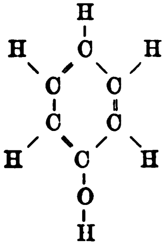
Taking only a few crystals (one grain in weight) of the hydrochlorate of rosaniline, called fuchsine in commerce, and, first rubbing them up in a mortar with some alcohol, I will pour the concentrated solution into a large glass jar, holding two gallons of water, and you see that this very small quantity of dye shows a brilliant red color even when diffused through the great body of liquid. By combining the base with different acids we obtain only slight differences of tints, but very marked alterations of color can be produced in another way.

By recurring to the symbol of rosaniline, it will be seen that there are six hydrogen-atoms directly united to the three atoms of nitrogen which the radical contains. Now, it is possible to replace either one, two, or three of these hydrogen-atoms by various hydrocarbon radicals; such as—

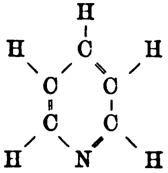
$$\underset{\text{Methyl,}}{-CH_3} \qquad \underset{\text{Ethyl,}}{-C_2H_5} \quad \text{or} \quad \underset{\text{Phenyl.}}{-C_6H_5;}$$

and we thus obtain other bases whose salts are violet or blue, the blue tint increasing with the degree of replacement. I have in these five jars solutions of some of these salts, the aniline violets of commerce, and they will illustrate to you the gradations of color we can obtain by the replacements I have described.

Among the less volatile products of the distillation of coal-tar is the compound called phenol or carbolic acid, which is so much used as an antiseptic agent. Here is its symbol, and also the symbol of another compound, which has an atom of nitrogen in its carbon skeleton, but which otherwise has a structure similar to that of phenol, and is derived from a similar source:

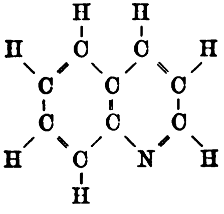


Phenol.



Pyridine.

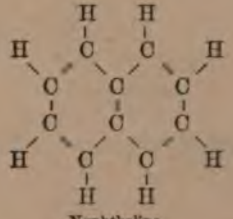
Associated with pyridine, among the products of the destructive distillation not only of coal-tar but also of the natural alkaloids and other complex compounds of nitrogen, is another remarkable compound whose framework may be regarded as formed by a coalescing of the phenol and pyridine rings:



Quinoline.

The salts of this artificial base quinoline have part at least the valuable medicinal qualities of those quinine, and it is hoped may replace it in pharma moreover, since both quinoline and pyridine are chief products of the decomposition of quinine, we reason to expect that before long we shall be able to reverse the destructive change, and prepare artificially the natural alkaloid itself, which of all the medicinal agents which Nature produces is probably the most valuable to man. Further, while the salts of quinoline have the medicinal qualities referred to, those of pyridine are poisonous, and the salts of quinine appear to owe their medicinal power to their relations to quinoline, while the unpleasant accompanying effects seem to be related to pyridine. Hence, it is possible that art may here excel Nature, and give us a febrifuge with all the power of quinine, without its poisonous qualities.

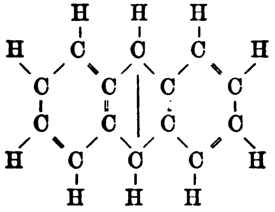
But passing from predictions to actual achievements, let me next call your attention to the graphic symbol of naphthaline, one of the least volatile products obtained in the distillation of coal-tar, and whose molecule appears to be formed by the coalescing of two molecules of benzol:



Naphthaline.

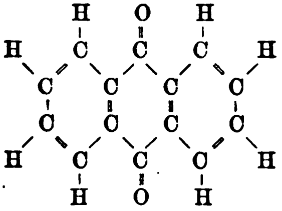
This body yields a very large number of derivatives having the same general structure, some of which have such a deep color that they can be used as dyes.

Associated with naphthaline in coal-tar is a still less volatile hydrocarbon, called anthracene, which may be regarded as formed by the coalescing of three molecules of benzol:



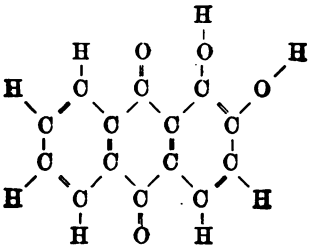
Anthracene.

From anthracene has been derived a remarkable compound called anthraquinone, whose molecule, as you will notice, contains two atoms of oxygen in place of the two atoms of hydrogen which in the molecule of anthracene are united to the two carbon-atoms of the middle group.

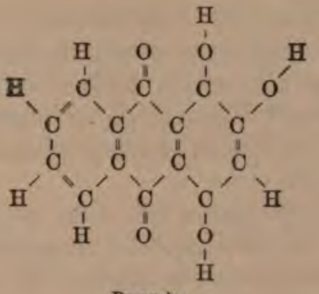


Anthraquinone.

Lastly, from anthraquinone, the following products have been obtained:



Alizarine.



Purpurine.

This brings us to one of the latest and most noteworthy results of our science. Alizarine and purpurine, but chiefly alizarine, are the coloring principles of the madder-root, which has long been the chief dyestuff used in printing calicoes. But, although the subject had been most carefully investigated, there was for many years a question in regard to the exact composition of these substances.

Shortly before the first edition of this book was published, Graebe, a German chemist, while investigating a class of compounds called the quinones, determined incidentally the molecular structure of a body closely resembling alizarine, which had been discovered several years before. This body was derived from naphthaline, and, like many similar derivatives, was reduced back to naphthaline when heated with zinc-dust. This circumstance led the chemist to heat also madder-alizarine with zinc-dust, when, to his surprise, he obtained anthracene. Of course, the inference was at once drawn that alizarine must have the same relation to anthracene that the allied coloring-matter bore to naphthaline, and, more than this, it was also inferred that the same chemical processes which produced the coloring-matter from naphthaline, when applied to anthracene, would yield alizarine. The result fully answered these expectations, and now alizarine is manufactured on a large scale from the anthracene obtained from coal-tar, and, singularly enough, the artificial alizarine, like the natural, is mixed with more or less purpurine, which somewhat modifies its color.

Here are two pieces of cloth, one printed with madder and one with artificial alizarine, and it would require a practised eye to distinguish between them. It is true, nevertheless, that the artificial alizarine, as now manufactured, is not identical with the madder-dye. The same substance, alizarine, is the chief constituent in both cases, but there is a difference in the by-products which become mixed with the alizarine in the process of manufacture. We have already said that alizarine is accompanied by purpurine, both in the madder-root and in the artificial product; but the structural formula, before given, represents the constitution of madder-purpurine only. This substance differs from alizarine in containing a third hydroxyl (–O–H) group, and it will be noticed that the three hydroxyl groups are represented in our symbol as on the same end-ring. Mixed with the artificial alizarine, there are several varieties of purpurine, and these differ from the madder-purpurine, as well as from each other, in that the hydroxyl groups are differently disposed, not always on the same ring. In consequence of certain varieties of color, caused by the presence of these isomeric conditions of purpurine, the artificial alizarine is in some respects a superior dye to madder itself. It is also true that all the theoretical considerations which led Graebe to the discovery have not proved to be correct, and that the process of manufacture now employed is quite different in its details from that which he invented. Nevertheless, the general features of the process are the same; and there is no question that an artificial product which consists chiefly of alizarine, and has to a great extent replaced the madder-root in calico-printing, is now manufactured by a method which was first pointed out by theoretical science.

This certainly is a most remarkable achievement. A highly complex organic product has been actually constructed by following out the indications of its molecular structure, which the study of its reactions, and those of allied compounds, had furnished. It is a result that all can appreciate, and which the world will accept as the most trustworthy credential that the molecular theory of chemistry could offer. The circumstance that this substance is the important madder-dye, and that the new process has a great commercial value, of course, really adds nothing to the force of the evidence in favor of the theory. To the scientific mind the evidence of any one of hundreds of substances which have been constructed in a similar way, but of which the world at large has never heard, is equally conclusive.[1]

Still, we have great reason to rejoice that this is one of the few instances where purely theoretical study has been unexpectedly crowned with great practical results.

---

[1] The synthesis of indigotine, the coloring principle of indigo, which has since been made by Baeyer, of Munich, is as remarkable a result as the synthesis of alizarine, and the process is rapidly becoming of equal commercial importance. Moreover, the manufacture of the oil of bitter almonds and of salicylic acid, from the products of the distillation of coal-tar, and of vanilline, the flavoring principle of vanilla, from the inner bark of the pine-tree, are already well-established industries. The oil of bitter almonds, which was formerly only known as a vegetable product, is the starting-point, not only in the preparation of indigotine, but also of many brilliant dyestuffs; and the manufacture of these and of many other coloring materials are all most remarkable examples of the benefits derived by the useful arts from the results of theoretical science.

Let us accept the gift with gratitude, and pay due honor to those through whose exertions it has been received. Let us remember, however, that it came as a free gift, and that the result was achieved by men who, with single-hearted zeal, worked solely to extend knowledge. Forget not, then, to encourage those who are devoting their lives to the same noble service, and have the manly courage to sow the seed whose harvest they can never hope to reap. Honor those who seek Knowledge for her own sake, and remember that they are the great heroes of the world, who work in faith, and leave the result with God!

LECTURE XV.

THERMO-CHEMISTRY.

During these lectures I trust we have become familiar with certain fundamental conceptions of chemical science: 1. That every substance is an aggregate of similar particles called molecules, in which its qualities inhere. 2. That excepting in a few cases, where the molecules are apparently indivisible, every molecule is a system of minute bodies hitherto undivided, called atoms, which are held together by what appear to be polar forces. 3. That the relations of different molecules are determined, not only by the nature of their atoms, but also by their structure, which may be more or less stable.

In studying the stability of molecules, we must distinguish between stability of structure and stability of association. Many molecules, like those of coal or of iron, which are exceedingly stable in structure, become highly unstable through their association with the oxygen-molecules of our atmosphere. In studying stability of structure, we have only to consider the tendency of a substance to undergo spontaneously chemical change under the influence of concussion, heat, light, electricity, or other agents; [illegible] studying stability of association, we have to [illegible] tendencies to change in concurrence with other substances, and especially in contact with the atmosphere. Of course, in the largest sense, the problem of stability of association is as broad as the science of chemistry; for all chemical changes not spontaneous are induced by the natural or artificial association of different materials under varying conditions. But, if we limit our regards to the stability of natural substances at the surface of the earth, we have chiefly to consider them in their association with water or air. As the tendency of Nature must necessarily be to the state of most stable equilibrium, we should expect to find the crust of the earth consisting of the most stable substances under the existing associations, and, in fact, the rocks, the earths, the metallic oxides, water, carbonic dioxide, and nitrogen gas, are among the most stable substances known, and their degree of stability is shown by the great amount of energy which is required to decompose them, or to induce them to enter into chemical changes with other substances. Still, by various processes, we have succeeded in building up molecules of a more or less unstable structure, and also such as have a very strong tendency to react on water or oxygen gas, and which, therefore, are in a more or less unstable association in the atmosphere. Moreover, under the influence of the sun's rays, such products are constantly being formed in the growing animals and plants, and oxygen gas, with its powerful affinities, is being stored in the atmosphere. But, with all such unstable products, there is a constant tendency to revert to the stable condition, and, while the explosion of iodide of nitrogen or of nitro-glycerine are striking examples of this tendency, where the instability arises from structure, the ordinary phenomena of combustion are equally striking examples where the instability arises from association.

Now, what we recognize at once to be true in these conspicuous illustrations is universally true, namely, that the falling back from a less stable to a more stable condition is always attended with the evolution of heat, whether the change results from the spontaneous decomposition of a single complex compound, or from the concurrence of several in a chemical reaction. But here, as elsewhere in Nature, action and reaction must always be equal and opposite, and hence—even if we could not prove it to be true by the most conclusive evidence—we might confidently assume that, through whatever series of chemical changes these unstable products may have been formed, an equal amount of heat or an equivalent amount of some other mode of energy must have, for the time being, disappeared. We have already caught a glimpse of this general truth in studying the relations of the grand phenomena of combustion to the sun. When wood burns, the chemical process involves a falling back from a material unstable through association with the oxygen of the atmosphere to the stable products, carbonic dioxide and water. The heat evolved is the effect of this fall, and this heat is the exact measure of the energy exerted by the sun in the growth of the wood. Most of the products of organic life, while unstable from their close association with the atmosphere, are equally unstable from their structure. In the processes of fermentation and putrefaction these products fall into more stable materials; and in like manner the heat evolved in these processes is simply the measure of the sun's energy, which disappears in the production of such substances as starch, albumen, or gluten, in the growing plant.

Confining our attention for a moment to the less complex condition of instability from structure, we may compare the structure of a molecule to the structure of a building. Like the molecules the erections of man present every gradation of stability, from that of the pyramids to that of a lofty wide-spreading Gothic arch whose permanence depends on its key-stone and buttresses, which may be compared to the multivalent atoms holding together the parts of a molecule (compare page 274). When the key-stone crumbles or the buttresses fail, the stones fall to a more stable position on the surface of the earth, and in this fall heat is developed. In like manner, when from any cause the atomic clamps of the molecules are displaced, the atoms rush into more stable combinations and heat is set free as before; the polar attractions of the atoms thus producing effects similar to the familiar phenomena of gravitation. The parallelism between the two cases is very striking, and the well-known mechanical principles involved in the building and ruin of an edifice will help us to understand the similar although much more obscure phenomena in chemistry. As in building an edifice the same amount of energy must have been expended in raising the stones that was exhibited in their fall, so also an amount of energy must have been used to form the molecule equal to the heat set free in its decomposition. Again, as the same total energy must be used to lift each granite block, whether raised in successive stages or all at once, so the amount of energy required to form a molecule is the same, whether it be formed in a single reaction or by a circuitous process; and, on the other hand, the amount of heat evolved is the same, whether the molecule springs back to the most stable materials at one bound, as in the case of nitro-glycerine, or in a succession of stages, as in the processes of organic decomposition. Lastly, as in the fall of an edifice, the amount of heat produced will be proportional to the total fall, and will be at a maximum when the stones have reached the lowest possible position, so, also, in the case of molecules, the amount of heat evolved becomes a measure of the degree of stability attained; and as the tendency is always to the greatest stability, it is also to those products which will determine the maximum evolution of heat.

This last result is found not only to be true in the case of isolated molecules of unstable structure which we can so perfectly compare with an edifice, but also in the case of associated molecules where the illustration has not the same obvious application, and thus we arrive at the most recent great generalization of chemistry:

In all cases of chemical change, the tendency is to those products whose formation will determine the greatest evolution of heat.

You will realize the importance of this generalization if you reflect that it gives us the means of predicting the order and results of any chemical change involving known factors, in all cases where the amounts of heat that would be evolved in all the probable combinations of the atoms are also known: for, in every case, those products will result which will determine the maximum evolution of heat. The ability to make such predictions is the highest aim of science. It is the boast of astronomy that it can predict the occurrence of an eclipse, and, in some cases, even the return of a comet. It is the boast of optics that it did predict the phenomena of conical refraction; and it would be a very great triumph for chemistry if it could predict the order and products of a chemical change under all possible conditions of association of materials or of circumstances. The important generalization we have stated and illustrated enables us in part to do this, and you can therefore understand our anxiety to fulfill the conditions under which alone such predictions become possible. Moreover, the law we have discovered explains chemical phenomena in the same sense that the law of gravitation explains celestial phenomena, or the undulatory theory explains the phenomena of optics, indeed so far as physical science can explain any natural phenomena.

In order, then, to explain chemical processes and predict their results, it has been a chief object of recent investigation to determine the *heat of formation* of all substances, so that we shall be able to know in the case of any association of materials what products will give the greatest evolution of that form of energy. But, obviously, in order to determine the heat of formation of substances, we must begin with some materials as our basis, and there is one class of substances, namely, the elementary substances, from which all other substances can be produced. It is natural, therefore, to take the seventy or more elementary substances as the basis required. Here, however, a difficulty arises, since the molecules of some of the elementary substances are already in a very stable condition. This is conspicuously true of the molecules of nitrogen gas. This substance, although elementary, is remarkable for its very great inertness. There are only a very few chemical agents which will act upon it, and it is evident that the two atoms of which each of its molecules consists (N–N) are held together with great force.

Could we begin with dissociated atoms, the problem we have proposed would be a much simpler one. The union of these atoms to form molecules would be in every case attended with evolution of heat, and the different amounts evolved would be all positive quantities, and all directly comparable. But beginning with molecules of elementary substances, the formation of other molecules may or may not be attended with the evolution of heat, and often heat is absorbed. The atoms of which the molecules of the elementary substances consist must be drawn apart before they can form new molecular groups, and the resulting thermal effect will depend on whether the amount of heat absorbed at the parting is greater or less than that evolved at the new union. If it requires a larger amount of heat to part the atoms of the molecules of the elementary substances than that produced by the subsequent union of the atoms to form the molecules of the compounds resulting, then the total effect will be an absorption of heat, and the formation of such compounds from elementary substances always involves a loss of energy in the form of heat. This is especially true of the compounds of nitrogen, for nitrogen gas is a more stable substance than most of the compounds containing this element. In most cases, however, the formation of a compound body from elementary substances is attended with the evolution of heat, and thus we come to classify chemical compounds into *exothermous* compounds, whose heat of formation is a positive quantity, and *endothermous* compounds, whose heat of formation is negative.

It must always be kept in mind, while discussing this subject, that the classification of chemical compounds as exothermous and endothermous has reference solely to the actual elementary substances out of which the compound may be supposed in the last analysis to have been formed. Thus water is an exothermous body. Eighteen grammes of water may be regarded as formed from 2 grammes of hydrogen gas and 16 grammes of oxygen gas, and it has been found by experiment that, in forming this amount of liquid water from the amounts of hydrogen and oxygen gases just stated, 69,000 units of heat are evolved. In like manner sulphuric acid is an exothermous compound. The symbol which represents its composition (H_2SO_4) expresses the fact that 98 grammes of the compound contain 2 grammes of hydrogen, 32 grammes of sulphur, and 64 grammes of oxygen :

$$\begin{array}{rl} H_2 = & 2 \\ S = & 32 \\ O_4 = & \underline{64} \\ H_2SO_4 = & 98 \end{array}$$

and although sulphuric acid cannot be formed by the direct union of these three elementary substances, still it can be indirectly formed from them, and in the last analysis must be referred to them. Now, it has been found that the ultimate production of liquid oil of vitriol from roll-brimstone, hydrogen gas, and oxygen gas (all, it must be noticed, definite substances which can be handled and weighed), involves the evolution of 193,000 units of heat for every 98 grammes of acid formed. Again, on the other hand, nitrous oxide (N_2O, page 198) is an endothermous compound, which, although it cannot be formed by the direct union of oxygen and nitrogen gases, is referred to them in these problems, and it has been determined that, in passing from 28 grammes of nitrogen gas and 16 grammes of oxygen gas to 44 grammes of nitrous oxide gas through the various circuitous processes required for the production of this compound, 18,000 units of heat disappear. The heat of formation of nitrous oxide is therefore negative, and is expressed as $-18,000$.

For convenience the heat of formation in all cases is referred to the molecular weight taken as so many grammes, thus:

69,000 units is the heat of formation of 18 grammes H_2O.
193,000 " " " 98 " H_2SO_4
—18,000 " " " 44 " N_2O,

and in every case the quantity given is the amount of heat evolved in the assumed production of the compound from the amounts of the several elementary substances indicated by the symbols, assuming that the molecular and atomic weights are referred to the gramme as the unit.

In thus taking the elementary substances as our basis of reference, we must further assume that these substances are in a certain definite condition—carbon, for example, as diamond; sulphur in its natural crystals; oxygen, hydrogen, and nitrogen, in their familiar condition of gas. Thus, nothing is left indefinite about our problem. The symbol of a compound stands for a certain molecular weight, consisting of equally definite weights of the several atoms of which the molecule consists. This molecular weight may be referred, of course, to any unit we please, and in our problem of thermo-chemistry we make the unit a gramme. In like manner the weights of the several kinds of atoms we interpret as so many grammes of the corresponding elementary substance in a definite state, and the quantity of heat evolved, positive or negative, is that which results from the passing of so many grammes of the elementary substances into so many grammes of the compound by various processes usually more or less circuitous. Could we begin with dissociated atoms, we should avoid, as has been said, negative signs, and our calculations would be less involved, but for most purposes of comparison our present data are sufficient; only, as in algebra, we must pay careful regard to the signs.

Having now fully stated the great problem of thermo-chemistry and its object, we have next to consider how practically we can measure the amount of heat evolved in the formation of compound substances from the elementary substances of which they may be regarded as composed; and at the very outset the question arises, How do we measure heat? We have been speaking of quantity of heat; what is meant by this phrase? We may be assumed to understand what is meant by temperature, the condition indicated by the thermometer; but we must be very careful not to confound temperature, which is a condition, with quantity of heat, which, like any other mode of energy, can be measured in conventional units.

But while the thermometer is no measure of quantity of heat, it does give an accurate indication of a condition on which such a measure can be based. To raise the temperature of a definite quantity of a given material from one definite point to another always requires the same quantity of heat. Moreover, while with different substances the amount of heat required to produce the same rise of temperature varies very greatly, yet with the same substance the amount of heat required is exactly proportional to the mass or weight of the material. It is also very closely although not exactly proportional to the rise of temperature in thermometric degrees, and the variation from the exact proportion is so slight that it may be neglected, except when the increase of temperature is very large or in very refined work. Hence we can use the change of temperature of a known mass of any substance as a measure of quantity of heat. For many reasons we have selected pure water as the standard, and the amount of heat required to raise the temperature of one gramme of water from 0° to 1° centigrade we call a unit of heat, and we name this unit a *calor*. Quantity of heat is then measured by the weight of water and the temperature through which it is raised; and the number of units or calors is found in any case by multiplying the weight of water in grammes by the number of centigrade degrees which express the rise of temperature. Thus, if 1,200 grammes of water were raised 5° C., we know that 6,000 units of heat or calors have entered the water.

We have now a standard with which we can compare the quantities of heat required to raise the temperature of one gramme of other substances 1°, and these quantities are what we call the specific heat of the several substances. We have already, on page 148, given a table of the specific heats of the elementary substances, and discussed the remarkable relation between these specific heats and the atomic weight. Recurring to this table, allow me again to ask you to notice that the numbers in each case give the fraction of a unit of heat required to raise the temperature of one gramme, one kilogramme, or one pound of the substance 1° according to the unit of weight we adopt; and notice how much less is required for the metals of which our chemical vessels are made than for water. In the case of platinum it only requires $\frac{32}{1000}$ of a unit of heat to raise the temperature of one gramme 1°; and hence, assuming that the temperature of a vessel of platinum weighing 200 grammes and holding 1,000 grammes of water were raised 5°, the platinum would only receive 32 units of heat, while the water receives 5,000. This circumstance is of great importance in measuring quantities of heat; for, of course,

[illegible]

[illegible] the mechanical energy [illegible] gramme-metre [illegible] according to [illegible] certain weight [illegible] energy. [illegible] gramme [illegible] Moreover [illegible] energy of position. [illegible] becomes again active, and [illegible] velocity acquired [illegible] metre-gramme. Now the [illegible] gramme, and indeed by any [illegible] falling freely from a state of rest [illegible] 4.427 metres a second; and [illegible] gramme, and moving with [illegible] velocity, represents one metre-gramme of energy. If this velocity is in any way arrested, this energy appears as heat. Assume that we wind up the weight of a clock weighing 1,000 grammes. Through one metre we expend 1,000 metre-grammes of energy, and as this weight runs down this amount of energy reappears in giving motion to the trains of wheels; but if, instead of acting on the clock, we cause the weight to act on some form of friction-brake, and so arrange the pressure on the brake that the weight, having lost all its velocity, should come to rest after falling one metre, then, as we know, the thousand metre-grammes would all be converted into heat; and if our brake was immersed in water whose weight, as well as that of the containing vessel and of all parts of the machinery in contact with the water, were known, we could easily calculate from the rise of temperature the number of units of heat evolved. Such measurements as these have been made with the greatest accuracy; and it appears, both from the experiments of Joule, of Manchester, and from the more recent experiments of Rowland, of Baltimore, that one unit of heat is the equivalent of 423 metre-grammes, or is represented by a ball weighing one gramme moving with the velocity of 91 metres a second.

Returning, now, to the problem of measuring the heat of chemical action, let me call your attention to the great simplicity of the apparatus which we usually employ. The most important part of the apparatus is a cylindrical vessel of platinum holding about 1,000 grammes of water, and made as thin, and therefore as light, as circumstances will permit. In this vessel the chemical process is conducted, whenever possible in water as a medium, and, if this is not possible, then in light vessels of glass or other material immersed in the water. In every case we have to determine accurately the weight of the water and also the weight of the vessels, of the thermometer, and of the materials used; and of these last weights we find the equivalent in water by the method described above. The rise of temperature, which is never allowed to exceed a few degrees, we measure with very delicate thermometers, graduated to the $\frac{1}{50}$ of a degree, and enabling us to read the temperature accurately to the $\frac{1}{100}$ of a degree. The result is so many grammes of water, or its equivalent, raised so many degrees in temperature by the reaction between known weights of material. In order that we may observe the full heating effect, it is obviously important that the chemical change should be quickly finished, and that during the short time required no heat should escape from the vessel. To prevent the escape of heat, we attempt to insulate the platinum cylinder as much as possible. We stand it first on non-conducting supports made of cork, in a somewhat larger cylinder of polished silver, which will reflect any radiated heat, and in like manner we set the silver cylinder in a still larger cylindrical vessel of tinned copper, covered on the outside with thick felt, and filled between the walls with water. In addition we take care to conduct the experiments in a room whose temperature is as nearly constant as possible. But, with all these precautions, some heat will escape, and if the experiment continues more than a few minutes, we determine the rate of cooling and make allowance for it. It would be tedious and unnecessary, in this connection, to describe the many precautions we are obliged to take in order to secure accurate results. Our only object is to describe the process, so far as is necessary, to make clear and real its general principles. The details necessary for actual work will be found in the well-known works of Berthelot and Thomsen, the two chemists who by their investigations have almost alone developed this whole subject of thermo-chemistry. In these works will also be found descriptions of the exceedingly ingenious appliances which have been used for measuring the heat of combustion, and of many other chemical processes which cannot be conducted in the presence of water. Still, the general principle is always the same, and that is to measure the rise of temperature of a known weight of water, including the vessels or utensils used, reduced to their equivalent in water.

In spite of all ingenuity, however, the larger number of known chemical processes cannot be conducted, either with sufficient rapidity, or under such conditions as to make it possible to measure accurately the thermal effect, and it is indeed rarely the case that we can measure the heat of formation of a chemical compound in a process of direct synthesis or direct analysis. As a rule, we are obliged to pass from the elementary substances to the compound, or from the compound to the elementary substances, through a long series of chemical reactions; and, in many instances, very extended chemical knowledge, as well as great ingenuity, have been displayed in contriving processes which will effect the object, and which, at the same time, are compatible with the conditions of calorimetry. Indeed, in most cases, the problems could not have been solved were it not for certain general principles which come to our aid, and the happy application of these principles is the most striking feature of the ingenious processes to which we have referred. These principles are only special cases under the far more comprehensive law of the conservation of energy, and are so obvious that you will recognize the truths as soon as they are stated. The general law, as applied to thermo-chemistry, may be stated thus:

Whenever a system of bodies undergoes chemical or physical changes, and passes into another condition, whatever may have been the nature or succession of the changes, the quantity of heat evolved or absorbed depends solely on the initial and final conditions of the system, provided no effect has been produced on bodies outside.

But, although this statement covers the whole ground, yet, in the investigations of thermo-chemistry, the general principle presents itself under so many unexpected and surprising phases, that it becomes important to state the following subordinate propositions:

1. The heat absorbed in the decomposition of a compound is equal to the heat evolved in its formation, provided the initial and the final states are the same.

In the case of wood, for example, the products of its combustion are the food of the growing plant; and hence, since the initial and final states are the same, we are justified in the conclusion previously stated that the heat absorbed in the process of vegetable growth is equal to the amount evolved during the burning of the resulting wood.

2. The heat evolved in a series of successive chemical changes is equal to the sum of the quantities which would be evolved in each separately, provided the final conditions are the same.

Hence it is that, when a compound cannot be formed by the direct union of elementary substances, we can determine the heat of formation by measuring the calorific effects in the several stages of the indirect processes by which it is prepared.

3. In any series of chemical changes, when the initial and final conditions are the same, the total thermal effect is the same, however different the processes by which the results may be reached.

Hence, when the thermal effect of a given chemical reaction cannot be directly measured, we can often reach the result indirectly in the following way: We arrange two systems of reactions, both of which begin with the same factors in the same conditions, and end with the same products in the same conditions. In one of these series of reactions there must be no process whose thermal value, if not already known, cannot be measured with the calorimeter. In the other series the chemical change whose thermal effect we are investigating enters as an unknown term, the effect of the other reactions involved being known or capable of measurement as in the first series. Since the total thermal effect in the two series must be equal, it follows, from the principle we are discussing, that, if we subtract the sum of the quantities known or measured in the second series from the sum of those known or measured in the first series, we shall have the value of the unknown quantity.

4. The difference between the quantities of heat evolved in two series of changes, starting from two different states but ending in the same final state, is equal to that evolved or absorbed in passing from one initial condition to the other; or, conversely: *The difference between the quantities of heat evolved in two series of changes, starting from the same initial condition but ending in two different states, is equal to that which would be evolved or absorbed in passing from one of the final conditions to the other.*

Thus, although no compound of hydrogen and carbon can be directly made or decomposed under such conditions that we can measure the calorific effect, yet in any case the heat of formation can be found by measuring the heat of combustion of the hydrocarbon; for, as the final states are the same, whether we burn the hydrocarbon or an equivalent amount of diamond and hydrogen gas, the thermal difference between the hydrocarbon on the one hand and the diamond and hydrogen gas on the other must be equal to the difference between the heat of combustion of the compound and the sum of the similar values for the two combustible elementary substances which have been acccurately measured. So, also, although the reaction,

$$SO_3 + H_2O = H_2SO_4,$$

on account of its violence is not compatible with accurate thermal measurements, using the quantities of the two factors which the symbols indicate, yet we can determine the heat evolved by dissolving, in one experiment, SO_3 (sulphuric oxide), and in another, H_2SO_4 (oil of vitriol), in a comparatively large amount of water, when the difference in the heat evolved in the two cases will be the quantity required.

5. When a compound gives up one of its elements to another body, the heat evolved in the reaction is the difference between the heat of formation of this compound and that of the resulting product.

Thus, when chlorine gas over water is exposed to the direct rays of the sun, the water is in part decomposed, giving up its hydrogen to the chlorine and setting free oxygen gas—

$$2H_2O + 2Cl_2 = 4HCl + O_2;$$

and in this reaction the heat evolved is the difference between the heat of formation of $2H_2O$ and $4HCl$, without taking into account the accompanying thermal effect which may arise from solution or otherwise.

Theorems of this sort might be very greatly multiplied, as they have been by Berthelot, in his work entitled "*Essai de Mécanique Chimique, par M. Berthelot*," Paris, 1879; but those I have stated will give a general idea of the possibilities of the subject.

It would be highly interesting in this connection to illustrate the general principles we have stated by examples, and to follow through some of the wonderfully complex and ingenious processes by which results, apparently unattainable, have been reached, such, for example, as the heat of formation of peroxide of hydrogen or of nitro-glycerine. But such processes could not be made intelligible to a general audience without devoting more time to the subject than circumstances will allow, and the chemical student will find them all fully detailed in the publications of Berthelot or Thomsen. I must, therefore, content myself with explaining the tables in which the results have been recorded, and showing how these tables may be used.

A great deal of work has been done in determining the heat of formation of chemical compounds, and we now know the values, at least approximately, for almost all the important products. Tables giving these values will be found in the books referred to above; and a very complete set, corrected to date, is published every year in the "*Annuaire, publié par le Bureau des Longitudes,*" Paris. We give in the table below a very few of the values in the form in which they are usually published:

Heat of Formation.

NAME.	Constituents in one Molecule.	Condition of Product.			
		Gas.	Liquid.	Solid.	Solution.
Water....	H_2+O	+59.4	+69.0	+70.4	
Nitric acid.......	$N+O_3+H$		+19.6		+27.1
Nitrous oxide....	N_2+O	−18.0	−13.6		
Ammonia........	H_3+N	+26.7			+35.2
Ammonic nitrate.	$N_2+H_4+O_3$			+80.7	
Sulphuric acid....	$S+O_4+H_2$		+193.0	+194.0	+210.8
Zinc sulphate....	$Zn+S+O_4$			230.0	248.4
Copper sulphate..	$Cu+S+O_4$			182.6	198.4

In expressing quantities of heat in the gramme-units, as defined above, the last two figures do not, as a rule, have any significance, since they are beyond the limit of accuracy of our experimental methods, and in physical problems it is more common to use the kilogramme-unit, which is one thousand times greater. So in the above table, for the sake of condensation, the heat of combination is given in each case in kilogramme units; but in chemical problems it is practically more convenient to use the smaller unit, and therefore multiply the values, when taken from the table, by one thousand.

After what has been said the interpretation of the table will be easy, but, in order that we may have the facts clearly before us, let me so far recapitulate as to state that the first line gives the information that, when 2 grammes of hydrogen gas unite with 16 grammes of oxygen gas to form 18 grammes of water, 59,400 gramme-units of heat are evolved when the water remains as vapor, but 69,000 if condensed to a liquid, and 70,400 if congealed and left as ice. In like manner we learn from the last line that, when 63.3 grammes of metallic copper, 32 grammes of sulphur (roll-brimstone), and 64 grammes of oxygen gas are converted by a series of chemical processes into 159.3 grammes of cupric sulphate, 182,600 units of heat will be evolved if the salt is left as an anhydrous solid, and 198,400 units of heat if it is left in solution in water.

Now, all this accumulation of data has, as we have seen, one great end in view—to obtain the basis on which we can rest our predictions of the order and extent of chemical changes. As yet, however, the facts we have so laboriously collected very imperfectly fulfill the necessary condition, in the first place, because they are not as yet either sufficiently numerous or sufficiently accurate; and, in the second place, because the thermal relations are not the sole conditions which determine chemical changes. Given the chemical reaction, there is no question that the tendency is to those products which will determine the greatest evolution of heat; but whether a reaction will take place or not is determined fully as much by the structure of the associated molecules as by the thermal relations of the possible products. Indeed, the analogy of our architectural illustration points to this conclusion. A block of stone weighing a ton bears very nearly the same relation to the force of gravitation on the top of the spire of Strasburg Cathedral as on the top of the Great Pyramid, and on falling to the ground would develop the same amount of heat; but, while in the first case it might be dislodged by a well-directed bomb, an earthquake could scarcely disturb its equilibrium in the second case. The best we have as yet been able to do with the great law of thermo-chemistry is to give an intelligible explanation of known reactions, and of this important service the following reactions are good illustrations:

When we heat ammonic nitrate until it melts, it suffers spontaneous decomposition, and the sole products are nitrous oxide and water in vapor (page 197):

$$N_2H_4O_3 = N_2O + 2H_2O.$$

Why this change? By the table—

Heat of formation of N_2O (endothermous gas)	$-$ 18,000 C.
" " $2H_2O$ (exothermous gas)....	+ 118,800 "
	+ 100,800 C.
Heat of formation of $N_2H_4O_3$ (solid).........	+ 80,700 "
Amount of heat evolved by reaction..........	20,100 C.

The amount of heat evolved by the reaction must be really a little greater than this, for the reaction does not take place until the salt is melted, and the heat of formation of ammonic nitrate is less in the liquid than in the solid state by just the amount which the melted salt would set free in solidifying—that is, by its latent heat. Although from analogy we know that in this case the latent heat must be very small, we do not know what the value is, and this is an illustration of the insufficiency of data with which we constantly meet. But the solid salt is perfectly stable, one of our most common laboratory reagents, and, after studying the above calculation, the question naturally arises, Why does not this considerable evolution of heat determine the decomposition of the salt in the solid state? Unquestionably the freedom of molecular motion in the liquid condition must greatly facilitate the reaction. But it is not necessary to melt iodide of nitrogen in order to decompose the compound, and the amount of heat evolved by the explosion which follows at the touch of a feather is but little, if any, greater than in the quiet reaction we are studying. The difference probably depends on molecular structure, which is very unstable in one case, and comparatively stable in the other; and we can readily imagine that, while a slight jar, setting in vibration the atoms in the molecules of a mass of iodide of nitrogen, may be sufficient to carry them beyond the limit of equilibrium, it may require a comparatively high temperature so far to increase the normal excursions of the atoms in the molecules of ammonic nitrate that they will topple over.

The obvious distinction here suggested between the energy required to start a reaction and the energy developed in the reaction will be rendered intelligible by recurring again to our architectural illustration. The energy required to break away a buttress of our Gothic arch has evidently very different relations from the energy developed in the resulting fall of the structure to the earth; and it is this last only which is comparable with the thermal effect of a chemical reaction. So, when we pull the trigger of a gun and determine the explosion of the inclosed charge, the slight muscular force exerted bears no proportion to the energy which results from the burning of the gunpowder. We merely touch a spring which brings the atomic forces into action; and the study of this and of thousands of other similar phenomena may well make us thoughtful, for they are constantly teaching us how, and how only, man rules the World, not through his own feeble muscular energy, but by directing the forces of Nature. He has learned to touch the springs of action, which call into play forces before which his own strength is as nothing, but which, guided by his intelligence, have become the servants of his will.

Let us now study another familiar chemical process—the production of hydrogen gas from the action of zinc on dilute sulphuric acid. The reaction is expressed by the equation before given:

$$Zn + (H_2SO_4 + Aq.) = (ZnSO_4 + Aq) + H_2.$$

Can our thermo-chemical principles give any account of this process, and, more especially, can they explain why zinc acts so readily on dilute sulphuric acid, while copper does not? In the following scheme we have taken from the table (page 374), first, the heat of formation of the factors; and, secondly, the heat of formation of the products. From these experimental data we easily calculate the difference between the two. Of course, as we estimate the heat of formation from actual elementary substances, and not from any theoretical atoms, it is evident that the heat of formation of the elementary substances themselves, such as zinc, copper, or hydrogen gas, must be nothing. Then we have—

Heat of Formation of the Factors.

Zinc, Zn	0.000
Dilute Sulphuric Acid, $H_2 + S + O_4 + Aq$	210,800
	210,800

Heat of Formation of the Products.

Hydrogen Gas, H_2	0.000
Solution of Zinc Sulphate, $Zn + S + O_4 + Aq$	248,400
	248,400
	210,800
Heat evolved by reaction, that is, when 65.2 grammes of zinc dissolves in dilute sulphuric acid	37,600

Here, then, is an explanation of the process. By means of this reaction the atoms are brought into so much closer association that 37,600 units of heat are the result, and this amount of heat is the measure of the energy of the chemical action, just as in the fall of the arch the heat developed is the measure of the energy of the leveling force of gravitation. But why is not a similar reaction possible with copper? Why may we not have—

$$Cu + (H_2SO_4 + Aq.) = H_2 + (CuSO_4 + Aq.)?$$

So far as the form of statement, the reaction appears just as probable as the other. Let us consider the thermal relations as shown by our table.

Heat of Formation of Factors.

Copper Cu	0.000
Dilute Sulphuric Acid	210,800
	210,800

Heat of Formation of Products.

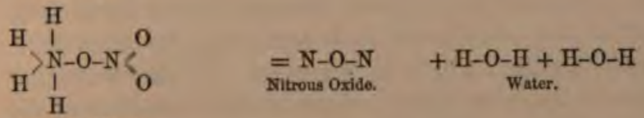
Hydrogen Gas H_2	0.000
Solution of Copper Sulphate $Cu + S + O_4 + Aq.$	198,400
	198,400

Evidently, the heat would be absorbed, and not evolved, by the assumed reaction, so that, on bringing metallic copper in contact with dilute sulphuric acid, so far from there being any tendency to this reaction, it would require the expenditure of an amount of energy represented by 12,400 units of heat to produce it. The reverse reaction, however, ought to be readily obtained, and we should expect that hydrogen gas would separate copper out of a solution of the sulphate (reduce the salt, as we usually term such a process); and so it will under certain conditions. But 12,400 units of heat do not, after all, represent a very strong tendency, and there are probably unknown conditions of structure or state of aggregation which ordinarily intervene to prevent the reaction.

Examples like these might be greatly multiplied, but they often would involve complex chemical relations which cannot be intelligently discussed in elementary lectures, and the simple cases that have been selected are sufficient to show how far the new principles which have been developed in the study of thermo-chemistry may be said to explain chemical processes.

These examples suggest a question which you may desire to ask, and which I will therefore anticipate. If the tendency in chemical reactions is always to those products which will determine the greatest evolution of heat, how does it come to pass, in any case, that unstable substances should be formed? How is it possible to pass from elementary substances to what we have called endothermous compounds; or from exothermous compounds to elementary substances? How, in an atmosphere of oxygen gas, have organic tissues, beds of coal, the useful metals, and other combustible substances, ever been formed or produced? In a word, how is any chemical reaction possible which involves an absorption of heat? Such processes, however, are constantly going on. Coal is the remains of organic tissues which grew in the early geological ages, and similar tissues are now growing under the same sunshine as of old; the useful metals are readily extracted from their ores, and highly unstable products, like nitro-glycerine, are easily obtained by well-known chemical reactions. How is this possible?

This is one of those questions which it is much easier to ask than to answer. Indeed, we can not answer it definitely in the present condition of our science. We know that, whenever a chemical reaction involves the absorption of heat, the requisite amount of energy is exerted by some agency outside of the system of bodies directly involved in the chemical change. In cases, as in the decomposition of water by an electric current, or the decomposition of carbonic dioxide in the green cells of a plant by the sun's rays, we can trace the energy to its immediate source, although, as yet, we know nothing of its mode of action. But, in most cases, all we know is the bare fact that heat is absorbed in the reaction, and in most cases the chemical process was discovered empirically long before the thermal relations were known. We infer that, as energy is required to raise the stones from the earth and place them in position on the Gothic arch of our illustration, so energy is required to part the atoms in the molecules of the factors in our reaction, and place them in the new relations which they occupy in the products. But, while we can see the building of the arch, we can only follow the building of molecules in imagination. Still, through the structural formulæ, which have been developed by the study of organic products, and of which, in the previous chapters, we have endeavored to give some partial conception, we have been able to picture to ourselves, however imperfectly, the manner in which multivalent atoms, acting as atomic clamps, serve to bind together, and yet to keep apart, other atoms which have a strong attraction for each other. We can see how, in the molecules of ammonic nitrate—to recur to a previous but striking illustration—the nucleus N–O–N may keep



$$\underset{\text{Ammonic Nitrate.}}{\begin{matrix} & H & & \\ H & | & & O \\ & >N\text{–}O\text{–}N< & & \\ H & | & & O \\ & H & & \end{matrix}} = \underset{\text{Nitrous Oxide.}}{N\text{–}O\text{–}N} + \underset{\text{Water.}}{H\text{–}O\text{–}H + H\text{–}O\text{–}H}$$

the atoms of hydrogen and oxygen at the opposite poles of the molecule apart from each other. We can realize [illegible] ground [illegible] oxygen [illegible] hydrogen [illegible] temperature [illegible] there [illegible] together [illegible] and [illegible] nitrogen [illegible] the original elements—[illegible] of energy which we [illegible] although we know [illegible] expended [illegible] the indirect process [illegible] obtained, and [illegible] see [illegible] was applied.

[illegible], certain general considerations [illegible] the imagination [illegible] wonderful processes which [illegible] and which [illegible] that the sun's rays, acting [illegible] leaf, have the power [illegible] oxygen, carbon, and nitrogen [illegible] carbonic dioxide, ammonia, and [illegible] the atmosphere or dissolved in the [illegible] these parted atoms the [illegible] are formed. We know [illegible] derived from the sun [illegible] the starch, and the [illegible] back again into the more stable [illegible] which they sprang. We know further [illegible] the unstable products of the [illegible] directly or indirectly, the formation of all the unstable products of the arts, such as the violent explosives, the brilliant dyes, and also necful metals. These may be either intermediate products in the falling back of organic materials, or they may be formed indirectly by the effect of this fall in the same way that by proper mechanical appliances the fall of a weight through a short distance may be made to raise a lighter weight to a proportionally greater height, by what in mechanics is called the principle of virtual velocities.

The formation of nitrates, from which the chief explosives are prepared, is the result of the partial oxidation of organic matter (when under the influence probably of certain lower forms of organic life), and the brilliant coal-tar colors are obtained from the products of the decomposition of organic tissues; and both these classes of substances are, therefore, examples of intermediate products in the falling back of organic matter, while in the smelting of metals from their ores the production of the metal is an indirect result of the burning of coal —a comparatively large amount of coal, in falling back into the condition of carbonic dioxide, raising a less amount of stable metallic oxide to the unstable metallic state. It is true that we thus see only a shadowy outline of these processes, but this is all we can see as yet, and we must wait until a deeper insight enables us to fill out the details.

In connection with the phenomena we have been studying, another interesting question arises: How far does the heat of chemical combination enable us to measure the relative attractive force between the elementary atoms? Unfortunately, our answer to this question must be even less satisfactory than our answer to the last. In this lecture we have constantly kept in view the distinction between the isolated elementary atoms and the molecules of the elementary substances; between the atoms of oxygen, for example, and the molecules of oxygen gas; between the atoms of iodine and either the molecules of iodine vapor or the crystalline molecules of the same elementary substance in the solid state; and it must never be forgotten that the heat of formation given in our tables is the thermal effect produced in passing from concrete elementary substances to an equally concrete compound substance; and this chemical change usually implies the breaking up of old molecules and the formation of new molecules, just as much as in passing from one set of compound substances to another. Moreover, such effects, complex as they may be, are usually still further complicated by the circumstance that the chemical change is constantly accompanied by a change in the state of aggregation—a gas is developed from solid and liquid materials, or a solid separates from a previous condition of solution; and we know that these changes of physical state are always accompanied by marked thermal effects independently of all chemical action. Hence it is very difficult so to eliminate other causes as to determine the effect of the atomic forces alone. Yet this is the great problem before us, and if we could only refer back the heat of formation of all substances to the isolated atoms—we should greatly simplify the relations of our subject. We could do this if we knew the heat of formation of the elementary substances from isolated atoms—what we may call the *chemical potential* of each kind of atoms toward themselves. This is by no means an impossible problem, and Professor Thomsen, of Copenhagen, has taken some steps toward its solution; but at present we can only answer the question we have asked by thus repeating it in a somewhat more definite form. Yet even this is some advance, for definitely to ask a question is already a long step toward its solution.

The last question suggests still another: Can the atoms exist in an isolated condition? Are isolated atoms a possibility, or only a fiction of our imagination? If the atoms can exist isolated, then we should expect that the effect of intense heat would be to bring all materials into this condition. We assume that the union of such isolated atoms is attended with the liberation of heat; and, if so, we should naturally infer that the effect of heat would be to part the atoms again. Now, this is exactly what we find to be true, so far as our experiments extend, and the effect of heat in parting atoms is what we technically call "dissociation."

A large number of chemical compounds can not even be melted without decomposition. Long before the molecules become loosed from their crystalline bonds, the more active atoms break away and seek new associations, giving rise to those volatile products which result from the various processes of destructive distillation. Other chemical compounds can be melted, but can not be volatilized without decomposition. In some cases, as with ammonic nitrate, the decomposition is so fundamental that the original substance can not be again produced by the direct union of the products; while in other cases it is more or less partial, and on condensing the apparent vapor the original substance reappears. The last is the case with ammonic chloride (sal-ammoniac), which, when heated, yields a mixture of ammonia and hydrochloric-acid gases, but on cooling the aëriform products, the familiar white salt reappears, and the experiment has the appearance of simple sublimation. So,

$$\boxed{NH_4Cl} = \boxed{NH_3} + \boxed{HCl}$$

hydrate of chloral, when heated, yields a mixture of chloral and aqueous vapor, which reunite to form the well-known anæsthetic agent when the mixed vapors are condensed. It is to phenomena of this class that the term dissociation is sometimes restricted, and they have been very puzzling and have given rise to a great deal of controversy among chemists, because there is no visible evidence that a decomposition has taken place, and our conclusions in regard to the change are necessarily inferential.

If Avogadro's law universally holds, then, from the principles we have fully discussed, it would follow that, if ammonic chloride is decomposed on volatilizing (as the above reaction indicates), the volume of the mixed aëriform products would be twice as great as the normal volume of the vapor of the compound, and this is unquestionably true. But we here assume the universality of Avogadro's law, that is, the equality of all molecular volumes in the state of gas or vapor, and that is the exact point at issue in the controversies referred to. In order to substantiate the law, it is important to show that, in the vapor from ammonic chloride, ammonia gas exists as such, and hydrochloric-acid gas as such; and this chemists have endeavored to do by showing that, when the vapor is in contact with the atmosphere, the two gases diffuse unequally. Here, again, there is no question about the fact; but the answer is, that the same force which causes the unequal diffusion also determines the decomposition of the substance. There is, however, one class of evidence which seems to be conclusive, and that is the evidence of the spectroscope.

It would be impracticable in these lectures to discuss either the theory or the use of this spectroscope. Indeed, the subject is so large that it would require an equally extended course to treat it satisfactorily. I must assume, therefore, that my audience are familiar with the general features of the phenomena observed with the spectroscope, and, if any are not, I hope that their interest in chemical philosophy will lead them to acquire the necessary knowledge from one of the many popular books which treat of this wonderful instrument. It must be sufficient for the present to say that every substance when heated in the aëriform condition to a sufficiently high temperature to render it luminous emits a characteristic light, and that this light, when examined with the spectroscope, shows certain colored bands occupying definite positions in the field of view, or having definite relations to each other; and, further, that these bands are positive proofs of the presence of the substance at the luminous source. The association of bands in the field of the spectroscope is what we call technically the spectrum of the substance, and the spectra of the elementary substances have been studied and mapped with great care. The spectra of only a few compound substances have ever been observed, simply because, with a few exceptions, all chemical compounds are decomposed before they reach the temperature at which they become luminous; but, whenever seen, the spectra of compound substances are found to be just as characteristic as those of elementary substances, and no relation has been discovered between the spectrum of the compound and the spectra of the elements of which it consists. The spectra of compound bodies, however, show certain characteristics, and when, with an increasing temperature, the compound is decomposed, the change is marked by an entire change in the spectrum, one set of bands disappearing and a wholly different set com[illegible]ir place.

A very simple and common mode of observing the spectrum of a substance is to melt a small portion of it to a bead on a loop of platinum wire and hold the bead thus supported in the non-luminous flame of of a Bunsen gas-burner. The material, being volatilized by the high temperature, fills the flame with its vapor, which, rendered luminous at this temperature, shines with its peculiar light. When the heat of the Bunsen burner is not sufficient to volatilize the substance, we employ for the same purpose the heat of an electric spark. Now, when in this way we experiment on different salts of the metal sodium, we obtain in each case the same simple spectrum as if we used the metal alone, showing conclusively that in every case the compound must be decomposed, and that it is the elementary substance which radiates the peculiar yellow light of the flame. Take, for example, common salt, or sodic chloride ($NaCl$). A bead of this substance held as described in the flame of a Bunsen burner soon fills the flame with a vapor which emits the characteristic light of sodium, and hence, although after passing through the flame the vapor may be again condensed and the salt recovered, yet it is obvious that while under the heat of the flame it must have been decomposed; and it is reasonable to conclude that the same was true in the case of ammonic chloride where such direct evidence was wanting.

Besides the large class of substances, all of which cannot be volatilized, and many of which can not even be melted without decomposition, there is another class which, although comparatively limited in number, is the one on which we are most apt to dwell in our discussions of chemical philosophy; a class of substances which can readily be converted into vapor, and whose vapors, through more or less wide limits of temperature, show the normal density which the known molecular weight of the substance requires. But in most cases these gases or vapors, when heated to still higher temperatures, suffer decomposition, and our experiments indicate that the tendency is to a condition of isolated atoms which, in a few cases at least, we have reached. Sometimes the decomposition is shown by permanent products, as when ammonia gas passed through a red-hot porcelain tube yields a mixture of hydrogen and nitrogen gases; sometimes, although recombination ensues when the products cool, a permanent decomposition may be effected by drawing off one of the constituents while at a high temperature by diffusion or otherwise. Thus water, although such a stable compound, is resolved into a mixture of oxygen and hydrogen gases at temperatures above 1200°, and, if steam is passed through a tube of the metal palladium heated above this point, the hydrogen gas will diffuse through the walls of the tube, while the oxygen thus left in excess can be collected when the steam is condensed at the other end. Sometimes the decomposition can only be followed by the change of density, and these are the most interesting cases.

As the density shows, when sulphur boils, the vapor evolved consists of molecules formed each of six sulphur-atoms; but, if this vapor is heated above 860°, the very greatly changed density indicates that its molecules then consist of only two atoms. Could we measure the density at still higher temperatures, we should probably find that the molecules would be reduced to single atoms. This condition has been reached with iodine-vapor at the temperature of a blast-furnace, although iodine-vapor below 700°, like sulphur-vapor above 860°, has molecules consisting of two atoms. Then the metals mercury, cadmium, and zinc, give vapors whose molecules, immediately above the boiling-point, consist of single atoms. All these facts indicate not only that the condition of isolated atoms is a possible state of matter, but also indicate that all materials must tend toward this condition in proportion as the temperature is elevated.

For studying the constitution of matter the spectroscope has this great advantage, that it can be applied to the most distant sources of light, like the sun and the stars; and the study of our sun with this instrument has been prosecuted with great zeal, especially under the favorable conditions presented by a solar eclipse. The phenomena, which the sun presents, are extremely complex, and three distinct regions of activity on its surface have been distinguished as we go toward the centre, and these regions have been called the corona, the chromosphere, and the photosphere. In none of these regions do we see any evidence of the existence of materials more complex than those we call the elementary substances; and in the photosphere—the focus of most intense heat—we infer that the atoms of all the elements are isolated, and only held together by the immense gravitating force of the sun's mass. Moreover, the red tongues of hydrogen-flame which are such conspicuous objects in solar eclipses, and similar subordinate phenomena, seem to result from the throwing up into the cooler chromosphere of material from the seething mass below, when the atoms so far unite as to form molecules of hydrogen gas, or of other elementary substances. It is true that all this, though a probable inference from observed data, cannot be regarded as proved; still, the probability of the existence of isolated atoms in the sun's photosphere is undoubted, and thus we are led to recognize in our own solar system the existence of those very ultimate chemical elements which we have assumed to be the true basis of our science, and which, if we accept the nebular hypothesis, were the original elements out of which all substances were evolved.

If, then, material consisting of isolated atoms really exists, this final question is forced upon us: Can we form any probable inference in regard to the nature or origin of the atoms? Of course, it will be understood that, in attempting to speculate on such a question as this, we are not only going beyond the region of legitimate inference, but also beyond the region of legitimate theorizing, and all that we can say is, that we are speculating in the direction in which science is advancing, and we can not give a complete conception of the scope of the new chemistry, unless we survey not only the ground which it actually occupies, but also endeavor to catch a glimpse of the great unexplored region beyond.

A great deal of attention has been paid to studying the relations of the atoms to each other, but the only inferences which we can draw in regard to the qualities of material consisting of isolated atoms are those qualities which alone depend on the relative weights of the atoms themselves. It was first observed by Dr. Prout that the atomic weights were all very closely even multiples of the atomic weight of hydrogen, which is usually taken as the unit of the system; and he advanced the theory that the different atoms were simply aggregates of hydrogen-atoms. Subsequent more accurate determinations of the atomic weights, while they cannot be said to have substantiated the hypothesis of Prout, have certainly not disproved it, and it is still a remarkable fact that, with a single exception (that of chlorine), there is not one of the twenty atomic weights that have been most accurately determined, which differ from an even multiple value by more than the possible experimental error. But, in the present imperfect condition of our knowledge in regard to the atomic weights, we cannot safely theorize on this fact. Another remarkable relation between the atomic weights was discovered by the Russian chemist Mendelejeff.

If we arrange the elementary substances in the order of their atomic weights, we find that elements having similar qualities recur at nearly fixed intervals, and this principle gives us the basis for a classification which exhibits the relations of the elementary substances to each other in a striking manner. Tables in which the elementary substances are classified on this system will be found in all recent works on chemistry. It would be interesting to discuss at length these tables, and the relations of the elements which they exhibit, and such a discussion would have an important place in an extended work on chemical philosophy, but, as it implies a very full knowledge of the relations of the elementary substances, or, in other words, of the whole field of chemistry, such a discussion would be out of place in a course of elementary lectures.

That these tables do not always give prominence to the most important relations of the elementary substances, and that they show many arbitrary features, is to be expected; for we arrange the tables according to the weights of the atoms, and we bring into comparison the relations of elementary substances whose molecules are groups of atoms, and whose qualities must depend, not only on the grouping of the atoms, but also on the possibilities of further grouping which the atoms possess.

Moreover, the relations of the atoms cannot depend on the mass alone. Nevertheless, such facts show that the mass must be an important element in determining their chemical relations.

The study of the spectra of elementary substances, to which we have referred above, shows that the characteristic bands are frequently repeated at regular intervals, exhibiting a certain rhythmic relation, and, moreover, that the spectra of allied elements are to a certain extent homologous; and the only theory of their production which we can form leads us to infer that the light must originate in corresponding rhythmic oscillations of the atoms which constitute the luminous source. In other words, some of the relations of the atoms are thus traced to definite phases of oscillatory motion; and thus we are brought to this general conclusion: the chemical relations of the atoms depend in the first place on mass and in the second place on their inherent motion, and the ultimate elements of each immutable atom are a definite mass and a definite mode of motion.

But, while we recognize in our last analysis mass and energy as the only fundamental elements of Nature, let us not forget that there must be a directive faculty by which the atoms are arranged and controlled. We know that man can touch the springs of action, and that thus his intelligence can, in a limited measure, control events; and this prerogative, which makes a feeble creature the "Lord of Creation," is, we believe, the type of an Infinite Intelligence "whose presence glows in all within, around us, and above."

INDEX.

The numbers of this index refer to pages. Attention is called to the lists of experiments, graphic symbols, reactions, and tables given under these several headings.

Acetic acid, 306, 308.
Acetic ether, 327, 328; isomeric with butyric acid, 324.
Acetone, 339.
Acetyl, 328.
Acids, 273, 279, 287, 292, 317; nomenclature of, 188.
Acids and alkalies, 280, 282, 290; differences, 296, 298.
Aggregation, states of, 6.
Alchemy, 121.
Alcohols, 153, 340.
Aldehydes, 339.
Alizarine, 350.
Alkali, 273, 277, 279 (*see* also Acids and Alkalies).
Alum, potassic, 274; ammonic, 315.
Aluminic oxide, 333.
Aluminum, Action on potassic hydrate, 290.
Amidogen, 338.
Ammonia gas, 206, 268; heat of formation, 374.
Ammonic chloride, 268; nitrate, 197; heat of formation, 374; decomposition of, 376.
Ampère's law, 5.
Analysis, 110, 138, 191; of acctic ether, 325; of alcohol, 153; of butyric acid, 325; of nitric acid, 283; of water, 140, 154; of salt and sugar, 140.
Andalusite, 315.
Anhydride, 313.
Aniline, 346.
Anthracene, 350.
Anthraquinone, 350.
Anticipations in science, 3.
Aristotle, 113, 255.
Arithmetic, chemical, 166, 195.
Artiads and perissads, 272.
Atomic bonds, 265; clamps, 274; theory, 117.
Atomicity of hydrates, 309.
Atoms, 28, 151; specific heat of, 149; polarity of, 298; weight of, 128, 133, 140, 146; relations of, 391; isolated, 385.
Avogadro's law, 5, 29, 62, 66.

Barometer, 31.
Bases, 317.
Basic, definition of, 291.
Beauxite, 315.
Becker and Stahl, 255.
Benzol, 345.
Berzelius, 295, 317.
Binary compounds, nomenclature of, 187.
Bonds, atomic, 265.
Boric acid, 311.
Boyle's law, 33.
Bunsen's lamp, 229.
Burning (*see* Combustion).
Butyric acid, 308, 324, 329.

Calcic hydrate, 273, 310; oxalate, 311; oxide (*see* Lime); sulphate, 274.

Calcium, 176.
Calorimetry, 368.
Calore, 365.
Candle, 228, 230.
Carbolic acid, 346.
Carbon, 171, 174, 333; atomic weight, 143; radicals, 334, 335; quantivalence, 272.
Carbonic dioxide, 159, 179, 211, 226; dioxide action on lime-water, 177; dioxide decomposed by plants, 172; dioxide decomposed by sodium, 169.
Carbonic oxide, 304.
Chalk, decomposed by acids, 183; decomposed by heat, 182; formation, 178; solution, 180.
Changes, chemical and physical, 109.
Charcoal, burning of, 224, 239.
Charles's law, 43, 62.
Chemical changes, 109, 191; compounds, 110, 114, 122.
Chlorine, atomic weight, 141; gas burns tinsel, 208.
Chrysoberyl, 315.
Chrysolite, 314.
Coal, burning of, 226; energy stored in, 227.
Cohesion, 63.
Combining proportions, 123.
Combustibles, 210.
Combustion, 210–256; of charcoal, 224, 225, 239; of hydrogen, 115, 217, 220; of phosphorus, 210, 214; of slow-match in oxygen, 105; of sulphur in nitrous oxide, 199; of sulphur in oxygen gas, 198; of tinsel in chlorine gas, 208; of watch-spring in oxygen, 105; history of theory, 254.
Compound blow-pipe, 220.
Compound radicals, 293.
Compounds (*see* Chemical Compounds); not mixtures, 122.
Conservation of energy, application of, 369; of mass, 90, 92.
Corundum, 315.
Cream-of-tartar, 162.
Crith, 69, 72.
Crystallization of ice, 53; of sal-ammoniac, 51; of urea, 52.
Crystals, effects on polarized light, 55–61.
Cupric sulphate, heat of formation, 374.
Cuprous oxide, 333; reduced by hydrogen, 90.
Cyanic ether and cyanetholine, 332.

Dalton's atomic theory, 124.
Decomposition, comparative ease of, 205.
Definite proportions, law of, 93, 94, 122.
Density, 70.
Density of vapors, 78, 284.
Design in Nature, 234.
Diaspore, 315.
Diatomic hydrates, 310.
Differentiation, a method of investigation, 222.
Dihydro-sodic phosphate, 311.
Dipotassic oxalate, 310.
Disodic sulphate, 310.
Dissociated atoms, 360.
Dissociation, spectroscopic evidence of, 388.
Dissociation, 386.
Divisibility of matter, 27.
Dualistic theory, 295, 296.
Dumas's method for vapor density, 80.

Electrical polarity, 300.
Electrolysis, 295.
Elementary substances, 125–129; table of, 128.
Endothermous compounds, 361; how obtained, 380.
Energy from burning, 213–227; from the sun, 235; indestructible, 235; required to decompose water, 114.
Ether of space, 14.
Ethyl, 328.
Expansion by heat, of gases, 11; of liquids, 10.
Exothermous compounds, 361.
Experiments: aluminum and potassic hydrate, 291; ammonia and hydrochloric-acid gas, 206; bands on soap-film, 23; baric chloride and argentic nitrate, 260; beer shown to yield carbonic dioxide, 89; burning charcoal, 224; burning charcoal-powder, 225; burn-

ing hydrogen gas, 104; burning iron, 126; burning phosphorus in air, 210; burning phosphorus in oxygen, 214; burning watch-spring, 105; calcining chalk, 182; chalk and acid, 183; chlorine gas and tinsel, 208; coloring power of aniline dyes, 347; compound blow-pipe, 115; crystallization of sal-ammoniac, 51; crystallization of urea, 52; cupric oxide reduced by hydrogen, 90; cupric sulphate and iron, 258; decomposition of sugar, 101; decomposition of water, 103, 106; density of vapors, 79, 82; expansion of liquids by heat, 10; explosion of iodide of nitrogen, 203; explosion of hydrogen and oxygen, 115; formation of vapors, 9; globular form of liquids, 50; gunpowder burnt *in vacuo*, 240; gunpowder burnt in air, 240; ice-flowers, 53; iodine and phosphorus, 209; iron and hydrochloric acid, 288; iron and sulphur, 119; lead-tree, 257; lime-water and carbonic dioxide, 177; magnetic curves, 60; Mariotte's law, 33, 62; nitric oxide and oxygen gas, 206; with polarized light, 55–61; Pharaoh's serpent, 124; potassic hydrate and nitric acid, 282; potassium and water, 281; preparation of nitrous oxide, 197; preparation of oxygen gas, 193; products of combustion weigh more than the candle, 231; silver-tree, 259; slaking of lime, 177; sodic carbonate and cream-of-tartar, 162; sodic carbonate and muriatic acid, 157; sodic chloride and argentic nitrate, 260; sodic silicate and muriatic acid, 314; sodium and carbonic dioxide, 169; sodium and water, 276; sulphur burnt in nitrous oxide, 199; sulphuric acid and zinc, 288; sulphuric acid and zinc oxide, 289; synthesis of formic acid, 304; variations of quantivalence, 270; weight of carbonic dioxide, 158.

Factors and products, 87.

Feldspar, 316.

Ferric chloride, 333.

Filtering, 177.

Flame, 217; how colored, 220, 27
281; light of, 228; of wood a
coal, 230.

Formic acid, 304, 308.

French system of weights and mea
ures, 69.

Fuel, constituents of, 227; ener
of, 232; products harmless, 23

Garnet, 316.

Gas, cause of its tension, 38; cha
acteristics of a, 30.

Gas, illuminating, 228.

Gas volumes, how represented, 20

Gay-Lussac's law, 67, 95.

Gibbsite, 315.

Glass not absolutely homogeneo
13; size of molecules, 20.

Glyceric acid, 342.

Glycerine, 242, 342.

Gold, variations of quantivalen
271.

Graebe, synthesis of alizarine, 35

Gramme, 69.

Graphic symbols, 275; acetone, 33
acetic ether, 328; acetyl, 32
alizarine, 351; aluminic oxi
333; amidogen, 338; ammo
alum, 315; ammonia gas, 26
ammonic chloride, 268; ammo
um, 294; andalusite, 315; a
line, 346; anthracene, 350; a
thraquinone, 350; beauxite, 31
benzol, 345; butyric acid, 3
calcic hydrate, 273; calcic s
phate, 274; carbon radicals, 33
338; corundum, 315; chry
beryl, 315; chrysolite, 314; c
prous oxide, 338; cyanogen, 2
diaspore, 315; ethyl, 294, 3
feldspar, 316; ferric chlori
333; formic acid, 305; fluorid
of manganese, 269; garnet, 31
gibbsite, 315; glyceric acid, 34
glycerine, 342; hydrochloric a
303; hydroxyl, 338; hypoch
rous acid, 303; chlorides of ir
270; lactic acid, 342; meth
292; mercurous chloride, 3
naphthaline, 349; nitric a

299; nitro-benzol, 345; nitro-toluol, 345; nitro-glycerine, 343; nitryl, 338; phenol, 348; phosphorous chloride, 268; purpurine, 351; pyradine, 348; triplumbic hydrate, 273; potassic aluminic sulphate, 274; potassic hydrate, 298; propionic acid, 341; propylic aldehyde, 339; propylic glycol, 342; propylic hydride, 338; pyruvic acid, 341; quinoline, 348; rosaniline, 346; silicic hydrates, 313; tartronic acid, 342; toluidine, 346; toluol, 345; valeric acid, 331; wollastonite, 314.
Gunpowder, 238; energy exerted, 241; products of combustion, 240.

Hare's compound blow-pipe, 115.
Heat, measurement of, 364; nature of, 39–46; developed by burning, 213; whenever atoms unite, 209; of formation, 360; of reaction—decomposition of ammonic nitrate, 376; zinc and sulphuric acid, 378; copper and sulphuric acid, 379.
Hexatonic hydrates, 315.
Hofmann's method for vapor density, 82.
Homologues, 331; series of, 308, 339, 340.
Hydrates, alkaline and acid, 291; atomicity of, 309; definition of, 291, 309; instability of, when complex, 312; nomenclature of, 189; yield water when heated, 312.
Hydrides of methyl, ethyl, propyl, etc., 339.
Hydrochloric acid, 303; action on iron nails, 288; action on sodic carbonate, 157; combines with ammonia, 206; neutralizes alkalies, 280.
Hydrodisodic phosphate, 311.
Hydrogen, atomic weight of, 144.
Hydrogen gas, 105; burning of, 217–222; preparation of, 288; synthesis of water, 218.
Hydropotassic oxalat
Hydrosodic sulphate, 310.
Hydroxyl, 309, 338.
Hypochlorous acid, 303.

Ice, crystalline structure of, 53.
Ignition, point of, 212.
Imponderables, 113.
Intelligence in Nature, 234, 236.
Iodide of nitrogen, 203.
Iodine, 203, 209.
Iron chlorides, 270.
Iron, variations of quantivalence, 269.
Isomerism, 324.
Isopropylic alcohol, 340.

Kekulé benzol theory, 344.
Kerosene, 339.
Ketones, 339.

Lactic acid, 342.
Lamp, a gas-factory, 228.
Lavoisier, 254, 316.
Law of Ampère, 5; Avogadro, 5, 48, 62; Boyle, 33; Charles, 43–48, 62; definite proportions, 93, 94, 122; Gay-Lussac, 67, 95; Mariotte, 33, 62; maximum effect, 359; multiple proportions, 131; Newton, 111.
Liebig, 293.
Light, when manifested, 214, 222; dimensions of waves, 16; dispersion of, 19; polarized, 54; wave theory, 14.
Lime, action on water, 177; composition of, 176.
Lime-kiln, 183.
Limestones, how formed, 181.
Lime-water, 177.
Liquids, characteristics of, 48; globular form of, 50.
Litmus-paper, 182.
Luminous planes, 228.

Madder-dye, 351.
Magnesic hydrate, 309; sulphate, 311; magnetic curves, 60; polarity, 298.
Manganese fluorides, 269; variations of quantivalence, 269, 271.
Mariotte's law, 33, 62.

Matter, relations to space, 12; indestructible, 160.
Maximum effect, law of, 359.
Maxwell, "theory of heat," 46; "on molecules," 28.
Measures and weights, French system, 69.
Mechanical equivalent of heat, 367.
Mendelejeff's classification, 392.
Mercurous chlorides, 333.
Metathesis, 191.
Metathetical reactions, 275.
Metre, 69.
Microcrith, 75, 136.
Mixture, distinguished from a chemical compound, 122.
Molecular structure, 273, 358.
Molecules, 5, 27, 29, 37, 152.
Molecules, building of, 381; chemical definition of, 99, 100; physical definition, 98; distinguished from atoms, 134; how divided, 100–103, 107; of elementary substances, 135–142; their integrity depends on what, 274; size of, 20, 26; structure of, 247, 266, 272, 275, 302, 358; weight of, 68, 73, 85.
Monatomic hydrates, 309.
Multiple proportions, law of, 131.
Multivalence, 261, 273.

Naphthaline, 349.
Naphthas, 339.
Nature, her manifestations, 236.
Newton, Sir Isaac, 111.
Nitrate of zinc, 318.
Nitric acid, 282, 299, 303; symbol determined, 282; heat of formation of, 374.
Nitro-benzol and nitro-toluol, 345.
Nitrogen, compounds with oxygen, 132; influence on combustion, 210; molecular stability of, 360; variations of quantivalence, 268.
Nitro-glycerine, 242, 343; experiment at Newport, 244; molecular structure, 248, 343; theory of action, 246-254.
Nitrous oxide, 197, 198; analysis of, 200; heat of formation, 362, 363, 374.
Nitryl, 338.
Nobert's bands, 17.

Ores, smelted by solar energy, 235
Organic compounds, 322; instability of, 357.
Oxalic acid, 310.
Oxides, acid and basic, 317; nomenclature of, 186.
Oxygen, atomic weight of, 141 chemical centre of Nature, 317 relations to the dualistic theory 317.
Oxygen gas, 105; relations to combustibles, 210–256; preparatio of, 193.

Perissads and artiads, 272.
Periodic law, 392.
Phenol, 348.
Phlogiston theory, 112, 113, 255.
Phosgene gas, 304.
Phosphorous acid, 311; chlorid 268; oxide, 212.
Phosphorous chloride, 268.
Phosphorus, combustion of, 21 214; variation of quantivalenc 268, 271.
Physical changes, definition, 10 processes distinguished fro chemical, 86.
Plants decompose carbonic dioxid 172.
Pneumatic trough, 183.
Polarity of atoms, 298.
Polarized light, 54–61.
Potassic chlorate, crystals of, 197 used for making oxygen gas, 19 194; burning sugar, 237.
Potassic chloride, crystals of, 197.
Potassic hydrate, 281, 298; act on by aluminum, 291.
Potassic nitrate (saltpetre), 23 243, 282.
Potassium and water, 281.
Potential, chemical, 384.
Prediction of chemical changes, 35
Projectile agents, 246.
Propionic acid, 308, 341.
Proportional numbers, 131; old sy tem, 156.
Propylic alcohol, 340; aldehy 339; glycol, 342; hydride, [illegible]
Prout's hypothesis, 391.

Pseudo-alcohols, 340.
Purpurine, 351.
Pyridine, 348.
Pyruvic acid, 341.

Quantitative analysis, 139.
Quantivalence, 262–275; distinctive feature of the new chemistry, 272; how far fixed, 270; variations of, 268–272.
Quinoline, 348.

Radicals, simple and compound, 293; consisting of carbon-atoms, 334; metals and metalloids, 295; electro-positive and electro-negative, 295; serial relations, 296.
Reactions, analytical, 193; synthetical, 205; metathetical, 275; describe results of experiments, 181; expressed by symbols, 160; indicate structure, 275, 326; numerical values calculated, 166, 195; acetic ether and potassic hydrate, 327; ammonia and hydrochloric acid, 206; ammonic nitrate when heated, 197; butyric acid and potassic hydrate, 328; carbonic dioxide and sodium, 169, 174; carbonic dioxide and sunlight, 174; carbonic oxide and chlorine gas, 304; carbonic oxide and oxygen gas, 304; chalk when calcined, 181; chalk and hydrochloric acid, 183; coal and oxygen, 226; metallic copper and chlorine gas, 208; hydrogen and oxygen, 219; hydrochloric acid and iron, 288; iodide of nitrogen when exploded, 204; lime and water, 177; lime-water and carbonic dioxide, 178; magnesium and water, 309; nitric oxide and oxygen gas, 207; potassic chlorate when heated, 194; potassic hydrate and aluminum, 291; potassic hydrate and nitric acid, 286; potassium and water, 281; sodic carbonate and cream-of-tartar, 163; sodic carbonate and hydrochloric acid, 160, 163, 165, 166; sodic hydrate and hydrochloric acid, 280; sodium and water, 278; sulphuric acid and zinc, 288; sulphuric acid and zinc oxide, 289.
"Religion and Chemistry"—reference, 234.
Rochelle salts formed in bread, 164.
Rocks, cinders of a primeval fire, 234.
Rosaniline, 346.
Rules of chemical arithmetic, 167.

Sal-ammoniac, crystallization of, 51.
Salts, definition, 319; nomenclature of, 189.
Science, its method illustrated, 223.
Series of homologues, 308, 331, 339, 340; of volatile acids, 308.
Silicic hydrates, 311–313.
Slaking of lime, 177.
Snow-flakes, 54.
Soap-bubbles, 21.
Soap-film, effect of light on, 22; thickness of, 24.
Soda, caustic, 277.
Soda-water, 179.
Sodic carbonate and muriatic acid, 157; hydrate, 278.
Sodium, action on water, 276; vapor colors flame, 277.
Solar constitution, spectroscopic evidence, 390.
Solids, characteristics of, 51; structure illustrated, 51–61.
Specific gravity, distinguished from density, 70; of liquids and solids, 71; of gases and vapors, 73, 79, 82.
Specific heat, 365; of elementary substances, 147.
Spectroscope, 387.
Spectroscopic analysis, basis of, 220, 277, 281.
Spectrum, solar, 17.
Stahl, 255.
Stability, degree of, 356; of association, 355; of structure, 355.
Stable and unstable compounds, thermal relations of, 209.
Structure of molecules, 247, 266; determines qualities, 324; shown by reactions, 326 (*see* Molecular Structures).

Substances defined by their molecules, 100; elementary, 125.
Sugar, burnt by potassic chlorate, 237; decomposed by heat, 101; decomposed by sulphuric acid, 101.
Sulphate of lime, 318.
Sulphur, condition of vapor, 389.
Sulphuric acid, action on zinc, 288; action on zinc oxide, 289; graphic symbol, 310; heat of formation of, 362, 363, 374.
Sun the source of energy, 235.
Symbols, chemical, 157-166, 207; how determined, 152, 278, 282.
Synthesis, 110, 191; of alizarine, 351; of organic compounds, 323.
Synthetical reactions, 205-208.

Table of alcohols, 340; of atomic weight of carbon, 143; of atomic weight of chlorine, 141; of atomic weight of hydrogen, 144; of atomic weight of oxygen, 141; of calorific power of combustibles, 213; of compounds of manganese and fluorine, 132; of compounds of nitrogen and oxygen, 132; of dimensions of light-waves, 16; of elementary substances, 128; of heat of formation, 374; of hydrides of methyl, ethyl, etc., 339; law of multiple proportions, 133; quantivalence of atoms, 262, 266; specific heat of elementary substances, 148; thickness of soap-film, 24.
Tartronic acid, 342.
Temperature, 39-46; absolute scale, 41; centigrade scale, 40; Fahrenheit scale, 40.
Tenacity induced, 63.
Test-papers, 182.
Tetratomic hydrates, 311.
Thermo-chemistry, principles of, 370.
Thermometer, 40.
Thomson, Sir William, size of molecules, 27.
Toluidine, 346.
Toluol, 345.
Triatomic hydrates, 311.
Triplumbic hydrate, 273.
Trisodic phosphate, 311.
Turmeric-paper, 182.

Unstable products, falling back of, 357.
Urea, crystallization of, 52.

Valeric acid, normal, 308; isomeric modifications, 331.
Vapors, condition of, 7; interpenetration of, 9; specific gravity of, 78-85.
Victor Meyer's method for vapor-density, 85.

Water, decomposed by electricity, 103, 106; decomposed by sodium, 276; decomposed by potassium, 281; hardness of, 180; heat of formation, 374; influences chemical changes, 161; synthesis of, 218.
Waves of light, 16.
Weight, important relations in chemistry, 111; of molecules, 68, 73-85; the measure of mass, 91, 92.
Weights and measures (French system), 69.
Weights of atoms, 133.
Wollastonite, 314.

Zinc sulphate, 288; heat of formation, 374.

Spottiswoode & Co., Printers, New-street Square, London.

A LIST OF

KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH & CO.'S PUBLICATIONS.

2. 85

1, Paternoster Square,
London.

A LIST OF

KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH & CO.'S PUBLICATIONS.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE		PAGE
GENERAL LITERATURE .	2	MILITARY WORKS .	33
PARCHMENT LIBRARY .	21	POETRY .	34
PULPIT COMMENTARY .	23	WORKS OF FICTION .	42
INTERNATIONAL SCIENTIFIC SERIES .	30	BOOKS FOR THE YOUNG .	43

GENERAL LITERATURE.

A. K. H. B. — **From a Quiet Place.** A Volume of Sermons. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

ALLEN, Rev. R., M.A.—**Abraham: his Life, Times, and Travels, 3800 years ago.** With Map. Second Edition. Post 8vo, 6*s*.

ALLIES, T. W., M.A.—**Per Crucem ad Lucem.** The Result of a Life. 2 vols. Demy 8vo, 25*s*.

A Life's Decision. Crown 8vo, 7*s*. 6*d*.

ALLNATT, F. J. B., B.D.—**The Witness of St. Matthew.** An Inquiry into the Sequence of Inspired Thought pervading the First Gospel, and into its Result of Unity, Symmetry, and Completeness, as a Perfect Portrait of the Perfect Man. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

AMOS, Professor Sheldon.—**The History and Principles of the Civil Law of Rome.** An aid to the Study of Scientific and Comparative Jurisprudence. Demy 8vo. 16*s*.

Ancient and Modern Britons. A Retrospect. 2 vols. Demy 8vo, 24*s*.

ANDERDON, Rev. W. H.—**Fasti Apostolici**; a Chronology of the Years between the Ascension of our Lord and the Martyrdom of SS. Peter and Paul. Second Edition. Enlarged. Square 8vo, 5*s.*

Evenings with the Saints. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

ANDERSON, David.—**"Scenes" in the Commons.** Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

ARMSTRONG, Richard A., B.A.—**Latter-Day Teachers.** Six Lectures. Small crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

AUBERTIN, J. J.—**A Flight to Mexico.** With Seven full-page Illustrations and a Railway Map of Mexico. Crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

BADGER, George Percy, D.C.L.—**An English-Arabic Lexicon.** In which the equivalent for English Words and Idiomatic Sentences are rendered into literary and colloquial Arabic. Royal 4to, 80*s.*

BAGEHOT, Walter.—**The English Constitution.** New and Revised Edition. Crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

Lombard Street. A Description of the Money Market. Eighth Edition. Crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

Essays on Parliamentary Reform. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

Some Articles on the Depreciation of Silver, and Topics connected with it. Demy 8vo, 5*s.*

BAGENAL, Philip H.—**The American-Irish and their Influence on Irish Politics.** Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

BAGOT, Alan, C.E.—**Accidents in Mines: their Causes and Prevention.** Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

The Principles of Colliery Ventilation. Second Edition, greatly enlarged. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

The Principles of Civil Engineering in Estate Management. Crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

BAKER, Sir Sherston, Bart.—**The Laws relating to Quarantine.** Crown 8vo, 12*s.* 6*d.*

BALDWIN, Capt. J. H.—**The Large and Small Game of Bengal and the North-Western Provinces of India.** With 20 Illustrations. New and Cheaper Edition. Small 4to, 10*s.* 6*d.*

BALLIN, Ada S. and F. L.—**A Hebrew Grammar.** With Exercises selected from the Bible. Crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

BARCLAY, Edgar.—**Mountain Life in Algeria.** With numerous Illustrations by Photogravure. Crown 4to, 16*s.*

BARLOW, James H.—**The Ultimatum of Pessimism.** An Ethical Study. Demy 8vo, 6*s.*

BARNES, William.—**Outlines of Redecraft (Logic).** With English Wording. Crown 8vo, 3*s.*

BAUR, Ferdinand, Dr. Ph.—**A Philological Introduction to Greek and Latin for Students.** Translated and adapted from the German, by C. Kegan Paul, M.A., and E. D. Stone, M.A. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

BELLARS, Rev. W.—**The Testimony of Conscience to the Truth and Divine Origin of the Christian Revelation.** Burney Prize Essay. Small crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

BELLASIS, Edward.—**The Money Jar of Plautus at the Oratory School.** An Account of the Recent Representation. With Appendix and 16 Illustrations. Small 4to, sewed, 2*s.*

BELLINGHAM, Henry, M.P.—**Social Aspects of Catholicism and Protestantism in their Civil Bearing upon Nations.** Translated and adapted from the French of M. le Baron de Haulleville. With a Preface by His Eminence Cardinal Manning. Second and Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

BELLINGHAM, H. Belsches Graham.—**Ups and Downs of Spanish Travel.** Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

BENN, Alfred W.—**The Greek Philosophers.** 2 vols. Demy 8vo, 28*s.*

BENT, J. Theodore.—**Genoa:** How the Republic Rose and Fell. With 18 Illustrations. Demy 8vo, 18*s.*

Bible Folk-Lore. A Study in Comparative Mythology. Crown 8vo, 10*s.* 6*d.*

BIRD, Charles, F.G.S.—**Higher Education in Germany and England.** Being a brief Practical Account of the Organization and Curriculum of the German Higher Schools. With critical Remarks and Suggestions with reference to those of England. Small crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

BLACKLEY, Rev. W. S.—**Essays on Pauperism.** 16mo. Cloth, 1*s.* 6*d.*; sewed, 1*s.*

BLECKLY, Henry.—**Socrates and the Athenians:** An Apology. Crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

BLOOMFIELD, The Lady.—**Reminiscences of Court and Diplomatic Life.** New and Cheaper Edition. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

BLUNT, The Ven. Archdeacon.—**The Divine Patriot, and other Sermons.** Preached in Scarborough and in Cannes. New and Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo, 4*s.* 6*d.*

BLUNT, Wilfred S.—**The Future of Islam.** Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

BODDY, Alexander A.—**To Kairwân the Holy.** Scenes in Muhammedan Africa. With Route Map, and eight Illustrations by A. F. Jacassey. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

BOOLE, Mary.—**Symbolical Methods of Study.** Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

BOUVERIE-PUSEY, S. E. B.—**Permanence and Evolution.** An Inquiry into the Supposed Mutability of Animal Types. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

BOWEN, H. C., M.A.—**Studies in English.** For the use of Modern Schools. Seventh Thousand. Small crown 8vo, 1*s.* 6*d.*

English Grammar for Beginners. Fcap. 8vo, 1*s.*

Simple English Poems. English Literature for Junior Classes. In four parts. Parts I., II., and III , 6*d.* each. Part IV., 1*s.* Complete, 3*s.*

BRADLEY, F. H.—**The Principles of Logic.** Demy 8vo, 16*s.*

BRIDGETT, Rev. T. E.—**History of the Holy Eucharist in Great Britain.** 2 vols. Demy 8vo, 18*s.*

BRODRICK, the Hon. G. C.—**Political Studies.** Demy 8vo, 14*s.*

BROOKE, Rev. S. A.—**Life and Letters of the Late Rev. F. W. Robertson, M.A.** Edited by.

I. Uniform with Robertson's Sermons. 2 vols. With Steel Portrait. 7*s.* 6*d.*
II. Library Edition. With Portrait. 8vo, 12*s.*
III. A Popular Edition. In 1 vol., 8vo, 6*s.*

The Fight of Faith. Sermons preached on various occasions. Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

The Spirit of the Christian Life. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

Theology in the English Poets.—Cowper, Coleridge, Wordsworth, and Burns. Fifth Edition. Post 8vo, 5*s.*

Christ in Modern Life. Sixteenth Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

Sermons. First Series. Thirteenth Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

Sermons. Second Series. Sixth Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

BROWN, Rev. J. Baldwin, B.A.—**The Higher Life.** Its Reality, Experience, and Destiny. Sixth Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

Doctrine of Annihilation in the Light of the Gospel of Love. Five Discourses. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

The Christian Policy of Life. A Book for Young Men of Business. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

BROWN, S. Borton, B.A.—**The Fire Baptism of all Flesh;** or, The Coming Spiritual Crisis of the Dispensation. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

BROWN, Horatio F.—**Life on the Lagoons.** With two Illustrations and Map. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

BROWNBILL, John.—**Principles of English Canon Law.** Part I. General Introduction. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

BROWNE, W. R.—**The Inspiration of the New Testament.** With a Preface by the Rev. J. P. NORRIS, D.D. Fcap. 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

BURDETT, Henry C.—**Help in Sickness—Where to Go and What to Do.** Crown 8vo, 1*s.* 6*d.*

Helps to Health. The Habitation—The Nursery—The Schoolroom and—The Person. With a Chapter on Pleasure and Health Resorts. Crown 8vo, 1*s.* 6*d.*

BURTON, Mrs. Richard.—**The Inner Life of Syria, Palestine, and the Holy Land.** Post 8vo, 6*s.*

BUSBECQ, Ogier Ghiselin de.—**His Life and Letters.** By CHARLES THORNTON FORSTER, M.A., and F. H. BLACKBURNE DANIELL, M.A. 2 vols. With Frontispieces. Demy 8vo, 24*s.*

CARPENTER, W. B., LL.D., M.D., F.R.S., etc.—**The Principles of Mental Physiology.** With their Applications to the Training and Discipline of the Mind, and the Study of its Morbid Conditions. Illustrated. Sixth Edition. 8vo, 12*s.*

Catholic Dictionary. Containing some Account of the Doctrine, Discipline, Rites, Ceremonies, Councils, and Religious Orders of the Catholic Church. By WILLIAM E. ADDIS and THOMAS ARNOLD, M.A. Second Edition. Demy 8vo, 21*s.*

CERVANTES.—**Journey to Parnassus.** Spanish Text, with Translation into English Tercets, Preface, and Illustrative Notes, by JAMES Y. GIBSON. Crown 8vo, 12*s.*

CHEYNE, Rev. T. K.—**The Prophecies of Isaiah.** Translated with Critical Notes and Dissertations. 2 vols. Third Edition. Demy 8vo, 25*s.*

CHICHELE, Mary.—**Doing and Undoing.** A Story. 1 vol. Crown 8vo.

CLAIRAUT.—**Elements of Geometry.** Translated by Dr. KAINES. With 145 Figures. Crown 8vo, 4*s.* 6*d.*

CLARKE, Rev. Henry James, A.K.C.—**The Fundamental Science.** Demy 8vo, 10*s.* 6*d.*

CLAYDEN, P. W.—**Samuel Sharpe.** Egyptologist and Translator of the Bible. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

CLIFFORD, Samuel.—**What Think Ye of the Christ?** Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

CLODD, Edward, F.R.A.S.—**The Childhood of the World:** a Simple Account of Man in Early Times. Seventh Edition. Crown 8vo, 3*s.*

A Special Edition for Schools. 1*s.*

The Childhood of Religions. Including a Simple Account of the Birth and Growth of Myths and Legends. Eighth Thousand. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

A Special Edition for Schools. 1*s.* 6*d.*

Jesus of Nazareth. With a brief sketch of Jewish History to the Time of His Birth. Small crown 8vo, 6*s.*

COGHLAN, J. Cole, D.D.—**The Modern Pharisee and other Sermons.** Edited by the Very Rev. H. H. DICKINSON, D.D., Dean of Chapel Royal, Dublin. New and Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

COLE, George R. Fitz-Roy.—**The Peruvians at Home.** Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

COLERIDGE, Sara.—**Memoir and Letters of Sara Coleridge.** Edited by her Daughter. With Index. Cheap Edition. With Portrait. 7*s.* 6*d.*

Collects Exemplified. Being Illustrations from the Old and New Testaments of the Collects for the Sundays after Trinity. By the Author of "A Commentary on the Epistles and Gospels." Edited by the Rev. JOSEPH JACKSON. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

CONNELL, A. K.—**Discontent and Danger in India.** Small crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

The Economic Revolution of India. Crown 8vo, 4*s.* 6*d.*

CORY, William.—**A Guide to Modern English History.** Part I.—MDCCCXV.-MDCCCXXX. Demy 8vo, 9*s.* Part II.—MDCCCXXX.-MDCCCXXXV., 15*s.*

COTTERILL, H. B.—**An Introduction to the Study of Poetry.** Crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

COUTTS, Francis Burdett Money.—**The Training of the Instinct of Love.** With a Preface by the Rev. EDWARD THRING, M.A. Small crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

COX, Rev. Sir George W., M.A., Bart.—**The Mythology of the Aryan Nations.** New Edition. Demy 8vo, 16*s.*

Tales of Ancient Greece. New Edition. Small crown 8vo, 6*s.*

A Manual of Mythology in the form of Question and Answer. New Edition. Fcap. 8vo, 3*s.*

An Introduction to the Science of Comparative Mythology and Folk-Lore. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

COX, Rev. Sir G. W., M.A., Bart., and JONES, Eustace Hinton.—**Popular Romances of the Middle Ages.** Third Edition, in 1 vol. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

COX, Rev. Samuel, D.D.—**A Commentary on the Book of Job.** With a Translation. Demy 8vo, 15*s.*

Salvator Mundi; or, Is Christ the Saviour of all Men? Ninth Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

The Larger Hope. A Sequel to "Salvator Mundi." Second Edition. 16mo, 1*s.*

The Genesis of Evil, and other Sermons, mainly expository. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

Balaam. An Exposition and a Study. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

Miracles. An Argument and a Challenge. Crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

CRAVEN, Mrs.—**A Year's Meditations.** Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

CRAWFURD, Oswald.—**Portugal, Old and New.** With Illustrations and Maps. New and Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

Crime of Christmas Day. A Tale of the Latin Quarter. By the Author of "My Ducats and my Daughter." 1*s.*

CROZIER, John Beattie, M.B.—**The Religion of the Future.** Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

DANIELL, Clarmont.—**The Gold Treasure of India.** An Inquiry into its Amount, the Cause of its Accumulation, and the Proper Means of using it as Money. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

Danish Parsonage. By an Angler. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

Darkness and Dawn: the Peaceful Birth of a New Age. Small crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

DAVIDSON, Rev. Samuel, D.D., LL.D.—**Canon of the Bible:** Its Formation, History, and Fluctuations. Third and Revised Edition. Small crown 8vo, 5*s.*

The Doctrine of Last Things contained in the New Testament compared with the Notions of the Jews and the Statements of Church Creeds. Small crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

DAVIDSON, Thomas.—**The Parthenon Frieze, and other Essays.** Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

DAWSON, Geo., M.A. **Prayers, with a Discourse on Prayer.** Edited by his Wife. First Series. Eighth Edition. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

⁂ Also a New and Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

Prayers, with a Discourse on Prayer. Edited by GEORGE ST. CLAIR. Second Series. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

Sermons on Disputed Points and Special Occasions. Edited by his Wife. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

Sermons on Daily Life and Duty. Edited by his Wife. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

The Authentic Gospel, and other Sermons. Edited by GEORGE ST. CLAIR. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

Three Books of God: Nature, History, and Scripture. Sermons edited by GEORGE ST. CLAIR. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

DE JONCOURT, Madame Marie.—**Wholesome Cookery.** Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

DE LONG, Lieut. Com. G. W.—**The Voyage of the Jeannette.** The Ship and Ice Journals of. Edited by his Wife, EMMA DE LONG. With Portraits, Maps, and many Illustrations on wood and stone. 2 vols. Demy 8vo, 36*s.*

Democracy in the Old World and the New. By the Author of "The Suez Canal, the Eastern Question, and Abyssinia," etc. Small crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

DEVEREUX, W. Cope, R.N., F.R.G.S.—**Fair Italy, the Riviera, and Monte Carlo.** Comprising a Tour through North and South Italy and Sicily, with a short account of Malta. Crown 8vo, *6s.*

Doing and Undoing. A Story. By MARY CHICHELE. 1 vol. Crown 8vo.

DOWDEN, Edward, LL.D.—**Shakspere: a Critical Study of his Mind and Art.** Seventh Edition. Post 8vo, *12s.*

Studies in Literature, 1789–1877. Third Edition. Large post 8vo, *6s.*

DUFFIELD, A. J.—**Don Quixote: his Critics and Commentators.** With a brief account of the minor works of MIGUEL DE CERVANTES SAAVEDRA, and a statement of the aim and end of the greatest of them all. A handy book for general readers. Crown 8vo, *3s. 6d.*

DU MONCEL, Count.—**The Telephone, the Microphone, and the Phonograph.** With 74 Illustrations. Second Edition. Small crown 8vo, *5s.*

DURUY, Victor.—**History of Rome and the Roman People.** Edited by Prof. MAHAFFY. With nearly 3000 Illustrations. 4to. Vols. I. II. and III. in 6 parts, *30s.* each vol.

EDGEWORTH, F. Y.—**Mathematical Psychics.** An Essay on the Application of Mathematics to Social Science. Demy 8vo, *7s. 6d.*

Educational Code of the Prussian Nation, in its Present Form. In accordance with the Decisions of the Common Provincial Law, and with those of Recent Legislation. Crown 8vo, *2s. 6d.*

Education Library. Edited by PHILIP MAGNUS:—

An Introduction to the History of Educational Theories. By OSCAR BROWNING, M.A. Second Edition. *3s. 6d.*

Old Greek Education. By the Rev. Prof. MAHAFFY, M.A. Second Edition. *3s. 6d.*

School Management. Including a general view of the work of Education, Organization and Discipline. By JOSEPH LANDON. Third Edition. *6s.*

Eighteenth Century Essays. Selected and Edited by AUSTIN DOBSON. With a Miniature Frontispiece by R. Caldecott. Parchment Library Edition, *6s.*; vellum, *7s. 6d.*

ELSDALE, Henry.—**Studies in Tennyson's Idylls.** Crown 8vo, *5s.*

ELYOT, Sir Thomas.—**The Boke named the Gouernour.** Edited from the First Edition of 1531 by HENRY HERBERT STEPHEN CROFT, M.A., Barrister-at-Law. 2 vols. Fcap. 4to, *50s.*

Emerson's (Ralph Waldo) Life. By OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES. English Copyright Edition. With Portrait. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

Enoch the Prophet. The Book of. Archbishop LAURENCE'S Translation, with an Introduction by the Author of "The Evolution of Christianity." Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

Eranus. A Collection of Exercises in the Alcaic and Sapphic Metres. Edited by F. W. CORNISH, Assistant Master at Eton. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 2*s.*

EVANS, Mark.—**The Story of Our Father's Love,** told to Children. Sixth and Cheaper Edition. With Four Illustrations. Fcap. 8vo, 1*s.* 6*d.*

"Fan Kwae" at Canton before Treaty Days 1825-1844. By an old Resident. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

FEIS, Jacob.—**Shakspere and Montaigne.** An Endeavour to Explain the Tendency of Hamlet from Allusions in Contemporary Works. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

FLECKER, Rev. Eliezer.—**Scripture Onomatology.** Being Critical Notes on the Septuagint and other Versions. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

FLOREDICE, W. H.—**A Month among the Mere Irish.** Small crown 8vo, 5*s.*

FOWLE, Rev. T. W.—**The Divine Legation of Christ.** Crown 8vo, 7*s.*

Frank Leward. Edited by CHARLES BAMPTON. Crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

FULLER, Rev. Morris.—**The Lord's Day; or, Christian Sunday.** Its Unity, History, Philosophy, and Perpetual Obligation. Sermons. Demy 8vo, 10*s.* 6*d.*

GARDINER, Samuel R., and J. BASS MULLINGER, M.A.—**Introduction to the Study of English History.** Second Edition. Large crown 8vo, 9*s.*

GARDNER, Dorsey.—**Quatre Bras, Ligny, and Waterloo.** A Narrative of the Campaign in Belgium, 1815. With Maps and Plans. Demy 8vo, 16*s.*

Genesis in Advance of Present Science. A Critical Investigation of Chapters I.-IX. By a Septuagenarian Beneficed Presbyter. Demy 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

GENNA, E.—**Irresponsible Philanthropists.** Being some Chapters on the Employment of Gentlewomen. Small crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

GEORGE, Henry.—**Progress and Poverty:** An Inquiry into the Causes of Industrial Depressions, and of Increase of Want with Increase of Wealth. The Remedy. Fifth Library Edition. Post 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.* Cabinet Edition. Crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.* Also a Cheap Edition. Limp cloth, 1*s.* 6*d.* Paper covers, 1*s.*

GEORGE, Henry—continued.

Social Problems. Fourth Thousand. Crown 8vo, 5*s.* Cheap Edition. Paper covers, 1*s.*

GIBSON, James Y.—**Journey to Parnassus.** Composed by MIGUEL DE CERVANTES SAAVEDRA. Spanish Text, with Translation into English Tercets, Preface, and Illustrative Notes, by. Crown 8vo, 12*s.*

Glossary of Terms and Phrases. Edited by the Rev. H. PERCY SMITH and others. Medium 8vo, 12*s.*

GLOVER, F., M.A.—**Exempla Latina.** A First Construing Book, with Short Notes, Lexicon, and an Introduction to the Analysis of Sentences. Second Edition. Fcap. 8vo, 2*s.*

GOLDSMID, Sir Francis Henry, Bart., Q.C., M.P.—**Memoir of.** With Portrait. Second Edition, Revised. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

GOODENOUGH, Commodore J. G.—**Memoir of,** with Extracts from his Letters and Journals. Edited by his Widow. With Steel Engraved Portrait. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

GOSSE, Edmund.—**Studies in the Literature of Northern Europe.** New Edition. Large crown 8vo, 6*s.*

Seventeenth Century Studies. A Contribution to the History of English Poetry. Demy 8vo, 10*s.* 6*d.*

GOULD, Rev. S. Baring, M.A.—**Germany, Present and Past.** New and Cheaper Edition. Large crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

GOWAN, Major Walter E.—**A. Ivanoff's Russian Grammar.** (16th Edition.) Translated, enlarged, and arranged for use of Students of the Russian Language. Demy 8vo, 6*s.*

GOWER, Lord Ronald. **My Reminiscences.** Cheap Edition. With Portrait. Large crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

GRAHAM, William, M.A.—**The Creed of Science,** Religious, Moral, and Social. Second Edition, Revised. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

GREY, Rowland.—**In Sunny Switzerland.** A Tale of Six Weeks. Small crown 8vo, 5*s.*

GRIFFITH, Thomas, A.M.—**The Gospel of the Divine Life: a** Study of the Fourth Evangelist. Demy 8vo, 14*s.*

GRIMLEY, Rev. H. N., M.A.—**Tremadoc Sermons, chiefly on the Spiritual Body, the Unseen World, and the Divine Humanity.** Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

G. S. B.—**A Study of the Prologue and Epilogue in English Literature from Shakespeare to Dryden.** Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

GUSTAFSON, Alex.—**The Foundation of Death.** Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

HAECKEL, Prof. Ernst.—**The History of Creation.** Translation revised by Professor E. RAY LANKESTER, M.A., F.R.S. With Coloured Plates and Genealogical Trees of the various groups of both Plants and Animals. 2 vols. Third Edition. Post 8vo, 32s.

The History of the Evolution of Man. With numerous Illustrations. 2 vols. Post 8vo, 32s.

A Visit to Ceylon. Post 8vo, 7s. 6d.

Freedom in Science and Teaching. With a Prefatory Note by T. H. HUXLEY, F.R.S. Crown 8vo, 5s.

HALF-CROWN SERIES :—

A Lost Love. By ANNA C. OGLE [Ashford Owen].

Sister Dora : a Biography. By MARGARET LONSDALE.

True Words for Brave Men : a Book for Soldiers and Sailors. By the late CHARLES KINGSLEY.

Notes of Travel : being Extracts from the Journals of Count VON MOLTKE.

English Sonnets. Collected and Arranged by J. DENNIS.

London Lyrics. By F. LOCKER.

Home Songs for Quiet Hours. By the Rev. Canon R. H. BAYNES.

HARRIS, William.—**The History of the Radical Party in Parliament.** Demy 8vo, 15s.

HARROP, Robert.—**Bolingbroke.** A Political Study and Criticism. Demy 8vo, 14s.

HART, Rev. J. W. T.—**The Autobiography of Judas Iscariot.** A Character Study. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

HAWEIS, Rev. H. R., M.A.—**Current Coin.** Materialism—The Devil—Crime—Drunkenness—Pauperism—Emotion—Recreation—The Sabbath. Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo, 5s.

Arrows in the Air. Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo, 5s.

Speech in Season. Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo, 5s.

Thoughts for the Times. Thirteenth Edition. Crown 8vo, 5s.

Unsectarian Family Prayers. New Edition. Fcap. 8vo, 1s. 6d.

HAWKINS, Edwards Comerford.—**Spirit and Form.** Sermons preached in the Parish Church of Leatherhead. Crown 8vo, 6s.

HAWTHORNE, Nathaniel.—**Works.** Complete in Twelve Volumes. Large post 8vo, 7s. 6d. each volume.

VOL. I. TWICE-TOLD TALES.
II. MOSSES FROM AN OLD MANSE.
III. THE HOUSE OF THE SEVEN GABLES, AND THE SNOW IMAGE.

HAWTHORNE, Nathaniel—continued.

VOL. IV. THE WONDERBOOK, TANGLEWOOD TALES, AND GRANDFATHER'S CHAIR.
V. THE SCARLET LETTER, AND THE BLITHEDALE ROMANCE.
VI. THE MARBLE FAUN. [Transformation.]
VII. } VIII. } OUR OLD HOME, AND ENGLISH NOTE-BOOKS.
IX. AMERICAN NOTE-BOOKS.
X. FRENCH AND ITALIAN NOTE-BOOKS.
XI. SEPTIMIUS FELTON, THE DOLLIVER ROMANCE, FANSHAWE, AND, IN AN APPENDIX, THE ANCESTRAL FOOTSTEP.
XII. TALES AND ESSAYS, AND OTHER PAPERS, WITH A BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF HAWTHORNE.

HAYES, A. A., Junr.—**New Colorado, and the Santa Fé Trail.** With Map and 60 Illustrations. Square 8vo, 9*s.*

HENNESSY, Sir John Pope.—**Ralegh in Ireland.** With his Letters on Irish Affairs and some Contemporary Documents. Large crown 8vo, printed on hand-made paper, parchment, 10*s.* 6*d.*

HENRY, Philip.—**Diaries and Letters of.** Edited by MATTHEW HENRY LEE, M.A. Large crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

HIDE, Albert.—**The Age to Come.** Small crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

HIME, Major H. W. L., R.A.—**Wagnerism: A Protest.** Crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

HINTON, J.—**Life and Letters.** With an Introduction by Sir W. W. GULL, Bart., and Portrait engraved on Steel by C. H. Jeens. Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo, 8*s.* 6*d.*

Philosophy and Religion. Selections from the Manuscripts of the late James Hinton. Edited by CAROLINE HADDON. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

The Law Breaker, and The Coming of the Law. Edited by MARGARET HINTON. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

The Mystery of Pain. New Edition. Fcap. 8vo, 1*s.*

Hodson of Hodson's Horse; or, Twelve Years of a Soldier's Life in India. Being extracts from the Letters of the late Major W. S. R. Hodson. With a Vindication from the Attack of Mr. Bosworth Smith. Edited by his brother, G. H. HODSON, M.A. Fourth Edition. Large crown 8vo, 5*s.*

HOLTHAM, E. G.—**Eight Years in Japan, 1873-1881.** Work, Travel, and Recreation. With three Maps. Large crown 8vo, 9*s.*

Homology of Economic Justice. An Essay by an East India Merchant. Small crown 8vo, 5*s.*

HOOPER, Mary.—**Little Dinners: How to Serve them with Elegance and Economy.** Eighteenth Edition. Crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

HOOPER, Mary—continued.

Cookery for Invalids, Persons of Delicate Digestion, and Children. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo, 2*s*. 6*d*.

Every-Day Meals. Being Economical and Wholesome Recipes for Breakfast, Luncheon, and Supper. Sixth Edition. Crown 8vo, 2*s*. 6*d*.

HOPKINS, Ellice.—**Work amongst Working Men.** Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo, 3*s*. 6*d*.

HOSPITALIER, E.—**The Modern Applications of Electricity.** Translated and Enlarged by JULIUS MAIER, Ph.D. 2 vols. Second Edition, Revised, with many additions and numerous Illustrations. Demy 8vo, 12*s*. 6*d*. each volume.

VOL. I.—Electric Generators, Electric Light.
VOL. II.—Telephone: Various Applications: Electrical Transmission of Energy.

Household Readings on Prophecy. By a Layman. Small crown 8vo, 3*s*. 6*d*.

HUGHES, Henry.—**The Redemption of the World.** Crown 8vo, 3*s*. 6*d*.

HUNTINGFORD, Rev. E., D.C.L.—**The Apocalypse.** With a Commentary and Introductory Essay. Demy 8vo, 5*s*.

HUTCHINSON, H.—**Thought Symbolism, and Grammatic Illusions.** Being a Treatise on the Nature, Purpose and Material of Speech. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

HUTTON, Rev. C. F.—**Unconscious Testimony; or, The Silent Witness of the Hebrew to the Truth of the Historical Scriptures.** Crown 8vo, 2*s*. 6*d*.

HYNDMAN, H. M.—**The Historical Basis of Socialism in England.** Large crown 8vo, 8*s*. 6*d*.

IM THURN, Everard F.—**Among the Indians of Guiana.** Being Sketches, chiefly anthropologic, from the Interior of British Guiana. With 53 Illustrations and a Map. Demy 8vo, 18*s*.

JACCOUD, Prof. S.—**The Curability and Treatment of Pulmonary Phthisis.** Translated and edited by MONTAGU LUBBOCK, M.D. Demy 8vo, 15*s*.

Jaunt in a Junk: A Ten Days' Cruise in Indian Seas. Large crown 8vo, 7*s*. 6*d*.

JENKINS, E., and RAYMOND, J.—**The Architect's Legal Handbook.** Third Edition, revised. Crown 8vo, 6*s*.

JENNINGS, Mrs. Vaughan.—**Rahel:** Her Life and Letters. Large post 8vo, 7*s*. 6*d*.

JERVIS, Rev. W. Henley.—**The Gallican Church and the Revolution.** A Sequel to the History of the Church of France, from the Concordat of Bologna to the Revolution. Demy 8vo, 18*s.*

JOEL, L.—**A Consul's Manual and Shipowner's and Shipmaster's Practical Guide in their Transactions Abroad.** With Definitions of Nautical, Mercantile, and Legal Terms; a Glossary of Mercantile Terms in English, French, German, Italian, and Spanish; Tables of the Money, Weights, and Measures of the Principal Commercial Nations and their Equivalents in British Standards; and Forms of Consular and Notarial Acts. Demy 8vo, 12*s.*

JOHNSTONE, C. F., M.A.—**Historical Abstracts:** being Outlines of the History of some of the less known States of Europe. Crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

JOLLY, William, F.R.S.E., etc.—**The Life of John Duncan, Scotch Weaver and Botanist.** With Sketches of his Friends and Notices of his Times. Second Edition. Large crown 8vo, with Etched Portrait, 9*s.*

JONES, C. A.—**The Foreign Freaks of Five Friends.** With 30 Illustrations. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

JOYCE, P. W., LL.D., etc.—**Old Celtic Romances.** Translated from the Gaelic. Crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

KAUFMANN, Rev. M., B.A.—**Socialism:** its Nature, its Dangers, and its Remedies considered. Crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

Utopias; or, Schemes of Social Improvement, from Sir Thomas More to Karl Marx. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

KAY, David, F.R.G.S.—**Education and Educators.** Crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

KAY, Joseph.—**Free Trade in Land.** Edited by his Widow. With Preface by the Right Hon. JOHN BRIGHT, M.P. Seventh Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

KEMPIS, Thomas à.—**Of the Imitation of Christ.** Parchment Library Edition.—Parchment or cloth, 6*s.*; vellum, 7*s.* 6*d.* The Red Line Edition, fcap. 8vo, red edges, 2*s.* 6*d.* The Cabinet Edition, small 8vo, cloth limp, 1*s.*; cloth boards, red edges, 1*s.* 6*d.* The Miniature Edition, red edges, 32mo, 1*s.*

⁂ All the above Editions may be had in various extra bindings.

KENT, C.—**Corona Catholica ad Petri successoris Pedes Oblata. De Summi Pontificis Leonis XIII. Assumptione Epigramma.** In Quinquaginta Linguis. Fcap. 4to, 15s.

KETTLEWELL, Rev. S.—**Thomas à Kempis and the Brothers of Common Life.** 2 vols. With Frontispieces. Demy 8vo, 30*s.*

*** Also an Abridged Edition, in one volume. With Portrait. Crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

KIDD, Joseph, M.D.—**The Laws of Therapeutics;** or, the Science and Art of Medicine. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

KINGSFORD, Anna, M.D.—**The Perfect Way in Diet.** A Treatise advocating a Return to the Natural and Ancient Food of our Race. Small crown 8vo, 2*s.*

KINGSLEY, Charles, M.A.—**Letters and Memories of his Life.** Edited by his Wife. With two Steel Engraved Portraits, and Vignettes on Wood. Fifteenth Cabinet Edition. 2 vols. Crown 8vo, 12*s.*

*** Also a People's Edition, in one volume. With Portrait. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

All Saints' Day, and other Sermons. Edited by the Rev. W. Harrison. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

True Words for Brave Men. A Book for Soldiers' and Sailors' Libraries. Eleventh Edition. Crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

KNOX, Alexander A.—**The New Playground;** or, Wanderings in Algeria. New and Cheaper Edition. Large crown 8vo, 6*s.*

LANDON, Joseph.—**School Management;** Including a General View of the Work of Education, Organization, and Discipline. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

LAURIE, S. S.—**The Training of Teachers, and other Educational Papers.** Crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

LEE, Rev. F. G., D.C.L.—**The Other World;** or, Glimpses of the Supernatural. 2 vols. A New Edition. Crown 8vo, 15*s.*

Letters from an Unknown Friend. By the Author of "Charles Lowder." With a Preface by the Rev. W. H. Cleaver. Fcap. 8vo, 1*s.*

Letters from a Young Emigrant in Manitoba. Second Edition. Small crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

Leward, Frank. Edited by Charles Bampton. Crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

LEWIS, Edward Dillon.—**A Draft Code of Criminal Law and Procedure.** Demy 8vo, 21*s.*

LILLIE, Arthur, M.R.A.S.—**The Popular Life of Buddha.** Containing an Answer to the Hibbert Lectures of 1881. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

LLOYD, Walter.—**The Hope of the World:** An Essay on Universal Redemption. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

LONSDALE, Margaret.—**Sister Dora:** a Biography. With Portrait. Cheap Edition. Crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

LOUNSBURY, Thomas R.—**James Fenimore Cooper.** With Portrait. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

LOWDER, Charles.—**A Biography.** By the Author of "St. Teresa." New and Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo. With Portrait. 3*s.* 6*d.*

LÜCKES, Eva C. E.—**Lectures on General Nursing,** delivered to the Probationers of the London Hospital Training School for Nurses. Crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

LYALL, William Rowe, D.D.—**Propædeia Prophetica**; or, The Use and Design of the Old Testament Examined. New Edition. With Notices by GEORGE C. PEARSON, M.A., Hon. Canon of Canterbury. Demy 8vo.

LYTTON, Edward Bulwer, Lord.—**Life, Letters and Literary Remains.** By his Son, the EARL OF LYTTON. With Portraits, Illustrations and Facsimiles. Demy 8vo. Vols. I. and II., 32*s.*

MACAULAY, G. C.—**Francis Beaumont**: A Critical Study. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

MAC CALLUM, M. W.—**Studies in Low German and High German Literature.** Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

MACHIAVELLI, Niccolò.—**Life and Times.** By Prof. VILLARI. Translated by LINDA VILLARI. 4 vols. Large post, 8vo, 48*s.*

MACHIAVELLI, Niccolò.—**Discourses on the First Decade of Titus Livius.** Translated from the Italian by NINIAN HILL THOMSON, M.A. Large crown 8vo, 12*s.*

The Prince. Translated from the Italian by N. H. T. Small crown 8vo, printed on hand-made paper, bevelled boards, 6*s.*

MACKENZIE, Alexander.—**How India is Governed.** Being an Account of England's Work in India. Small crown 8vo, 2*s.*

MACNAUGHT, Rev. John.—**Cœna Domini**: An Essay on the Lord's Supper, its Primitive Institution, Apostolic Uses, and Subsequent History. Demy 8vo, 14*s.*

MACWALTER, Rev. G. S.—**Life of Antonio Rosmini Serbati** (Founder of the Institute of Charity). 2 vols. Demy 8vo. [Vol. I. now ready, price 12*s.*

MAGNUS, Mrs.—**About the Jews since Bible Times.** From the Babylonian Exile till the English Exodus. Small crown 8vo, 6*s.*

MAIR, R. S., M.D., F.R.C.S.E.—**The Medical Guide for Anglo-Indians.** Being a Compendium of Advice to Europeans in India, relating to the Preservation and Regulation of Health. With a Supplement on the Management of Children in India. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, limp cloth, 3*s.* 6*d.*

MALDEN, Henry Elliot.—**Vienna, 1683.** The History and Consequences of the Defeat of the Turks before Vienna, September 12th, 1683, by John Sobieski, King of Poland, and Charles Leopold, Duke of Lorraine. Crown 8vo, 4*s.* 6*d.*

Many Voices. A volume of Extracts from the Religious Writers of Christendom from the First to the Sixteenth Century. With Biographical Sketches. Crown 8vo, cloth extra, red edges, 6s.

MARKHAM, Capt. Albert Hastings, R.N.—**The Great Frozen Sea:** A Personal Narrative of the Voyage of the *Alert* during the Arctic Expedition of 1875–6. With 6 Full-page Illustrations, 2 Maps, and 27 Woodcuts. Sixth and Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo, 6s.

A Polar Reconnaissance: being the Voyage of the *Isbjörn* to Novaya Zemlya in 1879. With 10 Illustrations. Demy 8vo, 16s.

Marriage and Maternity; or, Scripture Wives and Mothers. Small crown 8vo, 4s. 6d.

MARTINEAU, Gertrude.—**Outline Lessons on Morals.** Small crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

MAUDSLEY, H., M.D.—**Body and Will.** Being an Essay concerning Will, in its Metaphysical, Physiological, and Pathological Aspects. 8vo, 12s.

McGRATH, Terence.—**Pictures from Ireland.** New and Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo, 2s.

MEREDITH, M.A.—**Theotokos, the Example for Woman.** Dedicated, by permission, to Lady Agnes Wood. Revised by the Venerable Archdeacon DENISON. 32mo, limp cloth, 1s. 6d.

MILLER, Edward.—**The History and Doctrines of Irvingism;** or, The so-called Catholic and Apostolic Church. 2 vols. Large post 8vo, 25s.

The Church in Relation to the State. Large crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

MINCHIN, J. G.—**Bulgaria since the War:** Notes of a Tour in the Autumn of 1879. Small crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

MITCHELL, Lucy M.—**A History of Ancient Sculpture.** With numerous Illustrations, including 6 Plates in Phototype. Super royal 8vo, 42s.

Selections from Ancient Sculpture. Being a Portfolio containing Reproductions in Phototype of 36 Masterpieces of Ancient Art to illustrate Mrs. Mitchell's "History of Ancient Sculpture." 18s.

MITFORD, Bertram.—**Through the Zulu Country.** Its Battle fields and its People. With Five Illustrations. Demy 8vo, 14s.

MOCKLER, E.—**A Grammar of the Baloochee Language,** as it is spoken in Makran (Ancient Gedrosia), in the Persia-Arabic and Roman characters. Fcap. 8vo, 5s.

MOLESWORTH, Rev. W. Nassau, M.A.—**History of the Church of England from 1660.** Large crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

MORELL, J. R.—**Euclid Simplified in Method and Language.** Being a Manual of Geometry. Compiled from the most important French Works, approved by the University of Paris and the Minister of Public Instruction. Fcap. 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

MORRIS, George.—**The Duality of all Divine Truth in our Lord Jesus Christ.** For God's Self-manifestation in the Impartation of the Divine Nature to Man. Large crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

MORSE, E. S., Ph.D.—**First Book of Zoology.** With numerous Illustrations. New and Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

MULL, Mathias.—**Paradise Lost.** By JOHN MILTON. Books I—VI. The Mutilations of the Text emended, the Punctuation revised, and all collectively presented, with Notes and Preface; also a short Essay on the Intellectual Value of Milton's Works, etc. Demy 8vo, 6*s.*

MURPHY, John Nicholas.—**The Chair of Peter;** or, The Papacy considered in its Institution, Development, and Organization, and in the Benefits which for over Eighteen Centuries it has conferred on Mankind. Demy 8vo, 18*s.*

Nature's Nursling. A Romance from Real Life. By Lady GERTRUDE STOCK. 3 vols. Crown 8vo, 31*s.* 6*d.*

NELSON, J. H., M.A.—**A Prospectus of the Scientific Study of the Hindû Law.** Demy 8vo, 9*s.*

NEWMAN, Cardinal.—**Characteristics from the Writings of.** Being Selections from his various Works. Arranged with the Author's personal Approval. Sixth Edition. With Portrait. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

*** A Portrait of Cardinal Newman, mounted for framing, can be had, 2*s.* 6*d.*

NEWMAN, Francis William.—**Essays on Diet.** Small crown 8vo, cloth limp, 2*s.*

New Truth and the Old Faith: Are they Incompatible? By a Scientific Layman. Demy 8vo, 10*s.* 6*d.*

New Werther. By LOKI. Small crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

NICHOLSON, Edward Byron.—**The Gospel according to the Hebrews.** Its Fragments Translated and Annotated, with a Critical Analysis of the External and Internal Evidence relating to it. Demy 8vo, 9*s.* 6*d.*

A New Commentary on the Gospel according to Matthew. Demy 8vo, 12*s.*

NICOLS, Arthur, F.G.S., F.R.G.S.—**Chapters from the Physical History of the Earth:** an Introduction to Geology and Palæontology. With numerous Illustrations. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

NOPS, Marianne.—**Class Lessons on Euclid.** Part I. containing the First Two Books of the Elements. Crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

Nuces: EXERCISES ON THE SYNTAX OF THE PUBLIC SCHOOL LATIN PRIMER. New Edition in Three Parts. Crown 8vo, each 1*s.*

*** The Three Parts can also be had bound together, 3*s.*

OATES, Frank, F.R.G.S.—**Matabele Land and the Victoria Falls.** A Naturalist's Wanderings in the Interior of South Africa. Edited by C. G. OATES, B.A. With numerous Illustrations and 4 Maps. Demy 8vo, 21*s.*

OGLE, W., M.D., F.R.C.P.—**Aristotle on the Parts of Animals.** Translated, with Introduction and Notes. Royal 8vo, 12*s.* 6*d.*

O'HAGAN, Lord, K.P.—**Occasional Papers and Addresses.** Large crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

OKEN, Lorenz, **Life of.** By ALEXANDER ECKER. With Explanatory Notes, Selections from Oken's Correspondence, and Portrait of the Professor. From the German by ALFRED TULK. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

O'MEARA, Kathleen.—**Frederic Ozanam,** Professor of the Sorbonne: His Life and Work. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

Henri Perreyve and his Counsels to the Sick. Small crown 8vo, 5*s.*

OSBORNE, Rev. W. A.—**The Revised Version of the New Testament.** A Critical Commentary, with Notes upon the Text. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

OTTLEY, H. Bickersteth.—**The Great Dilemma.** Christ His Own Witness or His Own Accuser. Six Lectures. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

Our Public Schools—Eton, Harrow, Winchester, Rugby, Westminster, Marlborough, The Charterhouse. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

OWEN, F. M.—**John Keats:** a Study. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

Across the Hills. Small crown 8vo, 1*s.* 6*d.*

OWEN, Rev. Robert, B.D.—**Sanctorale Catholicum;** or, Book of Saints. With Notes, Critical, Exegetical, and Historical. Demy 8vo, 18*s.*

OXENHAM, Rev. F. Nutcombe.—**What is the Truth as to Everlasting Punishment.** Part II. Being an Historical Inquiry into the Witness and Weight of certain Anti-Origenist Councils. Crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

OXONIENSIS.—**Romanism, Protestantism, Anglicanism.** Being a Layman's View of some questions of the Day. Together with Remarks on Dr. Littledale's "Plain Reasons against joining the Church of Rome." Crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

PALMER, the late William.—**Notes of a Visit to Russia in 1840-1841.** Selected and arranged by JOHN H. CARDINAL NEWMAN, with portrait. Crown 8vo, 8*s.* 6*d.*

Early Christian Symbolism. A Series of Compositions from Fresco Paintings, Glasses, and Sculptured Sarcophagi. Edited by the Rev. Provost NORTHCOTE, D.D., and the Rev. Canon BROWNLOW, M.A. With Coloured Plates, folio, 42*s.*, or with Plain Plates, folio, 25*s.*

Parchment Library. Choicely Printed on hand-made paper, limp parchment antique or cloth, 6*s.*; vellum, 7*s.* 6*d.* each volume.

Selections from the Prose Writings of Jonathan Swift. With a Preface and Notes by STANLEY LANE-POOLE and Portrait.

English Sacred Lyrics.

Sir Joshua Reynolds's Discourses. Edited by EDMUND GOSSE.

Selections from Milton's Prose Writings. Edited by ERNEST MYERS.

The Book of Psalms. Translated by the Rev. T. K. CHEYNE, M.A.

The Vicar of Wakefield. With Preface and Notes by AUSTIN DOBSON.

English Comic Dramatists. Edited by OSWALD CRAWFURD.

English Lyrics.

The Sonnets of John Milton. Edited by MARK PATTISON. With Portrait after Vertue.

French Lyrics. Selected and Annotated by GEORGE SAINTSBURY. With a Miniature Frontispiece designed and etched by H. G. Glindoni.

Fables by Mr. John Gay. With Memoir by AUSTIN DOBSON, and an Etched Portrait from an unfinished Oil Sketch by Sir Godfrey Kneller.

Select Letters of Percy Bysshe Shelley. Edited, with an Introduction, by RICHARD GARNETT.

The Christian Year. Thoughts in Verse for the Sundays and Holy Days throughout the Year. With Miniature Portrait of the Rev. J. Keble, after a Drawing by G. Richmond, R.A.

Shakspere's Works. Complete in Twelve Volumes.

Eighteenth Century Essays. Selected and Edited by AUSTIN DOBSON. With a Miniature Frontispiece by R. Caldecott.

Q. Horati Flacci Opera. Edited by F. A. CORNISH, Assistant Master at Eton. With a Frontispiece after a design by L. Alma Tadema, etched by Leopold Lowenstam.

Edgar Allan Poe's Poems. With an Essay on his Poetry by ANDREW LANG, and a Frontispiece by Linley Sambourne.

Shakspere's Sonnets. Edited by EDWARD DOWDEN. With a Frontispiece etched by Leopold Lowenstam, after the Death Mask.

English Odes. Selected by EDMUND GOSSE. With Frontispiece on India paper by Hamo Thornycroft, A.R.A.

Parchment Library—*continued.*

Of the Imitation of Christ. By THOMAS À KEMPIS. A revised Translation. With Frontispiece on India paper, from a Design by W. B. Richmond.

Poems: Selected from PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY. Dedicated to Lady Shelley. With a Preface by RICHARD GARNETT and a Miniature Frontispiece.

⁂ The above volumes may also be had in a variety of leather bindings.

PARSLOE, Joseph.—**Our Railways.** Sketches, Historical and Descriptive. With Practical Information as to Fares and Rates, etc., and a Chapter on Railway Reform. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

PASCAL, Blaise.—**The Thoughts of.** Translated from the Text of Auguste Molinier, by C. KEGAN PAUL. Large crown 8vo, with Frontispiece, printed on hand-made paper, parchment antique, or cloth, 12*s.*; vellum, 15*s.*

PAUL, Alexander.—**Short Parliaments.** A History of the National Demand for frequent General Elections. Small crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

PAUL, C. Kegan.—**Biographical Sketches.** Printed on hand-made paper, bound in buckram. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

PEARSON, Rev. S.—**Week-day Living.** A Book for Young Men and Women. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

PESCHEL, Dr. Oscar.—**The Races of Man and their Geographical Distribution.** Second Edition. Large crown 8vo, 9*s.*

PETERS, F. H.—**The Nicomachean Ethics of Aristotle.** Translated by. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

PHIPSON, E.—**The Animal Lore of Shakspeare's Time.** Including Quadrupeds, Birds, Reptiles, Fish and Insects. Large post 8vo, 9*s.*

PIDGEON, D.—**An Engineer's Holiday; or, Notes of a Round Trip from Long. 0° to 0°.** New and Cheaper Edition. Large crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

Old World Questions and New World Answers. Large crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

POE, Edgar Allan.—**Works of.** With an Introduction and a Memoir by RICHARD HENRY STODDARD. In 6 vols. With Frontispieces and Vignettes. Large crown 8vo, 6*s.* each.

POPE, J. Buckingham.—**Railway Rates and Radical Rule.** Trade Questions as Election Tests. Crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

PRICE, Prof. Bonamy.—**Chapters on Practical Political Economy.** Being the Substance of Lectures delivered before the University of Oxford. New and Cheaper Edition. Large post 8vo, 5*s.*

Pulpit Commentary, The. (Old Testament Series.) Edited by the Rev. J. S. EXELL, M.A., and the Rev. Canon H. D. M. SPENCE.

Genesis. By the Rev. T. WHITELAW, M.A. With Homilies by the Very Rev. J. F. MONTGOMERY, D.D., Rev. Prof. R. A. REDFORD, M.A., LL.B., Rev. F. HASTINGS, Rev. W. ROBERTS, M.A. An Introduction to the Study of the Old Testament by the Venerable Archdeacon FARRAR, D.D., F.R.S.; and Introductions to the Pentateuch by the Right Rev. H. COTTERILL, D.D., and Rev. T. WHITELAW, M.A. Eighth Edition. 1 vol., 15*s.*

Exodus. By the Rev. Canon RAWLINSON. With Homilies by Rev. J. ORR, Rev. D. YOUNG, B.A., Rev. C. A. GOODHART, Rev. J. URQUHART, and the Rev. H. T. ROBJOHNS. Fourth Edition. 2 vols., 18*s.*

Leviticus. By the Rev. Prebendary MEYRICK, M.A. With Introductions by the Rev. R. COLLINS, Rev. Professor A. CAVE, and Homilies by Rev. Prof. REDFORD, LL.B., Rev. J. A. MACDONALD, Rev. W. CLARKSON, B.A., Rev. S. R. ALDRIDGE, LL.B., and Rev. MCCHEYNE EDGAR. Fourth Edition. 15*s.*

Numbers. By the Rev. R. WINTERBOTHAM, LL.B. With Homilies by the Rev. Professor W. BINNIE, D.D., Rev. E. S. PROUT, M.A., Rev. D. YOUNG, Rev. J. WAITE, and an Introduction by the Rev. THOMAS WHITELAW, M.A. Fourth Edition. 15*s.*

Deuteronomy. By the Rev. W. L. ALEXANDER, D.D. With Homilies by Rev. C. CLEMANCE, D.D., Rev. J. ORR, B.D., Rev. R. M. EDGAR, M.A., Rev. D. DAVIES, M.A. Third edition. 15*s.*

Joshua. By Rev. J. J. LIAS, M.A. With Homilies by Rev. S. R. ALDRIDGE, LL.B., Rev. R. GLOVER, REV. E. DE PRESSENSÉ, D.D., Rev. J. WAITE, B.A., Rev. W. F. ADENEY, M.A.; and an Introduction by the Rev. A. PLUMMER, M.A. Fifth Edition. 12*s.* 6*d.*

Judges and Ruth. By the Bishop of Bath and Wells, and Rev. J. MORISON, D.D. With Homilies by Rev. A. F. MUIR, M.A., Rev. W. F. ADENEY, M.A., Rev. W. M. STATHAM, and Rev. Professor J. THOMSON, M.A. Fourth Edition. 10*s.* 6*d.*

1 Samuel. By the Very Rev. R. P. SMITH, D.D. With Homilies by Rev. DONALD FRASER, D.D., Rev. Prof. CHAPMAN, and Rev. B. DALE. Sixth Edition. 15*s.*

1 Kings. By the Rev. JOSEPH HAMMOND, LL.B. With Homilies by the Rev. E. DE PRESSENSÉ, D.D., Rev. J. WAITE, B.A., Rev. A. ROWLAND, LL.B., Rev. J. A. MACDONALD, and Rev. J. URQUHART. Fourth Edition. 15*s.*

1 Chronicles. By the Rev. Prof. P. C. BARKER, M.A., LL.B. With Homilies by Rev. Prof. J. R. THOMSON, M.A., Rev. R. TUCK, B.A., Rev. W. CLARKSON, B.A., Rev. F. WHITFIELD, M.A., and Rev. RICHARD GLOVER. 15*s*

Pulpit Commentary, The—*continued.*

Ezra, Nehemiah, and Esther. By Rev. Canon G. Rawlinson, M.A. With Homilies by Rev. Prof. J. R. Thomson, M.A., Rev. Prof. R. A. Redford, LL.B., M.A., Rev. W. S. Lewis, M.A., Rev. J. A. Macdonald, Rev. A. Mackennal, B.A., Rev. W. Clarkson, B.A., Rev. F. Hastings, Rev. W. Dinwiddie, LL.B., Rev. Prof. Rowlands, B.A., Rev. G. Wood, B.A., Rev. Prof. P. C. Barker, M.A., LL.B., and the Rev. J. S. Exell, M.A. Sixth Edition. 1 vol., 12*s.* 6*d.*

Jeremiah. (Vol. I.) By the Rev. T. K. Cheyne, M.A. With Homilies by the Rev. W. F. Adeney, M.A., Rev. A. F. Muir, M.A., Rev. S. Conway, B.A., Rev. J. Waite, B.A., and Rev. D. Young, B.A. Second Edition. 15*s.*

Jeremiah (Vol. II.) and Lamentations. By Rev. T. K. Cheyne, M.A. With Homilies by Rev. Prof. J. R. Thomson, M.A., Rev. W. F. Adeney, M.A., Rev. A. F. Muir, M.A., Rev. S. Conway, B.A., Rev. D. Young, B.A. 15*s.*

Pulpit Commentary, The. (New Testament Series.)

St. Mark. By Very Rev. E. Bickersteth, D.D., Dean of Lichfield. With Homilies by Rev. Prof. Thomson, M.A., Rev. Prof. Given, M.A., Rev. Prof. Johnson, M.A., Rev. A. Rowland, B.A., LL.B., Rev. A. Muir, and Rev. R. Green. Fourth Edition. 2 vols., 21*s.*

The Acts of the Apostles. By the Bishop of Bath and Wells. With Homilies by Rev. Prof. P. C. Barker, M.A., LL.B., Rev. Prof. E. Johnson, M.A., Rev. Prof. R. A. Redford, M.A., Rev. R. Tuck, B.A., Rev. W. Clarkson, B.A. Second Edition. 2 vols., 21*s.*

1 Corinthians. By the Ven. Archdeacon Farrar, D.D. With Homilies by Rev. Ex-Chancellor Lipscomb, LL.D., Rev. David Thomas, D.D., Rev. D. Fraser, D.D., Rev. Prof. J. R. Thomson, M.A., Rev. J. Waite, B.A., Rev. R. Tuck, B.A., Rev. E. Hurndall, M.A., and Rev. H. Bremner, B.D. Second Edition. Price 15*s.*

PUSEY, Dr.—**Sermons for the Church's Seasons from Advent to Trinity.** Selected from the Published Sermons of the late Edward Bouverie Pusey, D.D. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

RADCLIFFE, Frank R. Y.—**The New Politicus.** Small crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

RANKE, Leopold von.—**Universal History.** The oldest Historical Group of Nations and the Greeks. Edited by G. W. Prothero. Demy 8vo, 16*s.*

Realities of the Future Life. Small crown 8vo, 1*s.* 6*d.*

RENDELL, J. M.—**Concise Handbook of the Island of Madeira.** With Plan of Funchal and Map of the Island. Fc 8vo, 1*s.* 6*d.*

REYNOLDS, Rev. J. W.—**The Supernatural in Nature.** A Verification by Free Use of Science. Third Edition, Revised and Enlarged. Demy 8vo, 14*s.*

The Mystery of Miracles. Third and Enlarged Edition. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

The Mystery of the Universe; Our Common Faith. Demy 8vo, 14*s.*

RIBOT, Prof. Th.—**Heredity**: A Psychological Study on its Phenomena, its Laws, its Causes, and its Consequences. Second Edition. Large crown 8vo, 9*s.*

RIMMER, William, M.D.—**Art Anatomy.** A Portfolio of 81 Plates. Folio, 70*s.*, nett.

ROBERTSON, The late Rev. F. W., M.A.—**Life and Letters of.** Edited by the Rev. STOPFORD BROOKE, M.A.

I. Two vols., uniform with the Sermons. With Steel Portrait. Crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*
II. Library Edition, in Demy 8vo, with Portrait. 12*s.*
III. A Popular Edition, in 1 vol. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

Sermons. Four Series. Small crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.* each.

The Human Race, and other Sermons. Preached at Cheltenham, Oxford, and Brighton. New and Cheaper Edition. Small crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

Notes on Genesis. New and Cheaper Edition. Small crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

Expository Lectures on St. Paul's Epistles to the Corinthians. A New Edition. Small crown 8vo, 5*s.*

Lectures and Addresses, with other Literary Remains. A New Edition. Small crown 8vo, 5*s.*

An Analysis of Tennyson's "In Memoriam." (Dedicated by Permission to the Poet-Laureate.) Fcap. 8vo, 2*s.*

The Education of the Human Race. Translated from the German of GOTTHOLD EPHRAIM LESSING. Fcap. 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

The above Works can also be had, bound in half morocco.

⁂ A Portrait of the late Rev. F. W. Robertson, mounted for framing, can be had, 2*s.* 6*d.*

ROMANES, G. J.—**Mental Evolution in Animals.** With a Posthumous Essay on Instinct by CHARLES DARWIN, F.R.S. Demy 8vo, 12*s.*

ROSMINI SERBATI, A., Founder of the Institute of Charity. **Life.** By G. STUART MACWALTER. 2 vols. 8vo.
[Vol. I. now ready, 12*s.*

Rosmini's Origin of Ideas. Translated from the Fifth Italian Edition of the Nuovo Saggio *Sull' origine delle idee.* 3 vols. Demy 8vo, cloth, 16*s.* each.

Rosmini's Psychology. 3 vols. Demy 8vo. [Vol. I. now ready, 16*s.*

STAPFER, Paul.—**Shakespeare and Classical Antiquity:** Greek and Latin Antiquity as presented in Shakespeare's Plays. Translated by EMILY J. CAREY. Large post 8vo, 12*s.*

STATHAM, F. Reginald.—**Free Thought and Truth Thought.** A Contribution to an Existing Argument. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

STEVENSON, Rev. W. F.—**Hymns for the Church and Home.** Selected and Edited by the Rev. W. FLEMING STEVENSON.

The Hymn Book consists of Three Parts:—I. For Public Worship.—II. For Family and Private Worship.—III. For Children. SMALL EDITION. Cloth limp, 10*d.*; cloth boards, 1*s.* LARGE TYPE EDITION. Cloth limp, 1*s.* 3*d.*; cloth boards, 1*s.* 6*d.*

Stray Papers on Education, and Scenes from School Life. By B. H. Second Edition. Small crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

STREATFEILD, Rev. G. S., M.A.—**Lincolnshire and the Danes.** Large crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

STRECKER-WISLICENUS.—**Organic Chemistry.** Translated and Edited, with Extensive Additions, by W. R. HODGKINSON, Ph.D., and A. J. GREENAWAY, F.I.C. Demy 8vo, 21*s.*

Study of the Prologue and Epilogue in English Literature. From Shakespeare to Dryden. By G. S. B. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

SULLY, James, M.A.—**Pessimism**: a History and a Criticism. Second Edition. Demy 8vo, 14*s.*

SUTHERST, Thomas.—**Death and Disease Behind the Counter.** Crown 8vo, 1*s.* 6*d.*; sewed, 1*s.*

SWEDENBORG, Eman.—**De Cultu et Amore Dei ubi Agitur de Telluris ortu, Paradiso et Vivario, tum de Primogeniti Seu Adami Nativitate Infantia, et Amore.** Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

YME, David.—**Representative Government in England.** Its Faults and Failures. Second Edition. Large crown 8vo, 6*s.*

acitus's Agricola. A Translation. Small crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

AYLOR, Rev. Isaac.—**The Alphabet.** An Account of the Origin and Development of Letters. With numerous Tables and Facsimiles. 2 vols. Demy 8vo, 36*s.*

AYLOR, Jeremy.—**The Marriage Ring.** With Preface, Notes, and Appendices. Edited by FRANCIS BURDETT MONEY COUTTS. Small crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

AYLOR, Sedley.—**Profit Sharing between Capital and Labour.** To which is added a Memorandum on the Industrial Partnership at the Whitwood Collieries, by ARCHIBALD and HENRY BRIGGS, with remarks by SEDLEY TAYLOR. Crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

Thirty Thousand Thoughts. Edited by the Rev. Canon Spenc Rev. J. S. Exell, and Rev. Charles Neil. 6 vols. Supe royal 8vo.
[Vols. I., II., and III. now ready, 16s. ea

THOM, J. Hamilton.—**Laws of Life after the Mind of Chris** Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

THOMSON, J. Turnbull.—**Social Problems; or, An Inquiry int the Laws of Influence.** With Diagrams. Demy 8vo, 10*s.* 6

TIDMAN, Paul F.—**Gold and Silver Money.** Part I.—A Plai Statement. Part II.—Objections Answered. Third Editi Crown 8vo, 1*s.*

TIPPLE, Rev. S. A.—**Sunday Mornings at Norwood.** Praye and Sermons. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

TODHUNTER, Dr. J.—**A Study of Shelley.** Crown 8vo, 7*s.*

TRANT, William.—**Trade Unions: Their Origin, Objects, and Efficacy.** Small crown 8vo, 1*s.* 6*d.*; paper covers, 1*s.*

TREMENHEERE, Hugh Seymour, C.B.—**A Manual of the Principles of Government,** as set forth by the Authorities of Ancient and Modern Times. New and Enlarged Edition. Crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

TUKE, Daniel Hack, M.D., F.R.C.P.—**Chapters in the History of the Insane in the British Isles.** With Four Illustrations. Large crown 8vo, 12*s.*

TWINING, Louisa.—**Workhouse Visiting and Management during Twenty-Five Years.** Small crown 8vo, 2*s.*

TYLER, J.—**The Mystery of Being: or, What Do We Know?** Small crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

UPTON, Major R. D.—**Gleanings from the Desert of Arabia.** Large post 8vo, 10*s.* 6*d.*

VACUUS VIATOR.—**Flying South.** Recollections of France and its Littoral. Small crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

VAUGHAN, H. Halford.—**New Readings and Renderings of Shakespeare's Tragedies.** 2 vols. Demy 8vo, 25*s.*

VILLARI, Professor.—**Niccolò Machiavelli and his Times.** Translated by Linda Villari. 4 vols. Large post 8vo, 48*s.*

VILLIERS, The Right Hon. C. P.—**Free Trade Speeches of.** With Political Memoir. Edited by a Member of the Cobden Club. 2 vols. With Portrait. Demy 8vo, 25*s.*
⁂ People's Edition. 1 vol. Crown 8vo, limp cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*

VOGT, Lieut.-Col. Hermann.—**The Egyptian War of 1882.** A translation. With Map and Plans. Large crown 8vo, 6*s.*

VOLCKXSOM, E. W. v.—**Catechism of Elementary Modern Chemistry.** Small crown 8vo, 3*s.*

VYNER, Lady Mary.—**Every Day a Portion.** Adapted from the Bible and the Prayer Book, for the Private Devotion of those living in Widowhood. Collected and Edited by Lady Mary Vyner, Square crown 8vo, 5*s.*

WALDSTEIN, Charles, Ph.D.—**The Balance of Emotion and Intellect**; an Introductory Essay to the Study of Philosophy. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

WALLER, Rev. C. B.—**The Apocalypse,** reviewed under the Light of the Doctrine of the Unfolding Ages, and the Restitution of All Things. Demy 8vo, 12*s.*

WALPOLE, Chas. George.—**A Short History of Ireland from the Earliest Times to the Union with Great Britain.** With 5 Maps and Appendices. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

WALSHE, Walter Hayle, M.D.—**Dramatic Singing Physiologically Estimated.** Crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

WARD, William George, Ph.D.—**Essays on the Philosophy of Theism.** Edited, with an Introduction, by WILFRID WARD. 2 vols. Demy 8vo, 21*s.*

WARD, Wilfrid.—**The Wish to Believe.** A Discussion Concerning the Temper of Mind in which a reasonable Man should undertake Religious Inquiry. Small crown 8vo, 5*s.*

WEDDERBURN, Sir David, Bart., M.P.—**Life of.** Compiled from his Journals and Writings by his sister, Mrs. E. H. PERCIVAL. With etched Portrait, and facsimiles of Pencil Sketches. Demy 8vo, 14*s.*

WEDMORE, Frederick.—**The Masters of Genre Painting.** With Sixteen Illustrations. Post 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

What to Do and How to Do It. A Manual of the Law affecting the Housing and Sanitary Condition of Londoners, with special Reference to the Dwellings of the Poor. Issued by the Sanitary Laws Enforcement Society. Demy 8vo, 1*s.*

WHEWELL, William, D.D.—**His Life and Selections from his Correspondence.** By Mrs. STAIR DOUGLAS. With a Portrait from a Painting by Samuel Laurence. Demy 8vo, 21*s.*

WHITNEY, Prof. William Dwight.—**Essentials of English Grammar,** for the Use of Schools. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

WILLIAMS, Rowland, D.D.—**Psalms, Litanies, Counsels, and Collects for Devout Persons.** Edited by his Widow. New and Popular Edition. Crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

Stray Thoughts Collected from the Writings of the late Rowland Williams, D.D. Edited by his W
Crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

WILSON, Lieut.-Col. C. T.—**The Duke of Berwick, M**
of France, 1702-1734. Demy 8vo, 15*s.*

WILSON, Mrs. R. F.—**The Christian Brothers.** Their Origin and Work. With a Sketch of the Life of their Founder, the Ven. JEAN BAPTISTE, de la Salle. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

WOLTMANN, Dr. Alfred, and WOERMANN, Dr. Karl.—**History of Painting.** Edited by SIDNEY COLVIN. Vol. I. Painting in Antiquity and the Middle Ages. With numerous Illustrations. Medium 8vo, 28*s.*; bevelled boards, gilt leaves, 30*s.*

Word was Made Flesh. Short Family Readings on the Epistles for each Sunday of the Christian Year. Demy 8vo, 10*s.* 6*d.*

WREN, Sir Christopher.—**His Family and His Times.** With Original Letters, and a Discourse on Architecture hitherto unpublished. By LUCY PHILLIMORE. Demy 8vo, 10*s.* 6*d.*

YOUMANS, Eliza A.—**First Book of Botany.** Designed to Cultivate the Observing Powers of Children. With 300 Engravings. New and Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

YOUMANS, Edward L., M.D.—**A Class Book of Chemistry,** on the Basis of the New System. With 200 Illustrations. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

THE INTERNATIONAL SCIENTIFIC SERIES.

I. **Forms of Water:** a Familiar Exposition of the Origin and Phenomena of Glaciers. By J. Tyndall, LL.D., F.R.S. With 25 Illustrations. Eighth Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

II. **Physics and Politics**; or, Thoughts on the Application of the Principles of "Natural Selection" and "Inheritance" to Political Society. By Walter Bagehot. Sixth Edition. Crown 8vo, 4*s.*

III. **Foods.** By Edward Smith, M.D., LL.B., F.R.S. With numerous Illustrations. Eighth Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

IV. **Mind and Body:** the Theories of their Relation. By Alexander Bain, LL.D. With Four Illustrations. Seventh Edition. Crown 8vo, 4*s.*

V. **The Study of Sociology.** By Herbert Spencer. Eleventh Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

VI. **On the Conservation of Energy.** By Balfour Stewart, M.A., LL.D., F.R.S. With 14 Illustrations. Sixth Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

VII. **Animal Locomotion**; or Walking, Swimming, and Flying. By J. B. Pettigrew, M.D., F.R.S., etc. With 130 Illustrations. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

VIII. **Responsibility in Mental Disease.** By Henry Maudsley, M.D. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

IX. **The New Chemistry.** By Professor J. P. Cooke. With 31 Illustrations. Eighth Edition, remodelled and enlarged. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

X. **The Science of Law.** By Professor Sheldon Amos. Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

XI. **Animal Mechanism**: a Treatise on Terrestrial and Aerial Locomotion. By Professor E. J. Marey. With 117 Illustrations. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

XII. **The Doctrine of Descent and Darwinism.** By Professor Oscar Schmidt. With 26 Illustrations. Sixth Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

XIII. **The History of the Conflict between Religion and Science.** By J. W. Draper, M.D., LL.D. Eighteenth Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

XIV. **Fungi**: their Nature, Influences, Uses, etc. By M. C. Cooke, M.D., LL.D. Edited by the Rev. M. J. Berkeley, M.A., F.L.S. With numerous Illustrations. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

XV. **The Chemical Effects of Light and Photography.** By Dr. Hermann Vogel. Translation thoroughly Revised. With 100 Illustrations. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

XVI. **The Life and Growth of Language.** By Professor William Dwight Whitney. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

XVII. **Money and the Mechanism of Exchange.** By W. Stanley Jevons, M.A., F.R.S. Sixth Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

XVIII. **The Nature of Light.** With a General Account of Physical Optics. By Dr. Eugene Lommel. With 188 Illustrations and a Table of Spectra in Chromo-lithography. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

XIX. **Animal Parasites and Messmates.** By P. J. Van Beneden. With 83 Illustrations. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

XX. **Fermentation.** By Professor Schützenberger. With 28 Illustrations. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

XXI. **The Five Senses of Man.** By Professor Bernstein. With 91 Illustrations. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

XXII. **The Theory of Sound in its Relation to Music.** By Professor Pietro Blaserna. With numerous Illustrations. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

XXIII. **Studies in Spectrum Analysis.** By J. Norman Lockyer, F.R.S. With six photographic Illustrations of Spectra, and numerous engravings on Wood. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 6*s*. 6*d*.

XXIV. **A History of the Growth of the Steam Engine.** By Professor R. H. Thurston. With numerous Illustrations. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 6*s*. 6*d*.

XXV. **Education as a Science.** By Alexander Bain, LL.D. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

XXVI. **The Human Species.** By Professor A. de Quatrefages. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

XXVII. **Modern Chromatics.** With Applications to Art and Industry. By Ogden N. Rood. With 130 original Illustrations. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

XXVIII. **The Crayfish**: an Introduction to the Study of Zoology. By Professor T. H. Huxley. With 82 Illustrations. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

XXIX. **The Brain as an Organ of Mind.** By H. Charlton Bastian, M.D. With numerous Illustrations. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

XXX. **The Atomic Theory.** By Prof. Wurtz. Translated by G. Cleminshaw, F.C.S. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

XXXI. **The Natural Conditions of Existence as they affect Animal Life.** By Karl Semper. With 2 Maps and 106 Woodcuts. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

XXXII. **General Physiology of Muscles and Nerves.** By Prof. J. Rosenthal. Third Edition. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

XXXIII. **Sight**: an Exposition of the Principles of Monocular and Binocular Vision. By Joseph le Conte, LL.D. Second Edition. With 132 Illustrations. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

XXXIV. **Illusions**: a Psychological Study. By James Sully. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

XXXV. **Volcanoes: what they are and what they teach.** By Professor J. W. Judd, F.R.S. With 92 Illustrations on Wood. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

XXXVI. **Suicide**: an Essay on Comparative Moral Statistics. By Prof. H. Morselli. Second Edition. With Diagrams. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

XXXVII. **The Brain and its Functions.** By J. Luys. With Illustrations. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

XXXVIII. **Myth and Science**: an Essay. By Tito Vignoli. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

XXXIX. **The Sun.** By Professor Young. With Illustrations. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

XL. **Ants, Bees, and Wasps**: a Record of Observations on the Habits of the Social Hymenoptera. By Sir John Lubbock, Bart., M.P. With 5 Chromo-lithographic Illustrations. Seventh Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

XLI. **Animal Intelligence.** By G. J. Romanes, LL.D., F.R.S. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

XLII. **The Concepts and Theories of Modern Physics.** By J. B. Stallo. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

XLIII. **Diseases of the Memory**; An Essay in the Positive Psychology. By Prof. Th. Ribot. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

XLIV. **Man before Metals.** By N. Joly, with 148 Illustrations. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

XLV. **The Science of Politics.** By Prof. Sheldon Amos. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

XLVI. **Elementary Meteorology.** By Robert H. Scott. Third Edition. With Numerous Illustrations. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

XLVII. **The Organs of Speech and their Application in the Formation of Articulate Sounds.** By Georg Hermann Von Meyer. With 47 Woodcuts. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

XLVIII. **Fallacies.** A View of Logic from the Practical Side. By Alfred Sidgwick. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

XLIX. **Origin of Cultivated Plants.** By Alphonse de Candolle. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

L. **Jelly-Fish, Star-Fish, and Sea-Urchins.** Being a Research on Primitive Nervous Systems. By G. J. Romanes. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

MILITARY WORKS.

BARRINGTON, Capt. J. T.—**England on the Defensive**; or, the Problem of Invasion Critically Examined. Large crown 8vo, with Map, 7*s.* 6*d.*

BRACKENBURY, Col. C. B., R.A.—**Military Handbooks for Regimental Officers.**

I. **Military Sketching and Reconnaissance.** By Col. F. J. Hutchison and Major H. G. MacGregor. Fourth Edition. With 15 Plates. Small crown 8vo, 4*s.*

II. **The Elements of Modern Tactics Practically applied to English Formations.** By Lieut.-Col. Wilkinson Shaw. Fifth Edition. With 25 Plates and Maps. Small crown 8vo, 9*s.*

III. **Field Artillery.** Its Equipment, Organization and Tactics. By Major Sisson C. Pratt, R.A. With 12 Plates. Second Edition. Small crown 8vo, 6*s.*

Military Handbooks—*continued.*

IV. **The Elements of Military Administration.** Fir Part: Permanent System of Administration. By Maj J. W. Buxton. Small crown 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

V. **Military Law:** Its Procedure and Practice. By Maj Sisson C. Pratt, R.A. Second Edition. Small crown 8vo, 4*s.* 6*d.*

VI. **Cavalry in Modern War.** By Col. F. Chenevix Trench. Small crown 8vo, 6*s.*

VII. **Field Works.** Their Technical Construction and Tactical Application. By the Editor, Col. C. B. Brackenbury, R.A. Small crown 8vo.

BROOKE, Major, C. K.—**A System of Field Training.** Smal crown 8vo, cloth limp, 2*s.*

CLERY, C., Lieut.-Col.—**Minor Tactics.** With 26 Maps and Pla Sixth and Cheaper Edition, Revised. Crown 8vo, 9*s.*

COLVILE, Lieut.-Col. C. F.—**Military Tribunals.** Sewed, 2*s.* 6*d.*

CRAUFURD, Capt. H. J.—**Suggestions for the Military Training of a Company of Infantry.** Crown 8vo, 1*s.* 6*d.*

HARRISON, Lieut.-Col. R.—**The Officer's Memorandum Book for Peace and War.** Third Edition. Oblong 32mo, roan, with pencil, 3*s.* 6*d.*

Notes on Cavalry Tactics, Organisation, etc. By a Caval Officer. With Diagrams. Demy 8vo, 12*s.*

PARR, Capt. H. Hallam, C.M.G.—**The Dress, Horses, and Equipment of Infantry and Staff Officers.** Crow 8vo, 1*s.*

SCHAW, Col. H.—**The Defence and Attack of Positions and Localities.** Third Edition, Revised and Corrected. Cro 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

WILKINSON, H. Spenser, Capt. 20th Lancashire R. V.—**Citize Soldiers.** Essays towards the Improvement of the Volunte Force. Crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

POETRY.

ADAM OF ST. VICTOR.—**The Liturgical Poetry of Adam St. Victor.** From the text of GAUTIER. With Translations English in the Original Metres, and Short Explanatory No by DIGBY S. WRANGHAM, M.A. 3 vols. Crown 8vo, pri on hand-made paper, boards, 21*s.*

AUCHMUTY, A. C.—**Poems of English Heroism: From Bru burh to Lucknow; from Athelstan to Albert.** Small crown 1*s.* 6*d.*

AVIA.—**The Odyssey of Homer.** Done into English Verse by. Fcap. 4to, 15*s.*

BARING, T. C., M.P.—**The Scheme of Epicurus.** A Rendering into English Verse of the Unfinished Poem of Lucretius, entitled "De Rerum Naturâ." Fcap. 4to, 7*s.*

BARNES, William.—**Poems of Rural Life, in the Dorset Dialect.** New Edition, complete in one vol. Crown 8vo, 8*s.* 6*d.*

BAYNES, Rev. Canon H. R.—**Home Songs for Quiet Hours.** Fourth and Cheaper Edition. Fcap. 8vo, cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*

BENDALL, Gerard.—**Musa Silvestris.** 16mo, 1*s.* 6*d.*

BEVINGTON, L. S.—**Key Notes.** Small crown 8vo, 5*s.*

BILLSON, C. J.—**The Acharnians of Aristophanes.** Crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

BLUNT, Wilfrid Scawen.—**The Wind and the Whirlwind.** Demy 8vo, 1*s.* 6*d.*

BOWEN, H. C., M.A.—**Simple English Poems.** English Literature for Junior Classes. In Four Parts. Parts I., II., and III., 6*d.* each, and Part IV., 1*s.* Complete, 3*s.*

BRASHER, Alfred.—**Sophia;** or, the Viceroy of Valencia. A Comedy in Five Acts, founded on a Story in Scarron. Small crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

BRYANT, W. C.—**Poems.** Cheap Edition, with Frontispiece. Small crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

BYRNNE, E. Fairfax.—**Milicent:** a Poem. Small crown 8vo, 6*s.*

CAILLARD, Emma Marie.—**Charlotte Corday,** and other Poems. Small crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

Calderon's Dramas: the Wonder-Working Magician—Life is a Dream—the Purgatory of St. Patrick. Translated by DENIS FLORENCE MACCARTHY. Post 8vo, 10*s.*

Camoens Lusiads.—Portuguese Text, with Translation by J. J. AUBERTIN. Second Edition. 2 vols. Crown 8vo, 12*s.*

CAMPBELL, Lewis.—**Sophocles.** The Seven Plays in English Verse. Crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

Castilian Brothers (The), Chateaubriant, Waldemar: Three Tragedies; and **The Rose of Sicily:** a Drama. By the Author of "Ginevra," etc. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

Christian (Owen) Poems. Small crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

Chronicles of Christopher Columbus. A Poem in 12 Cantos. By M. D. C. Crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

CLARKE, Mary Cowden.—**Honey from the Weed.** Verses Crown 8vo, 7*s.*

Cosmo de Medici; The False One; Agramont and Beaumont: Three Tragedies; and **The Deformed**: a Dramati Sketch. By the Author of "Ginevra," etc., etc. Crown 8vo, 5

COXHEAD, Ethel.—**Birds and Babies.** Imp. 16mo. With 3 Illustrations. Gilt, 2*s.* 6*d.*

David Rizzio, Bothwell, and the Witch Lady: Thre Tragedies. By the author of "Ginevra," etc. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

DAVIE, G. S., M.D.—**The Garden of Fragrance.** Being a complete translation of the Bostán of Sádi from the original Persia into English Verse. Crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

DAVIES, T. Hart.—**Catullus.** Translated into English Verse. Crow 8vo, 6*s.*

DENNIS, J.—**English Sonnets.** Collected and Arranged by. Small crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

DE VERE, Aubrey.—**Poetical Works.**

I. The Search after Proserpine, etc. 6*s.*
II. The Legends of St. Patrick, etc. 6*s.*
III. Alexander the Great, etc. 6*s.*

The Foray of Queen Meave, and other Legends of Ireland's Heroic Age. Small crown 8vo, 5*s.*

Legends of the Saxon Saints. Small crown 8vo, 6*s.*

DILLON, Arthur.—**River Songs and other Poems.** With 1 autotype Illustrations from designs by Margery May. Fcap. 4to, cloth extra, gilt leaves, 10*s.* 6*d.*

DOBELL, Mrs. Horace.—**Ethelstone, Eveline, and other** Poems Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

DOBSON, Austin.—**Old World Idylls and other Verses.** Fourth Edition. 18mo, cloth extra, gilt tops, 6*s.*

DOMET, Alfred.—**Ranolf and Amohia.** A Dream of Two Lives New Edition, Revised. 2 vols. Crown 8vo, 12*s.*

Dorothy: a Country Story in Elegiac Verse. With Preface. Dem 8vo, 5*s.*

DOWDEN, Edward, LL.D.—**Shakspere's Sonnets.** With Introduction and Notes. Large post 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

DUTT, Toru.—**A Sheaf Gleaned in French Fields.** New Editio Demy 8vo, 10*s.* 6*d.*

EDMONDS, E. M.—**Hesperas.** Rhythm and Rhyme. Crown 8vo, 4

EDWARDS, Miss Betham.—**Poems.** Small crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

ELDRYTH, Maud.—**Margaret,** and other Poems. Small crown 8vo, 3*s*. 6*d*.

All Soul's Eve, "No God," and other Poems. Fcap. 8vo, 3*s*. 6*d*.

ELLIOTT, Ebenezer, The Corn Law Rhymer.—**Poems.** Edited by his son, the Rev. EDWIN ELLIOTT, of St. John's, Antigua. 2 vols. Crown 8vo, 18*s*.

English Verse. Edited by W. J. LINTON and R. H. STODDARD. 5 vols. Crown 8vo, cloth, 5*s*. each.

I. CHAUCER TO BURNS.
II. TRANSLATIONS.
III. LYRICS OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY.
IV. DRAMATIC SCENES AND CHARACTERS.
V. BALLADS AND ROMANCES.

ENIS.—**Gathered Leaves.** Small crown 8vo.

EVANS, Anne.—**Poems and Music.** With Memorial Preface by ANN THACKERAY RITCHIE. Large crown 8vo, 7*s*.

FORSTER, the late William.—**Midas.** Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

GINNER, Isaac B.—**The Death of Otho,** and other Poems. Small crown 8vo, 5*s*.

GOODCHILD, John A.—**Somnia Medici.** Small crown 8vo, 5*s*.

GOSSE, Edmund W.—**New Poems.** Crown 8vo, 7*s*. 6*d*.

GRAHAM, William. **Two Fancies,** and other Poems. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

GRINDROD, Charles. **Plays from English History.** Crown 8vo, 7*s*. 6*d*.

The Stranger's Story, and his Poem, The Lament of Love: An Episode of the Malvern Hills. Small crown 8vo, 2*s*. 6*d*.

GURNEY, Rev. Alfred.—**The Vision of the Eucharist,** and other Poems. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

A Christmas Faggot. Small crown 8vo, 5*s*.

HELLON, H. G.—**Daphnis:** a Pastoral Poem. Small crown 8vo, 3*s*. 6*d*.

HENRY, Daniel, Junr.—**Under a Fool's Cap.** Songs. Crown 8vo, cloth, bevelled boards, 5*s*.

Herman Waldgrave: a Life's Drama. By the Author of "Ginevra," etc. Crown 8vo, 6*s*.

HEYWOOD, J. C.—**Herodias,** a Dramatic Poem. New Edition, Revised. Small crown 8vo, 5*s*.

HICKEY, E. H.—**A Sculptor,** and other Poems. Small crown 8vo, 5*s*.

HONEYWOOD, Patty.—**Poems.** Dedicated (by permission) to Lord Wolseley, G.C.B., etc. Small crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

JENKINS, Rev. Canon.—**Alfonso Petrucci,** Cardinal and Conspirator: an Historical Tragedy in Five Acts. Small crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

JOHNSON, Ernle S. W.—**Ilaria,** and other Poems. Small crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

KEATS, John.—**Poetical Works.** Edited by W. T. ARNOLD. Large crown 8vo, choicely printed on hand-made paper, with Portrait in *eau-forte.* Parchment or cloth, 12*s.*; vellum, 15*s.*

KENNEDY, Captain A. W. M. Clark.—**Robert the Bruce.** A Poem: Historical and Romantic. With Three Illustrations by James Faed, Jun. Printed on hand-made paper, parchment, bevelled boards, crown 8vo, 10*s.* 6*d.*

KING, Edward.—**Echoes from the Orient.** With Miscellaneous Poems. Small crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

KING, Mrs. Hamilton.—**The Disciples.** Sixth Edition, with Portrait and Notes. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

A Book of Dreams. Crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

KNOX, The Hon. Mrs. O. N.—**Four Pictures from a Life,** and other Poems. Small crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

LANG, A.—**XXXII Ballades in Blue China.** Elzevir 8vo, parchment, 5*s.*

Rhymes à la Mode. With Frontispiece by E. A. Abbey. 18mo, gilt tops, 5*s.*

LAWSON, Right Hon. Mr. Justice.—**Hymni Usitati Latine Redditi**: with other Verses. Small 8vo, parchment, 5*s.*

Lessing's Nathan the Wise. Translated by EUSTACE K. CORBETT. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

Life Thoughts. Small crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

Living English Poets MDCCCLXXXII. With Frontispiece by Walter Crane. Second Edition. Large crown 8vo. Printed on hand-made paper. Parchment or cloth, 12*s.*; vellum, 15*s.*

LOCKER, F.—**London Lyrics.** New Edition. With Portra 18mo. Cloth extra, gilt tops, 5*s.*

Love in Idleness. A Volume of Poems. With an Etching by W. Scott. Small crown 8vo, 5*s.*

Love Sonnets of Proteus. With Frontispiece by the Author. Elze 8vo, 5*s.*

LUMSDEN, Lieut.-Col. H. W.—**Beowulf**: an Old English Po Translated into Modern Rhymes. Second and Revised Edit Small crown 8vo, 5*s.*

Lyre and Star. Poems by the Author of "Ginevra," etc. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

MACGREGOR, Duncan.—**Clouds and Sunlight.** Poems. Small crown 8vo, 5*s.*

MAGNUSSON, Eirikr, M.A., and PALMER, E. H., M.A.—**Johan Ludvig Runeberg's Lyrical Songs, Idylls, and Epigrams.** Fcap. 8vo, 5*s.*

M.D.C.—**Chronicles of Christopher Columbus.** A Poem in Twelve Cantos. Crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

MEREDITH, Owen [The Earl of Lytton].—**Lucile.** New Edition. With 32 Illustrations. 16mo, 3*s.* 6*d.* Cloth extra, gilt edges, 4*s.* 6*d.*

MORRIS, Lewis.—**Poetical Works of.** New and Cheaper Editions, with Portrait. Complete in 3 vols., 5*s.* each.
Vol. I. contains "Songs of Two Worlds." Eleventh Edition.
Vol. II. contains "The Epic of Hades." Eighteenth Edition.
Vol. III. contains "Gwen" and "The Ode of Life." Sixth Edition.

The Epic of Hades. With 16 Autotype Illustrations, after the Drawings of the late George R. Chapman. 4to, cloth extra, gilt leaves, 21*s.*

The Epic of Hades. Presentation Edition. 4to, cloth extra, gilt leaves, 10*s.* 6*d.*

Songs Unsung. Fourth Edition. Fcap. 8vo, 6*s.*

The Lewis Morris Birthday Book. Edited by S. S. COPEMAN, with Frontispiece after a Design by the late George R. Chapman. 32mo, cloth extra, gilt edges, 2*s.*; cloth limp, 1*s.* 6*d.*

MORSHEAD, E. D. A.—**The House of Atreus.** Being the Agamemnon, Libation-Bearers, and Furies of Æschylus. Translated into English Verse. Crown 8vo, 7*s.*

The Suppliant Maidens of Æschylus. Crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

NADEN, Constance W.—**Songs and Sonnets of Spring Time.** Small crown 8vo, 5*s.*

NEWELL, E. J.—**The Sorrows of Simona and Lyrical Verses.** Small crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

NOEL, The Hon. Roden.—**A Little Child's Monument.** Third Edition. Small crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

The Red Flag, and other Poems. New Edition. Small crown 8vo, 6*s.*

O'HAGAN, John.—**The Song of Roland.** Translated into English Verse. New and Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

PFEIFFER, Emily.—**The Rhyme of the Lady of the Rock, and How it Grew.** Small crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

PFEIFFER, Emily—continued.

Gerard's Monument, and other Poems. Second Editio
Crown 8vo, 6*s*.

Under the Aspens; Lyrical and Dramatic. With Portrai
Crown 8vo, 6*s*.

PIATT, J. J.—**Idyls and Lyrics of the Ohio Valley.** Cro
8vo, 5*s*.

RAFFALOVICH, Mark André.—**Cyril and Lionel**, and oth
Poems. A volume of Sentimental Studies. Small crown 8v
3*s*. 6*d*.

Rare Poems of the 16th and 17th Centuries. Edited W.
LINTON. Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

RHOADES, James.—**The Georgics of Virgil.** Translated int
English Verse. Small crown 8vo, 5*s*.

ROBINSON, A. Mary F.—**A Handful of Honeysuckle.** Fcap
8vo, 3*s*. 6*d*.

The Crowned Hippolytus. Translated from Euripides. Wit
New Poems. Small crown 8vo, 5*s*.

ROUS, Lieut.-Col.—**Conradin.** Small crown 8vo, 2*s*.

Schiller's Mary Stuart. German Text, with English Translation o
opposite page by LEEDHAM WHITE. Crown 8vo, 6*s*.

SCOTT, E. J. L.—**The Eclogues of Virgil.**—Translated into Englis
Verse. Small crown 8vo, 3*s*. 6*d*.

SCOTT, George F. E.—**Theodora and other Poems.** Smal
crown 8vo, 3*s*. 6*d*.

SEAL, W. H.—**Ione**, and other Poems. Second and Cheaper Editio
revised, crown 8vo, 3*s*. 6*d*.

SELKIRK, J. B.—**Poems.** Crown 8vo, 7*s*. 6*d*.

SHARP, William.—**Euphrenia**: or, The Test of Love. A Poe
Crown 8vo, 5*s*.

SKINNER, H. J.—**The Lily of the Lyn**, and other Poems. Sma
crown 8vo, 3*s*. 6*d*.

SLADEN, Douglas B.—**Frithjof and Ingebjorg, and** othe
Poems. Small crown 8vo, 5*s*.

SMITH, J. W. Gilbart.—**The Loves of Vandyck.** A Tale of Gen
Small crown 8vo, 2*s*. 6*d*.

The Log o' the "Norseman." Small crown 8vo, 5*s*.

Sophocles: The Seven Plays in English Verse. Translated by Lew
CAMPBELL. Crown 8vo, 7*s*. 6*d*.

SPICER, Henry.—**Haska**: a Drama in Three Acts (as represented at the Theatre Royal, Drury Lane, March 10th, 1877). Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

SYMONDS, John Addington.—**Vagabunduli Libellus.** Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

Tares. Crown 8vo, 1*s.* 6*d.*

Tasso's Jerusalem Delivered. Translated by Sir JOHN KINGSTON JAMES, Bart. Two Volumes. Printed on hand-made paper, parchment, bevelled boards. Large crown 8vo, 21*s.*

TAYLOR, Sir H.—**Works.** Complete in Five Volumes. Crown 8vo, 30*s.*

Philip Van Artevelde. Fcap. 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

The Virgin Widow, etc. Fcap. 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

The Statesman. Fcap. 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

TAYLOR, Augustus.—**Poems.** Fcap. 8vo, 5*s.*

TAYLOR, Margaret Scott.—**"Boys Together,"** and other Poems. Small crown 8vo, 6*s.*

THORNTON, L. M.—**The Son of Shelomith.** Small crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

TODHUNTER, Dr. J.—**Laurella,** and other Poems. Crown 8vo, 6*s.* 6*d.*

Forest Songs. Small crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

The True Tragedy of Rienzi: a Drama. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Alcestis: a Dramatic Poem. Extra fcap. 8vo, 5*s.*

TYLER, M. C.—**Anne Boleyn.** A Tragedy in Six Acts. Small crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

WALTERS, Sophia Lydia.—**A Dreamer's Sketch Book.** With 21 Illustrations by Percival Skelton, R. P. Leitch, W. H. J. Boot, and T. R. Pritchett. Engraved by J. D. Cooper. Fcap. 4to, 12*s.* 6*d.*

Wandering Echoes.—By J. E. D. G. In Four Parts. Small crown 8vo, 5*s.*

WATTS, Alaric Alfred and Anna Mary Howitt.—**Aurora.** A Medley of Verse. Fcap. 8vo, bevelled boards, 5*s.*

WEBSTER, Augusta.—**In a Day**: a Drama. Small crown 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

Disguises: a Drama. Small crown 8vo, 5*s.*

Wet Days. By a Farmer. Small crown 8vo, 6*s.*

WILLIAMS, J.—**A Story of Three Years,** and other Poems. Small crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

Wordsworth Birthday Book, The. Edited by ADELAIDE and VIOLET WORDSWORTH. 32mo, limp cloth, 1*s.* 6*d.*; cloth extra, 2*s.*

YOUNGMAN, Thomas George.—**Poems.** Small crown 8vo, 5*s.*

YOUNGS, Ella Sharpe.—**Paphus, and other Poems.** Small crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

A Heart's Life, Sarpedon, and other Poems. Small crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

WORKS OF FICTION IN ONE VOLUME.

BANKS, Mrs. G. L.—**God's Providence House.** New Edition. Crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

HUNTER, Hay.—**The Crime of Christmas Day.** A Tale of the Latin Quarter. By the Author of "My Ducats and my Daughter." 1*s.*

HUNTER, Hay, and WHYTE, Walter.—**My Ducats and My Daughter.** New and Cheaper Edition. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

INGELOW, Jean.—**Off the Skelligs: a Novel.** With Frontispiece. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

KIELLAND, Alexander.—**Garman and Worse.** A Norwegian Novel. Authorized Translation, by W. W. Kettlewell. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

MACDONALD, G.—**Donal Grant.** A Novel. New and Cheape Edition. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

Castle Warlock. A Novel. New and Cheaper Edition. Crow 8vo, 6*s.*

Malcolm. With Portrait of the Author engraved on Steel. Sixth Edition. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

The Marquis of Lossie. Fifth Edition. With Frontispiece Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

St. George and St. Michael. Fourth Edition. With Frontis-piece. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

PALGRAVE, W. Gifford.—**Hermann Agha: an Eastern Narrative** Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

SHAW, Flora L.—**Castle Blair; a Story of Youthful Days.** New an Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

STRETTON, Hesba.—**Through a Needle's Eye: a Story.** Ne and Cheaper Edition, with Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

TAYLOR, Col. Meadows, C.S.I., M.R.I.A.—**Seeta: a Novel.** Ne and Cheaper Edition. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

Tippoo Sultaun: a Tale of the Mysore War. New Edition, wi Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

Ralph Darnell. New and Cheaper Edition. With Frontispi Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

TAYLOR, Col. Meadows, C.S.I., M.R.I.A.—continued.

A Noble Queen. New and Cheaper Edition. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

The Confessions of a Thug. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

Tara; a Mahratta Tale. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

Within Sound of the Sea. New and Cheaper Edition, with Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6*s.*

BOOKS FOR THE YOUNG.

Brave Men's Footsteps. A Book of Example and Anecdote for Young People. By the Editor of "Men who have Risen." With 4 Illustrations by C. Doyle. Eighth Edition. Crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

COXHEAD, Ethel.—**Birds and Babies.** Imp. 16mo. With 33 Illustrations. Cloth gilt, 2*s.* 6*d.*

DAVIES, G. Christopher.—**Rambles and Adventures of our School Field Club.** With 4 Illustrations. New and Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

EDMONDS, Herbert.—**Well Spent Lives**; a Series of Modern Biographies. New and Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

EVANS, Mark.—**The Story of our Father's Love,** told to Children. Sixth and Cheaper Edition of Theology for Children. With 4 Illustrations. Fcap. 8vo, 1*s.* 6*d.*

JOHNSON, Virginia W.—**The Catskill Fairies.** Illustrated by Alfred Fredericks. 5*s.*

MAC KENNA, S. J.—**Plucky Fellows.** A Book for Boys. With 6 Illustrations. Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

REANEY, Mrs. G. S.—**Waking and Working**; or, From Girlhood to Womanhood. New and Cheaper Edition. With a Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

Blessing and Blessed: a Sketch of Girl Life. New and Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

Rose Gurney's Discovery. A Book for Girls. Dedicated to their Mothers. Crown 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

English Girls: Their Place and Power. With Preface by the Rev. R. W. Dale. Fourth Edition. Fcap. 8vo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

Just Anyone, and other Stories. Three Illustrations. Royal 16mo, 1*s.* 6*d.*

Sunbeam Willie, and other Stories. Three Illustrations. Royal 16mo, 1*s.* 6*d.*

Sunshine Jenny, and other Stories. Three Illustrations. Royal 16mo, 1*s.* 6*d.*

STOCKTON, Frank R.—**A Jolly Fellowship.** With 20 Illus tions. Crown 8vo, 5*s.*

STORR, Francis, and TURNER, Hawes.—**Canterbury** Chimes; or, Chaucer Tales re-told to Children. With 6 Illustrations fr the Ellesmere Manuscript. Third Edition. Fcap. 8vo, 3*s.* 6*d.*

STRETTON, Hesba.—**David Lloyd's Last Will.** With 4 Illustra tions. New Edition. Royal 16mo, 2*s.* 6*d.*

Tales from Ariosto Re-told for Children. By a Lady. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo, 4*s.* 6*d.*

WHITAKER, Florence.—**Christy's Inheritance.** A London Story. Illustrated. Royal 16mo, 1*s.* 6*d,*

PRINTED BY WILLIAM CLOWES AND SONS, LIMITED, LONDON AND BECCLES.

THE
INTERNATIONAL
SCIENTIFIC SERIES